

8009
121

A Summarie
of the Chronicles
of England.

Diligently collected,
abridged, & continued
unto this present yeare
of Christ. 1604.

Pro. Trise
By Iohn Stow.

LONDON,
Imprinted by Iohn
Harison. 1604.

13329
Non est mortale qd opus

Box 395.65.6 *

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

NOV 11 1916

SUBSCRIPTION OF 1916

37/199
32

Ianuarie hath xxxj. daies.

1	A	New yeeres day.
2	o	Octa. of Stephan.
3	c	Octa. of John.
4	d	Octa. of Innocents.
5	e	Titus Paul. bishop.
6	f	Twelve day.
7	g	Tran. William.
8	A	Felle and Jan,
9	b	Lucan.
10	c	Paul first hermitte.
11	d	Ignatius marty.
12	e	Archade marty.
13	f	Valarie marty.
14	g	Felix priest.
15	A	Ilidore marty.
16	b	Gaurice.
17	c	Depo. of Anthony.
18	d	Wile marty.
19	e	Calokan bishop.
20	f	Fabian and Sebalt.
21	g	Agnes virgine.
22	A	Vincent marty.
23	b	Emerice.
24	c	Timothy disciple.
25	d	Confession of Paul.
26	e	Dollcarpe marty.
27	f	Whysolcome doctor.
28	g	Theodore
29	A	Valerie bishop.
30	b	Bartholomew.
31	c	

Februarie hath xxviii. daies.

1	d	Fast.
2	e	Purification of Mary.
3	f	Blaise marty.
4	g	Gilbert confessor.
5	A	Agathe virgine.
6	b	Amande bishop.
7	c	Dorothe virgine.
8	d	Angul: virgine.
9	e	Paul bishop.
10	f	Apolline virgine.
11	g	Nicholastice.
12	A	Elfrage virgine.
13	b	Valentine marty.
14	c	Valentine marty.
15	d	Faustine bishop.
16	e	Julian virgine.
17	f	Doliceon virgine.
18	g	Simeon marty.
19	A	Simeon marty.
20	b	Sabine and Julian.
21	c	Wulfoe virgine.
22	d	Fast.
23	e	Mathe Apostle.
24	f	Fast.
25	g	Exe. marty.
26	A	Peters Chace.
27	b	Augustine bishop.
28	c	Wswald bishop.

March hath xxxi. daies.

1	d	David bishop.
2	e	Chadde confessor.
3	f	Martine.
4	g	Adrian marty.
5	A	Phocas and Cuf.
6	b	Victor and victorine.
7	c	Perpetue.
8	d	Apolline marty.
9	e	Agapere virgine.
10	f	Gregorie bishop.
11	g	Aggeus prophet.
12	A	Theodore marty.
13	b	Leo bishop.
14	c	Peter Marty.
15	d	Longine marty.
16	e	Antid marty.
17	f	Gertrude virgine.
18	g	Edward king.
19	A	Joseph the husband of Mary.
20	b	Luther bishop.
21	c	Benedict Abbot.
22	d	Afrodite bishop.
23	e	Theodore priest.
24	f	Fast.
25	g	Annunciation of Mary.
26	A	Sailor martyr.
27	b	Rudger bishop.
28	c	Dorothe marty.
29	d	Victorine.
30	e	Sabine virgine.
31	f	Adelmus bishop.

Aprill hath xxx. daies.

1	g	Theodore virgine.
2	A	Mary Egyptian.
3	b	Richard bishop.
4	c	Ambrose bishop.
5	d	Adolf and War.
6	e	Sextus marty.
7	f	Epheme virgine.
8	g	Denise marty.
9	A	Perpetuus marty.
10	b	Adarcus marty.
11	c	Luthlake.
12	d	Apoline marty.
13	e	Botherd marty.
14	f	Libert marty.
15	g	Dimond bishop.
16	A	Isidore bishop.
17	b	Anisete bishop.
18	c	Elucher bishop.
19	d	Ubertus confess.
20	e	Hermogenes.
21	f	Quintine.
22	g	Cleete bishop.
23	A	George marty.
24	b	Wilfride confess.
25	c	Marke Euangelist.
26	d	Anastace bishop.
27	e	Italie marty.
28	f	Peter of Milane.
29	g	Cleete bishop.
30	A	Depo. of Erkenwald.

May hath xxxi. daies.

1	b	Philip and Iacob.
2	c	Achanasius bish.
3	d	Inuen. of the crosse.
4	e	Christofer.
5	f	Goddard Archbishop.
6	g	John ante port. latin.
7	A	John of Beverley.
8	b	App. of Michael.
9	c	Transla. of Alcho.
10	d	Gordasne.
11	e	Pancrasse marty.
12	f	Victorius marty.
13	g	Servatius confess.
14	A	Boniface marty.
15	b	Sophia virgine.
16	c	Brandon bishop.
17	d	Transl. of Barnard.
18	e	Dioscote marty.
19	f	
20	g	Dunstone confess.
21	A	Barnadine.
22	b	Helene Queene.
23	c	Petronell.
24	d	Jullan virgine.
25	e	Desiderius marty.
26	f	Adeline confess.
27	g	Augustine confess.
28	A	Servane bishop.
29	b	Nicodemus.
30	c	Corone marty.
31	d	Felix bishop.

June hath xxx. daies.

1	e	Nicodeme.
2	f	Crispinus.
3	g	Basil.
4	A	Marcell marty.
5	b	Petrocius confess.
6	c	Boniface bishop.
7	d	Medard and Gil.
8	e	Tranlla. Edmund.
9	f	Pulian confess.
10	g	Tranlla. Colston.
11	A	The longest day.
12	b	
13	c	Anthony confessor.
14	d	Basilides.
15	e	Alie modeste.
16	f	Tranll. Richard.
17	g	Botolph confess.
18	A	Prupertie bishop.
19	b	Gervasius marty.
20	c	Tranll. Edward.
21	d	Esther virgine.
22	e	Albana marty.
23	f	Falt.
24	g	John Baptist.
25	A	Tranll. of Egelie.
26	b	John and Paul.
27	c	Crescens marty.
28	d	Falt.
29	e	Peter and Paul.
30	f	Comier. of Paul.

Iuly hath xxxj. daies.

1	g	Octa. John Baptist.
2	A	Ulstra. of Paul.
3	b	Tranll. of Thos. Apostle.
4	c	Tranll. of S. Mart.
5	d	Octa of S. Peter.
6	e	Joe virgin, marty.
7	f	Depo. of Grimbalt.
8	g	Cecil virgin.
9	A	vit. brethren mar.
10	b	Doggedales begin.
11	c	Nabor and Felix.
12	d	Tranll. of Benedict.
13	e	Primate marty.
14	f	Tranll. of Winond.
15	g	Kenelm king.
16	A	Wulfate.
17	b	Arnolph marty.
18	c	Rupine and Justine.
19	d	Praxede virgin.
20	e	Margaret virgin.
21	f	Apolline virgin.
22	g	Mari Magdalen.
23	A	Thustine virgin.
24	b	Falt.
25	c	James Apostle.
26	d	Anna mother of Marie.
27	e	Seven sleepers.
28	f	Hampton bishop.
29	g	Felix and his fellow.
30	A	Abdon and Sennes mart.
31	b	Germane bishop.

August hath xxxi. daies.

1	c	Lammas day.
2	d	Stephan bishop.
3	e	Finishing of Stephan.
4	f	Iustine priest.
5	g	Festian mtr.
6	A	Trans. of Christ.
7	b	Feast of Iesus.
8	c	Virgile and his se.
9	d	Romane martyr.
10	e	Laurence martyr.
11	f	Libert martyr.
12	g	Clare vtrgine.
13	A	Ypolite virgine.
14	b	Crasta. crutis.
15	c	Assump. of Marie.
16	d	Roch martyr.
17	e	Octa. Laurence.
18	f	Magnus martyr.
19	g	Barnard confess.
20	A	Dogge daies end.
21	b	Leves martyr.
22	c	Oct. Assump.
23	d	Fast.
24	e	Bartholmew Apostle.
25	f	Leves king.
26	g	Seuerine.
27	A	Rufine martyr.
28	b	Augustine confess.
29	c	Iohns beheading.
30	d	Felix and Audact.
31	e	

September hath xxx. daies.

1	f	Giles bishop.
2	g	Anthony martyr.
3	A	Lupe bishop.
4	b	Trans. of Aubert.
5	c	Bertine Abbot.
6	d	Eugene confess.
7	e	Emircus bishop.
8	f	Matthie of Marke.
9	g	William bishop.
10	A	Gorgone martyr.
11	b	Dorthe and Radnet.
12	c	Martinian.
13	d	Amante.
14	e	Holy Rood.
15	f	Lambart martyr.
16	g	Edith virgin.
17	A	Timotheus.
18	b	Victor and Coran.
19	c	Vamarle martyr.
20	d	Fast.
21	e	Mathew Apostle.
22	f	Maudekin.
23	g	Tecla virgin.
24	A	Andochus martyr.
25	b	Fermine bishop.
26	c	Cyprian and Iust.
27	d	Coline and Damian.
28	e	Cruperie bishop.
29	f	Michael Archangell.
30	g	Jerome priest.

October hath xxxi. daies.

1	A	Remegius bishop.
2	b	Leodagere marty.
3	c	Candide marty.
4	d	Francis marty.
5	e	Faith virgin.
6	f	Gerionis.
7	g	Maria and Marke.
8	A	Apolinaris marty.
9	b	Delagte virgin.
10	c	Linus confessor.
11	d	Denice and his fel.
12	e	edulfred bishop.
13	f	Nicholas bishop.
14	g	Eranc. Ed. king.
15	A	Calixt. bishop.
16	b	catolfran bishop.
17	c	Michaell of the mo.
18	d	Luke Euangelist.
19	e	Wheldoren virgin.
20	f	Fredelwde virgin.
21	g	Austrebut virgin.
22	A	st. M. virgins.
23	b	Maria Solome.
24	c	Romanus bishop.
25	d	Waglore bishop.
26	e	Crispin and Crac.
27	f	Falt.
28	g	Simon and Iudo.
29	A	Marcillus bishop.
30	b	Germane confessor.
31	c	Falt.

November hath xxxi. daies.

		All Saints.
1	d	All Soules.
2	e	Helnesyde virgine.
3	f	Inanctus.
4	g	Let. prest.
5	A	Leonard.
6	b	Williboze.
7	c	Four crowned.
8	d	Theodore.
9	e	Martine.
10	f	Martine bishop.
11	g	Marse bishop.
12	A	Materne marty.
13	b	Wran. Erkemwall.
14	c	Macute bishop.
15	d	Dep. of Edmond.
16	e	
17	f	Octa Martie.
18	g	Elizabeth marty.
19	A	Edmond king.
20	b	Mel. of Marie.
21	c	Cecile virgin.
22	d	Clement marty.
23	e	Grifagon marty.
24	f	Katherine virgin.
25	g	Lucie marty.
26	A	Uitalis marty.
27	b	Rufus marty.
28	c	Falt.
29	d	Andrew Apostle.
30	e	

December hath xxxi. daies.

- | | | |
|----|---|----------------------|
| 1 | f | Wige bishop. |
| 2 | g | Ethan martyr. |
| 3 | A | Dep. of Diamond. |
| 4 | b | Barbara virgin. |
| 5 | c | Eusebia bishop. |
| 6 | d | Nicholas bishop. |
| 7 | e | St. Andrew. |
| 8 | f | Con. of Mary. |
| 9 | g | Cyprian bishop. |
| 10 | A | Catharine virgin. |
| 11 | b | Antiope. |
| 12 | c | Damian confessor. |
| 13 | d | The shortest day. |
| 14 | e | Micallus virgin. |
| 15 | f | Thillie virgin. |
| 16 | g | Wisdomia. |
| 17 | A | Lazarus confess. |
| 18 | b | Gratian bishop. |
| 19 | c | Genetta virgin. |
| 20 | d | Fast. |
| 21 | e | Thomas Apostle. |
| 22 | f | xxx. Martyrs. |
| 23 | g | Victor virgin. |
| 24 | A | 40. virgines. Fast. |
| 25 | b | Christmas day. |
| 26 | c | Stephan. Martyr. |
| 27 | d | John Euangelist. |
| 28 | e | Innocents day. |
| 29 | f | Tho Becket. |
| 30 | g | Trans. of St. James. |
| 31 | A | Elvker martyr. |



A RVLE TO

know the Vigils and fasting
daies throughout the
whole yeare.

With moouable feasts I will begin,
As Easter, Assention, and Whitsun euen,
The Rogation weeke in like case,
Must be kept as it becometh in place,
And the Apostles, as Peter and Paull
James, Mathie, with other mo.
Andrew, Mathew, and the rest as they fall:
Bartholmew, Thomas, Iohn Baptist also.
Simon and Iude, and the Purification,
The birth of Christ, and the Annuntiation.
Ember, Fridaye, and Lent as it doth come.
The Euen of all Saints, and so I haue done.

An Almanack for xxviii.

Anno Do- mini.	Sundries Letters.	Leape year	Easter day.	Golden number.	Eggs.
1602	C		4. Aprill.	7	27
1603	B		24. Aprill.	8	28
1604	A	G	8. Aprill.	9	9
1605	F		31. March.	10	20
1606	E		20. Aprill.	11	1
1607	D		5. Aprill.	12	12
1608	C	B	27. March.	13	23
1609	A		16. March.	14	4
1610	G		8. Aprill.	15	15
1611	F		24. March.	16	26
1612	G	D	12. Aprill.	17	7
1613	C		3. Aprill.	18	18
1614	B		24. Aprill.	19	29
1615	A		9. Aprill.	1	11
1616	G	F	31. March.	2	22
1617	E		20. Aprill.	3	3
1618	F		5. Aprill.	4	14
1619	G		28. March.	5	25
1620	B	A	16. Aprill.	6	6
1621	C		1. Aprill.	7	17
1622	F		21. Aprill.	8	28
1623	E		13. Aprill.	9	9
1624	D	C	28. March.	10	20
1625	B		17. Aprill.	11	1

A PERFECT RVLE

to know the beginning and
ending of euerie Tearme,
with their returnes.

Winter Tearme beginneth the xliii. day
of Ianuarie, if it be not Sunday, then the
next day after, and endeth the xii. of Fe-
briuarie, and hath foure returnes.

Ostabis Hillarii, Crastino Purific.
Quind. Hillarii, Ostabis Purific.

Easter Tearme beginneth xvi. daies
after Easter, and endeth foure dayes af-
ter the Ascension day, and hath five re-
turnes.

Quind. Pasche. Quind. Pasche.
Tres Pasche. Crast. Ascension.
Mente Pasche.

Trinitie Tearme beginneth the next
day after Corpus Christi day, and endeth
the Wednesday fortnight after, and hath
seure returnes.

Crast. Trinitatis. Quind. Trinitatis.
Ostabis. Trinitat. Tres Trinitatis.

Michaelmas Tearme beginneth the
1. of October if it be not Sunday, and
endeth the xxviii. of November, and hath
viii. returnes.

O ^{ab} . Micha.	Craft. anima.
Quind. Michell.	Craft. Martini.
Tres. Michaell.	O ^{ab} . Martinj.
Messe Michaell,	Quind. Martinj.

Note also that the Exchequer openeth eight dayes before any Tearme beginne, except Trinitie Tearme, which openeth but foure dayes before.

And now followeth the lay dayes in the court of Tharches, and audience of Canterburie, with other Ecclesiasticall & Ciuill lawes through the whole yeare.

These dayes are not changed, except they light on a Sunday or holy day, euery day is called a lawe day, vnesse it be Sunday or holy day.

Michaelmas Tearme.

	Concept. of our Lady.
S. Faith	All Soules.
S. Edward.	S. Martin.
S. Luke.	Edmond king.
Simon and Iude.	Katherine.
Saint Andrewe.	

It is to be noted, that the first day followeth euery of these feasts noted in euery Tearme, the court of the arches is kept in Bowe Church in the forenoone. And the same first day in the forenoone is the Admirall

Admirall Court for ciuill causes kept in Southwarke.

The second day following euery of the saide feastes, the Courte of Audience of Canterburie is kept in the Consistorie in Paules in the forenoone and the same day in the afternoone in the same place, is the prerogatiue Courte of Canterburie kept.

The third day after any such feast, in the forenoone, is the Consistorie Court of the Bishoppe of London kept in Paules Church in the Consistorie, and the same third day in the afternoone is the Courte of the Delegates, & of the Kinges highnes Commissioners vpon appeales kept in the same place the fourth day.

Hillarie Tearme.

S. Hillarie.	Ashwednesday.
S. Volstan.	S. Mathie.
Conuerſion of	S. Chadde.
S. Paule	Perpetue & Felix,
S. Blase.	S. Gregorie.
S. Scholastic.	Annunziation of
S. Valentine.	our Ladie.

Note that the foure first dayes of this Tearme be certaine & unchanged. The other are altered for the court of the shewe

and are sometime kept, and sometime omitted. For if it so happen, that one of those feasts fall upon the eleventh day, commonly called Ashwednesday, after the day of S. Blas, so that the same lawe day after Ashwednesday cannot be kept, because the law day of the other feast doth light on the same day; the the second law day after Ashwednesday shall be kept and the other omitted. And if the law day after that eleventh day be the next day after the feast of S. Blas, then shall all & euey of those count dayes be obserued in order, as may be kept conveniently. And make, that although Ashwednesday be put the tenth in order, yet it hath no certain place, but is changed as the course of Easter causeth it.

Easter Tearme.

The 15. day after Easter,

S. Alphege.	Gordaine.
S. Marke.	S. Dunstan.
Inuent. of the Crosse.	Ascension day.

In this Tearme the first sitting is always kept the Sunday being the 15. day after Easter, and so forth after the feasts here noted, which shall next followe by course of the yeare after Easter. And that

that like space being kept betwene other feastes.

The rest of the lawe daies are kept, to the the end of the Ascension, which is the last day of this Tearme. And if it happen that the feast of the Ascension of our Lord doe come before any of the feasts, afore- said, then they are omitted that yeare, and likewise if any of those dayes come before the 15. of Easter, those dayes are omitted.

Trinitie Tearme.

Trinitie Sunday.	S. Paule.
Corpus Christi.	Truill. Thomas.
Rouface Bishop.	S. Swithin.
S. Barnabie.	S. Margaret.
S. Bonulph.	S. Anne.
S. Iohn.	

Note that the law daies of this tearme are altered by meanes of Whitson tide, & the first sitting is kept alwaies the first lawe day after the feast of the holy Trinitie, and the second session is kept the first lawe day after Corpus Christi, except Corpus Christi day fall on some day aforesaid, which chanceth sometime, and then the sifter day is kept, and after the second session, account foure dayes or therabout, and the first lawe day after the said feast, shall be the third session. The other lawe dayes follow in order, but many of them

them are kept, as for the time of the year
shall be thought meete.

And note generally, that euery day
called a law day, that is not Sunday or
holy day, and that if the feast day be
knowne of any Court day in any tearme
the first and second day following be law
day, then the court day is kept the
day after the said holy
day or feast.



The seven ages of the world.

- T**He age frō the creation of Adā
to the flood of Noe, which con-
tinued yeares. 1659
- 2 The second, frō Noe to Abrahā. 213
- 3 The third, from the birth of Abrahā
till the deparring of Israell out of
Aegypt. 503.
- 4 The fourth, from the deparring of
Israell out of Aegypt, till the building
of the Temple. 482.
- 5 The fift, frō the building of the Te-
ple till the captiuitie of Babylon. 414
- 6 The sixt from the Captiuitie of Ba-
bylon, till the birth of our Saujour
Iesus Christ. 614.
- 7 The seuenth, beginning at the birth
of our Saujour Iesus Christ, hath
continued till this present yeare of
our Lord 1604. and shall last to the
worlds ende.

The age of the world at the birth of
our Saujour Christ was 3962. The
age of the world this present yeare
of our Lord. 1604. is. 5566.

To

To the Honorable

Sir Thomas Bennet Knight,
L. Maior of the Citie of London,
the Worshipfull Aldermen his
brethren the Maister, Wardens
and assistants of the Marchant
Tailors, and all the
commons of the
same Citie,

*Iohn Stouue Citizen, wisheth long health
and felicitie.*



Amongst other
bookes, (Honou-
rable & worship-
full) which are in
this our learned
age published in
great numbers,
there are fewe
either for the honestie of the mat-
ters, or comoditie, which they bring to
the comon welth, or for the pleasantness
of the studie & reading, to be preferred
before the Chronicles and histories.
What examples of men deserving
immortalitie,

The Epistle.

immortality, of exploits worthy great
renowne, of vertuous living of the po-
steritie to be imbraced, of wise han-
ling of weightie affaires, diligently to
be marked, and aptly to bee applied
what encouragement of Nobilitie to
noble feates, what discouragement to
vnnaturall subiects from wicked trea-
sons, pernicious rebellions, & damna-
ble doctrines; To conclude, what per-
swasion to honestie, godlinesse; & ver-
tue of all sorts; what dissuasion from
the contrarie is not plentifully in them
to bee found? So that it is as harder
matter for the readers of Chronicles
in my fancie, to passe without let
colour of wisdom, inuitements to
vertue, and loathing of naughtie factes
as it is for a well fauored man to walke
vp and down in the hot parching Sunne
and not to bee therewith Sunburnt.
They therefore which with long
 studie earnest good will, & to their great
cost and charges haue brought hidden
Histories from dustie darkenes to
sight of the world, and haue bene
diligent obseruers of common weale

Dedicatorie.

and noted for posteritie the fleeting
manners of the people, and accidents of
the times, deserue (at the least) thanks
for their paines, and to be misreported
of none, seeing they haue labored for
all. I write not this to complaine of
some mens ingratitude towards mee
(although iustly I might) but to shew
the commodities which ensue of the
reading of histories, that seeing they
are so great and many, all men would
as they ought, imploy their diligence
in the honest, fruitfull, and delectable
perusing of the same, and so to account
of the Authors, as of men carefull for
their countrie, and to cōfesse, if neede
require, by whom they haue takē pro-
fite. It is now nigh 45. yeares since I
seeing the confused order of our late
English Chronicles, and the ignorant
handling of auncient affaires, as also
(by occasion) being perswaded by the
* Earle of Leicester, (leauing mine
owne peculiar gaines) consecrated my
selfe to the search of our famous Anti-
quities. What I haue done in them,
the former editions of my Summaries,
Chronicles,

*Note that the
ingratusfull
backbiter
slaieth three at
once, himselfe
by his owne
malice, him
that crediteth
his false tales,
& him that
he backbiteth.*

**I gaue him a
booke compi-
led by his
Grandfather,
Edmond
Dudley.*

The Epistle.

Chronicles, and Annales, with my
survey of the Cities of London, West-
minster, & Borough of Southwaik,
may well testifie: but how far (be it spo-
ken without arrogancie) I haue labored
for the truth more then some other, the
last editions will euidently declare.
Where in that I differ from the inordi-
nate & vnskilfull collections of other
me, it is no maruaile, seeing that I doe
not fully agree with my selfe, as some
obscure perſons haue ſoaly charged me,
but let it be considered that there is no-
thing perfect at the first, & that it is in-
cidēt to mākind to erre & slip sometime,
take he neuer so great heede; but only
the point of fatallitall ſooles to perse-
ner & continue in their errors percei-
uing the. Wherefore seeing that the per-
using of auncient records & best appro-
ued histories of all times (not without
great difficultie obtained) do not only
moue me, but for their authority driue
me to acknowledge both mine & other
mens errors, & in acknowledging, to
correct the, I trust to obtaine thus much
at your Honor & Worships hands: that

at

Dedicatorie.

at the least you will call to remembrance
a most gentle and wise law of the poli-
tike Persians, where in it was enacted
that a man accused to be in their lawes
a trespasser, and found guiltie of the
crime, should not straighway be con-
dēned, but a diligent inquirie & search
of his whole life and conuerſation (no
ſlander imputed vnto him as of impor-
tance) if the number of his laudable
facts did counteruaile the contrarie, he
was full quit of trespass. The ſame lawe
doe I with the readers of this my abrid-
ged Summary and other my larger
Chronicles, to put in vre, that if the er-
rours be not so plentifull, as Histories
truely alledged, they will beare with
them, for (as I haue promised and ma-
ny wayes performed) I meane (God
willing) so to trie all matters worthy of
immortalitie by the certaine touch-
stone of the best allowed Historiogra-
phers and found recordes, that neither
any body by me shalbe deceiued,
nor I forced to craue par-
don if I do offend.

1

A DESCRIP- tion of England Scotland, Wales and Cornewall.



Britaine, is an
Iland in the Oc-
cean Sea, sit-
uate right ouer
against France,
one parte of
which the Eng-
lish men doe in-
habite, an other
parte Scottes,
the third part
Welshmen, and the fourth part Cornish-
men. All they eyther in language, condi-
tions, or lawes, do differ among themselves.
England is the greatest part, which is
deuided into 40. countie, which we
call shires: whereof ten (that is to say)
Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton,
Berkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somer-
setshire, Devonshire, and Cornewall, doe
contain the first part of that Iland, which
part bounding towards the South, stan-
deth betwene the Thames and the Sea.
From thence to the River of Trent
which

which passeth through the midst of England be run. Rivers, whereof the first or (standing at the end) are Trent, & Ouse, in Yorkshire, & Northampton, & Rutland, & Lincoln. The other ten which stand more in the midst of the country are these: Bedford, Huntingdon, Buckingham, Oxford, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, Nottingham, & Warwick, & Lincoln. After these there be 6. which borneye dolethward upon the seas, as Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, & Cheshire. About the middle of the Region, Warwickshire, Northampton, Lancashire, & Cumberland. On the left hand toward the West is Cheshire, & Lancashire. On the right hand toward the East is Northampton, & Northumberland, which boundeth upon the North in the Marches of Scotland. These shires be divided into xxii. Bishopricks, Canterbury, Rochester, London, Ely, Winchester, Exeter, Bath and Wells, Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, Coventry, and Lichfield, Lincoln, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Worcester, & Bath. And this is the province of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which is the Primate of all England, with Wales, & Berks, & Northampton, & Cheshire, and Ely is the other province under the Archbishop of York, which is another Primate of England. The Ocean Sea doth bound England the first part of Britan Hall and South Wales and Cornwall West, the river of Tweede divideth England and Scotland North. The

The length of the Island beginneth at Portsmouth in the South part, and endeth at Tweede in the North, containing 320. Miles.

Scotland, after the overthrow of the Pictes, began at the River Tweede, and so meeting at the River Tyne.

Scotland an other part of Brytan.

Therefore the length of Scotland from Tweede to the furthest coast is esteemed to be 180. Miles: But as Scotland is longer than England, so it is narrower. The said river of Tweede separateth the marches from Northumberland the furthest country of England, the chiefe Towne whereof is Warwick, now in possession of the English. The western limits of Scotland whilome was Ulsterland which the River of Schue divideth from Anandall. Betwene these two Regions the Cheviot Hilles appeare. Next to the marches Wiceland bordereth, bounding vpon the East. The most famous Townes be Dunbar, Haddington, Leigh, Northbarwicke, & Edenbrough the Kings seat. The same city, the river called the Frith, doth water and passe by: The same river againe divideth from Loughbea a countrey adioyning called the Fife, in which contrie are many townes, as Dunfermlie, Cuprie, but the notable town of S. Andrew specially famous for the universitie, & Sea of the Archbishop. On the other side toward the Irish side Northward, is Niddallia, so called of the river that passeth therby, where be the townes of Douglasse, & Dunfer. Upon the south adioyneth Galloway, where

is the Towne called Colwell, and the ancient Temple of Saint Alstan. By that standeth the countie of Harida once renowned, with the Towne Hariton, whereof perchance it took the name. About Harida towards the West, is Elgonia bordering vpon the Ocean, wherein is the lake Lomunde, which is very broad, & large, containing many Islands, situate at the foot of the mountaine Grantshayn, eight miles fro the castle of Donbrits. A good space on this side Graupius riseth the river of Taus, the greatest of all Scotland, taking his name of Atholia and Calidonia, a Lake from whence it springeth, which falling by many places, but chiefly by S. Johns town and lastly by Dundee, and there breaketh into the Germane sea. Against Taus is Angulle, & is deuided from Fife. To the same vpon the North adioyneth Atholes. On the other side Argile sheweth it self, being full of Lakes, whose uttermost boies stretch so far, as Ireland, about which the promontorie of Scotland, called lands he standeth.

Betweene Argatele & Elgouta standeth the countie of Sterling. Here the forrest of Calidonia began on the left side, there likewise is the castle of Calindon situate by Taus, called Doucheldin. A little hill of the forres stricth & luid.

Of that river the Dale was called Strouale, which countie that river runneth by and in the same is the Cytie, of Glasco, a goodly vniuersitie. Again towards the East

East is soryed the Countie of Anguls and Nerne, vpon the sea coast, wherein Fortune by situation is very strong. Of the same side of Scotland, is the Countie of Harre, garnished with a City called Aberdon, standing betweene the two riuers of Dona and Dea. Thence followeth Morry which the two notable riuers do compass about, called Nea & Spea. At the mouth of the last riuier, standeth the towne of Argis: But in the middle parte standeth the broad Countie of Rossa. The bredth of the Island is scant xxx. mile ouer, which defended with thre promontories like towers repelleth the great waues and Surges of the Sea: and intrenched with two gulfes, which those promontories do inclose, the entries be quiet and calme, & the water peacable. The strait of the land is at this bay called Cathanes, coasting vpon the Sea Deuclidon.

About Scotland in the Irish Seas are xl. Islands, many of these in length at least are xxx. myles, but in bredth not about xii. Amongst them is Iona, beautified with the Tombeles of the Scottish kings. Beyond Scotland towards the North be the Isles of Dicades, the which are xxx. in number, the principall of which Islands is Na-nona.

Beyond the Dicades standeth Thule in the foleen sea now called Ysland.

The other part Northerne, and full of Mountaines, a very rude and homely kinde of people doth inhabite, which are cal-

Wales the
third part of
Brytaine.

called the Redbanks or wille Scots. And thus much for Scotland.

Wales lieth upon the left hand: which like a promontory of forland, on every sides compassed with the maine sea; except it be on the South East parte with the River of Seuerne, which divideth Wales from England. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepstow, wherewith beginneth by a straight line a litle above Shrowburie, even to Melchester Northward. Into that part so many of the Brytans as remained alive after the slaughter and losse of their country, at the length did repaire, where partly through refuge of the mountanes, & partly of the woodes and marshes, they remained in safety: which parte they enioy to this day. There be many townes and strong Castles, & foure Bishoppes. The first is S. Danies, an other is Landaw, the third Bangor, & the fourth S. Asaph, which be under the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Welchmen have a language from the Englishmen, which as they be doth partly found of the Troian antiquitie, and partly of the Greeke. And thus much of Wales.

Cornwall

Cornwall beginneth on that side wher standeth towards Spaine westward; & ward the East, it is of length the foure hundred and ten miles, attending a litle beyond S. Germans, situate on the right hand upon the Sea coast, where the greatest breadth of that country is but xx. Miles.

It bordereth upon England west, South and North. The maine sea is round about it: it is a very barren soyle. But there is greate plenty of Lead & Tin: their tongue is far dissimil from english but is much like to Welsh tongue, because they have many wordes common to both tongues, Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Excester, which was once worthy to be counted the fourth part of the Island, for the contrariety of the language.

Thus much of the particular description of Brytain. The forme of the Island is Triquetra, hauing three corners, or three sides: two whereof, that is to say, the corner towards the East, and the other toward the West (both extending Northwardes) are the longest. The thirde, which is the Southside, is far shorter than the other: for the Island is greater of length then of breadth. The right corner of which Island Eastward, is in Kent at Dover & Sandwich. From whence to the thirde angle, which is in the North of Scotland, is vii. hundred miles. Again, the length from this corner at Dover in Kent to the utter most part of Cornwall, being S. Michaels mount, is supposed to be three hundred miles. From this left angle being the West part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towards Spaine, to the North angle in the further parte of Scotland, the length is 800. miles.

THE RACE OF THE

Kings of Brytane, and in the
Margent are placed the years before
Christs byrth, when euerie king began the
raignes, till *Cumobolus* in wose time

Christ was borne. and then
the yeares from his birth
are placed.

1108

BRute the sonne of Silvius (following, as
heretofore, the common relected opi-
nion) after a longe and wearie iourney
with his Troyans, arriued in this Iland,
at a place now called *Tornes* in Deuon-
shire, the ende of the world. 2155. the year
before Christs nativitie 1108. wherein he
first began to raighe, and named it after
his owne name *Brytan*: he builded the Ci-
tie of new Troy, now called *London*: he
divided the whole Iland among his three
sonnes. Unto *Loetire* his eldest sonne he
gaue the middle part called *Loegria*: to
Camber *Cambisai* to *Albanact* *Albans*:
hee deceased when hee had raigned 24
yeares.

1084

Locrine raigned xx. yeares: he
led the Hunnes which invaded the
realme, and pursued them so sharply, that
many of them with their King were
wounded in a Riuer, named *Humber*. *Loe-*
crine had to wife *Guendoline*, daughter to
Lotharius Duke of *Loxwall*, by whom
he had a sonne named *Madan*: hee also

How Hum-
ber tooke
that name.

kept *Ofstrilde*, by whome he had a Daugh-
ter named *Sabine*: but *Guendolin* gat he-
ring a great power, fought with King *Loe-*
crine, and slew him. Shee drowned *Ofstrilde*
with her Daughter *Sabine* in a Riuer
called *Seuerne*.

Seuerne.

1064

Guendoline
a Queene.
The King de-
noured by
VVolves.

1009

A traitor to
his brother
denoured of
wild beasts.

919

929

Guendoline discreetly ruled xv. yeares, &
left the same to her sonne *Madan*.

Madan was deuoured by wild *Coluues*
when he had raigned xi. yeares.

Momplicus slew his brother *Amili-*
us, taking the wiues and daughters of
his subiects: but was destroyed of wolves,
when he had raigned xx. yeares.

Ethanke founded *Alclud* in Scotland. He
made the Castell of *Edenbrough*,
and *Bambrough*: hee builded *Kay-*
branke now called *Worke*, he raigned lx.
yeares.

Brutus surnamed *Greenethierde*, raigned
xii. yeares.

917
Chatter.

892

Leil builded *Caerleue*, now called *Cef-*
tria: he raigned xrv. yeares.

Radhyndras builded *Canturburpe*,
Winchester, and *Shaftsburpe*. He
raigned xrv. yeares.

Bladud, who had long studied at *Athens*
brought *Philosophers* to keepe schooles
in *Brytane*: hee builded *Bath*, and presumed
to spee, but brake his necke, when hee had
raigned xx. yeares.

863

Bath.
The king ac-
tempteth to
slee.

844

Ileil, builded *Caer Lair*, now called
Leicester. He had three daughters, *Go-*
noell, *Ragan*, and *Cordelle*, which *Co-*
delle succeeded him in the kingdome,

C 4

When

When he had reigned xl. yeares.

805. Cordila
queene. Cordila was foretold by her two
ephewes, Morgan of Albanie, and Co-
nedagus of Camber, who cast her in prison
where she stue her selfe, when she had reig-
ned siue yeares.

800 M. Digan warred on his nephew Com-
dagus but Conedagus slew Morgan, &
then was king of all Brytaine: He reigned
xxviii. yeares.

766. Bloud rained R. Quallo, in whose time so rained bloud
three daies: And then a great mortallitie
caused almost desolation. He reigned xlv.
yeares.

721 G. Argustus, a common drunkard, where-
of followed other vices, reigned xxxv.
yeares.

664 S. Iustus the brother of Gurgustus, reig-
ned xlii. yeares.

636 I. Ago, Cousin of Gurgustus, reigned xxi.
yeares.

612 R. Minnacio reigned liii. yeares.

559 G. Orbodug reigned lxxii. yeares.

396 F. Ferrer with his brother Dorrer, ruled
Brytaine siue yeares: they fell at clun
disorde for the soueraigne dominion, in
which Ferrer was slaine, and Dorrer after-
ward was killed.

441 M. Ulmutius Dumballo, constituted
good lawes, which longe after
were called Ulmutius lawes. He
gaue priuiledges vnto Temples, and
ploughes, and began to make the four
notable waies in Brytaine. He reigned
xli. yeares.

26

B. Belinus and Brennus diuided this Isle
of Brytaine. Vnto Beline was appoin-
ted Englande, Wales, and Cornwall.
Vnto the other the North parte beyonde
Humber. This Brennus rayled waere a-
gainst Beline, but in conclusion, Brennus
went amongst the Galles, where, for his
excellent qualities, hee was their soue-
raigne captaine, with whome he passed in-
to Italy, sacked Rome: Belinus reigned
xxvi. yeares.

G. Argustus subdued Denmarke, and in
his returne met with a fleece coming
from the partes of Spaine, which were
seeking for habitations, to whome he gra-
ted the Isle of Ireland so inhabite. Hee
reigned xix. yeares.

Ireland inha-
bited.

G. Althelinus had to wife a noble wo-
man named Mercia: She deuised cer-
taine lawes, named Mercians lawes. Hee
reigned xxvi. yeares.

356 Mercian law
the third.

C. Ceolius reigned lvi. yeares, a people cal-
led Pictes, arrived here in Brytaine and
possessed those partes, which now bee the
Marches of both Realmes, England and
Scotland.

330 The Pictes
inhabited
the marches.

K. Inarus reigned three yeares, and was
slaine as he was hunting.

323

E. Lantus was King of Brytaine nine
yeares.

321

M. Orlindus, in whose time out of the A-
rith seas came a wonderfull monster,
which destroyed much people, whereof
the king hearing would needs fight with
it, by which he was deuoured when he had
reig-

311 The king de-
uoured.

393

Grantham
builded.

192 The king de-
prived.

296.

272

270 The towne
of Pickering
built.

261

258

248

234

227

207

191

171

A good ex-
ample.

161

141

16

135

133

raigned 8. yeares.

Gorbomannus raigned xi. yeares. Dee
builded Grantham.

Althigallo extorted fro men their goods
to enrich his treasure: for which cause
he was deprived when he had raigned fure
yeares.

Eldurus raigned fure yeares.

Althigallo restored, ruled the people qui-
etly ten yeares.

Eldurus after the death of his brother,
raigned not passing two yeares, but then
his yonger brother Uigennus tooke and
cast him into prison.

Vilgenus raigned seven yeres, and **D**ere-
dunnus raigned after two yeares: **D**e-
builded the towne of Pickering.

Eldourus, the thirde tuncer raigned four
yeares.

Gorboman raigned x. yeares.

Morgan guided the Realme xlii. yeares.

Berlamus whē he had tyrannously ra-
igned seven yeares, was deposed.

Iuall governed peaceably xx yeares.

Rino governed this Realme xvi yeares.

Gerunclus raigned xx yeares.

Castillus raigned ten yeares: he hung up
all oppressors of the poore.

Cossus quietly raigned twentie yeares.

Pder a vertuous Prince, raigned fure
yeares.

Chremmus, through his darkenesse raig-
ned but one yeare.

Fulgen his sonne raigned but two yeares.

Eloped raigned but one yeare.

Andro-

Androgus likewise raigned one yeare.

Ariamis raigned three yeares.

Eluid a great Astronomer: raigned fure
yeares.

Dedantius raigned fure yeares.

Detomis raigned in the land th. yeares.

Gurginus raigned three yeares.

Berlamus was king two yeares.

Blandinnus governed two yeare.

Capennus raigned three yeares.

Duinus ruled this land two yeares.

Elyus raigned two yeares.

Bledgabedus raigned ten yeares.

Archemalus was king two yeares.

Eluidus raigned foure yeares.

Rodianus was king two yeares.

Redargus raigned three yeares.

Sannilus raigned two yeares.

Denistellus was king three yeares.

Byrhus ruled this land two yeare.

Capennus was king two yeares.

Duicellus governed foure yeares.

Belius raigned not full one yeare.

Lud repaired the citie of new Troy, and
builded on the west part thereof, **L**ud-

gate, leauing after him two sons, **A**ndro-

gus & **T**heomachus: who being not of

age to gouerne, their **A**uncle **C**astibelan

obtained the crowne. **L**ondon tooke the

name of **L**ud, and was called **L**ud-

none: **T**hus farre **H**estercey **D**omnon-

the.

Cambelanus ruled x. yeares. In the

eight yeare of his raigue **I**ulius **C**esar

sailed into **B**rytane, where at the first

being

132

131

136

124

120

118

115

111

180

106

104

94

91

88

86

83

81

78

70

66

Lud repaired
London.

51

Cesar his
first voyage
into **E**nglad.

The second
voyage of
Cesar.

England tri-
butary to the
Romans.

being wearied with an harde and sharp
bataille, and after with sodaine Tempest
and his nauie almost destroyed, he retur-
ned againe into France: the next spring
(which was the yeare before Christ 51.)
he passed the Seas againe with a greater
army. But whyles he went towards his
armies on land, his shippes lying at anchor
with force of tempest were destroyed, so
that xl. were lost. Upon lande also his
hoiemen at the first encounter were van-
quished. At the second conflict hee put the
Bytanes to flight. From thence he went
vnto the Riuer of Thames, on the further
side whereof Cassibelanus with a great
multitude of people was keeping the banks
but not being able to resist the force of the
Romans, London submitted it selfe to
Cesar, deliuering vnto him hostages: which
example also the other cities followed
whereby Cassibelanus was constrained to
agree, that Bytane should become tribu-
tary to the Romans. Then Cesar by
a conquerour, with a great number of pri-
soners called into France, and so to Rome.
Theomastus reigned quietly 23. yeares.
14. C. A. nobellinus, the sonne of Theomastus
us, reigned xxxv. yeares. In the xliiij.
yeares of his reigne, Christ our Saviour
was borne.

From

From this place following,
the yeares from Christ his
birth are placed in the
margent.



Jesus Christ very God and An. Christi.
man, was borne in the 42.
yeare of the reigne of Augus-
tus, he began to preach the 15
yeare of Tiberius, and suffe-
red his paines the 18. yeare of the same Ti-
berius.

G. Tiberius, for that he thought the Ro-
manes had their tribute wrongfully, he
denied to paye the same: hee reigned 23. 1/2
yeares.

Antiragnus reigned 28. yeares.

44. Claudius the Emperour called into
Bytaine, he subdued vnto the Empire the
Isles of Orkades, and those that lye in the
Ocean sea beyond Bytane.

The yeare after Christes birth 63. came First Christi-
ans in Eng-
land. into Bytaine Joseph of Arimathe and 11
other Christians, who builded them a
Chappell in the Ile of Avalon, and after
was there buried, which place being since
increased and newly builded, was named
Glasterbury.

Martinus was ordained king, the Pictes
accompanied with the Scots invaded 73
Bytaine, vnto whome Martinus gaue suba-
bitance in the further part of Scotland:
he reigned 53. yeares.

Col.

124
Colchester
built.

179
England re-
ceived the
Faith.

194

212

290
Carantius v-
surpeth in
Bytane.

292

299

305

C Julius, brought up among the Ro-
mans. payed the tribute crued, build-
ed the towne of Colchester, reigned 55.
yeares.

L Aelius sent his Embassadors to Epi-
scherius bishoppe of Rome, desiring him
to send some devout and learned men, by
whose instruction both he and his people
might bee taught the faith and Religion
of Christ: whereof Epischerius being very
glad, sent with them Paganus and Domi-
tius, by whose diligence Lucius and his
people were baptized and instructed in
the faith of Christ. Lucius reigned xii.
yeare.

Severus Emperour in Bytane, caused a
Trench to be cast from sea to sea, the
length of xlii. miles. He deceased at Dorchester
of his raigne.

C Aradus tooke upon him in Bytane,
and vii. yeares after Carantius was
slaine by Alectus. Saint Albain, suffered
martyrdom under Dioclesian and Maximian,
in the yeare of our Lord. 293.

Alectus then kept Bytane by the space
of thre yeares, and was subdued by Al-
exandrus.

Alexandrus slew Gallus, the Ro-
mane captaine in the Citie of London,
Coill tooke on him the kingdome of By-
tane.

Constantius began to reigne, posses-
sed Africa, Italy, France, By-
tane

Con-

Constantine the great, some of Con-
stantius & Helen, was created Empe-
rour in Bytane: he established the Gos-
pell in his Empire, & after him all Empe-
rours were Christians, hee left behinde
him three Souldiers, to wit Constantinus,
Constans, and Constantine.

Constantinus attempted war against
his brother, and was slaine.

Constantine then ruled Bytane, which he
had administered with great iustice: but
was slaine.

Constantine then had the regiment of
Bytane himselfe alone, enioyned the
Romane Empire.

Maximian (called the Apostata) began his
raigne over the Empire, an earnest ad-
versary of Christian Religion. After him
succeeded in the Empire Maximian.

Maximian was Emperour, hee by his
deputie here in Bytane, made warre
warre upon the Picts and Scots.

Gratian was then created Emperour.
Maximus here in Bytane usurped
the title of the Empire, whereupon assem-
bling all the men of war and youth of the
Realme, he passed into France, expelled
the French men out of Armorica, and pla-
ced therein Bytanes under Maximian, of
whome ever since it hath been called By-
tane the lesse.

Maximian, with the eleven thousand virgi-
ns sent into little Bytane to be mari-
ed, were slaine.

Maximian

306

337

340

353

372

Julian the
Apostata.
Maximian.

363

375

Maximus,

little Bytane
in France.

265

408

Honorius, the son of Theodosius succeeded after his father in the Empire: but Gratian, a Bytā, taking upon him to gouerne Bytane, was immediately slaine, & Constantine was elected gouernour.

Theodosius succeeded in the Empire, and made Valentinian his cousin fellowe therein. At this time Bytane with the forsaide waikes, was so impouerished of able men, that it could not withstand the inuasions of the Pictes and Scots, whereupon they requiring aid of Aetius the capitaine of the Roman armie, he sent them certain men of warre out of France, who manfully chaled away the Pictes and Scots, & raising a wall betwene the prouince and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Pictes and Scots inuaded the Bytans againe, foraged the country, and destroyed the inhabitants, whereupon there was sent new aide out of France, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Pictes made greater roades into Bytane than ever heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with warres in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Bytane. This happened about the sixteenth ycare of Theodosius the yonger, the ycare of Christ 443.

The ende of the Romanes gouernment in Bytane, which had continued 483 yeres.

After this, the Bytanes continuing a while in darkefull warre with the Pictes

and Scots, elected Vortiger.

Vortiger being king, such a plentie of corne and fruit happened, as the like

had not bene seene in many yeeres, which plentie caused idlenesse, gluttonie, and lecherie. There followed such a great pe-

ssilence, that the liuing scarcely sufficed to burie the dead. Also the Scots and Pictes in most cruel wise spoiled the land: wherthrough Vortiger was forced to send for aide of foraine lands. And in three large shippes there came out of Germanie three sorts of people, Englishmen, Saxons, and Jutes: Hengest and Hrosus, two brethren being their Captaines, vnto whom was giuen the Ile of Chamet to inhabit, by their manhood in many battels, Vortiger vanquished and drouue backe the Pictes, and other enemies: wherby Hengest came in such fauour, that Vortiger married his daughter Rowan, a maiden of wonderfull beautie, for whose sake the King was diuorced from his lawfull wife: after which time the Saxons daily increased, and the Chastitan faith decayed.

The Bytans considering the daily repaire of the Saxons, shewed to their king the icopardie that might thereof ensue, but all was in vaine: wherefore, they depriued him, when he had reigned seuen yeeres: and ordained to their king, his eldest sonne Vortimer.

Vortimer purloined the Saxons: and vanquished them. At length he was poisoned by his stepmothers, after

Pestilence.

Saxons sent for.

Saxons entered this land,

Vortiger diuorced.

Vortiger depriued.

454

The king poisoned

D

here

hee had raigned vi. yeares.

460

Vortiger obtained againe the kingdom, and shortly after Hengist entered the land with a number of Saxons: but when he heard of the great assembly, that the Brytanes made against him, he treated for peace: shortly after, the Saxons trauersously flew on the plaine of Sarisbury, **W. W. W.** Barons & Charles, and tooke the king prisoner, constraining him to grant vnto them Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, & Norfolk. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent: and sending for moe Saxons made warre vpon the Brytans.

Barons slain
at Ambresbury.

First king-
dome of the
Saxons.

Vortiger
burned.

466

Aurelius Ambrose, second son of Constantine, halted him with an arme towards Poike, against Decca some of Hengist, where he discomfited and tooke prisoner the said Decca. He caused the great stones to be let vpon the plaine of Sarisbury, in remembrance of the Brytanes that were slaine there.

Stonching.

The second
kingdome of
the Saxons.

The third
kingdome of
the Saxons.

A Saxon subdued the countries of Somersher, Dorset, Devonshire, and Cornwall, which after was called the kingdom of South Saxons.

The kingdom of the east Saxons began vnder Duke Uffa, which contayned Norfolk and Suffolke. Aurelius died of poyson, when he had raigned thirtie two yeares.

Uffa

Vther Pendragon was crowned king. He was enamored vpon Agreene the dukes wife of Cornwall, and on her he begat Arthur. He raigned eighteen yeares, and was buried at Stonehing.

498

AArthur the sonne of Vther Pendragon, was crowned king of Brytane. Hee fought twelue battailes against the Saxons, he constituted the order of the round Table, to which order hee onely receiued such of the nobilitie as were most renowned for vertue and chualtry.

516

Round table

While Arthur was occupied in his wars beyond the Seas, Mordred, to whom he had committed the gouernment of Brytane, confederating himselfe with Cedricus king of the west Saxons trauersously vsurped the kingdome: of which treason when relation came to Arthur, he speedily returned, pursuing him into Cornwall, gaue him battaille, where Mordred was slaine, and Arthur being deadly wounded, was conueyed to Glastenbury, where he died, and is buried, after he had raigned xvi. yeares.

Mordred
slaine.

Constantine kinsman to Arthur, was ordained king.

542

Aurelius a Brytane, raising mortall warre against Constantine, slue him when he had raigned three yeares. He was buried at Stonehing.

AAurelius Conans king of Brytane, imprisoned his vnckle, which was right heire to the crowne. He raigned thirtie three yeares.

545

D 2

The

The 5. and 6.
kingdomes
of the Sax-
ons.

The kingdome of Northumberland began vnder a Saxon, named Ida. This prouince was first diuided into two king-
domes: the one was called Deyra, the
which contained the land from Humber
to Tyne: the other Brencta, which inclu-
ded the countrey from Tyne to the Scot-
tish sea.

578 Vortigern the sonne of Cenanus, was
ordained king of Brytane, a victorious
king, and cruell tyrant, who put from him
his wife, and kept her daughter for his
concubine: in diuers battails hee discom-
fited the Saxons, hee reigned foure
yeres.

581 Mago Conanus governed the Bry-
tans, and his first wife, and tooke his
brothers daughter.

The first war
betweene the
Saxons in
this Realme.

Ethelbert, king of the Saxons in Kent,
gaue battaile to Ceaulinus, king of the
west Saxons: in which fight were slaine
two dukes of Ethelberts, and himselfe
with his people chased.

586 Carellan ruled the Brytanes, his sub-
jects, moued the Saxons (with Sur-
mundus king of Ireland) to make warre
vpon Carellans, in such wise, that he was
faine to take the towne of Ely, where
they assailed him so sore, that he with his
men fled from thence into Wales. When
he had reigned three yeres, Surmund
builded Surmondcheiter.

Cumrud-
shelter build-
ed

588 Ethelfridus governed Northumber-
land, who made such continuall warre
vpon the Brytanes, that it is thought he
flaw

flaw more of them than all the other
Saxons. By this crueltie, the faith of
Christ was almost utterly extinguished in
Brytane, many were chased out of the
Iland, the rest remained in Wales, and
the Saxons obtained the whole domi-
nion of this Iland: sauing a part of Scot-
land, which was subiect to the Picts and
Scots.

The Saxons
had the
whole pos-
session of
this Realme.

Austin came
into Englad,
S. Austins at
Canterburie.
S. Pauls in
London, S.
Andrew in
Rochester.
S. Peters at
westminster
builded.

596 S. Gregorie sent Augustine, Mell-
tus, Iustus & John, to preach the Christian
faith to the Angles: which were first recei-
ued of Ethelbert king of England, whom
they conuerted to the faith, with diuers of
his people. This Ethelbert began to build
S. Augustines in Canterbury, Pauls
Church in London, and saint Andrewes
in Rochester. Elbertus king of the East
Saxons, builded Westminster.

Cadwane duke of north Wales was
made Soueraigne of the Brytanes,
who gaue strong battaile to Ethelfrid
King of Northumberland, and forced
him to intreate for peace: hee reigned xxii.
yeres.

613

The kingdome of Mercia began vnder
the Saxon Wenda: which Lordship con-
tained Huntingdonshire, Wercfordshire,
and Glostershire. At that time reigned
in diuers parts of this land, vii. kings.
Paulinus builded the great Church at
Lincolne. Hee beganne the Cathedral
Church at Dorke, named S. Peter.

The 7. king-
domes of the
Saxons.

Lincolne
Minster.
S. Peters at
Yorke.

Cadwallaine the sonne of Cadwane be-
gan his reigne ouer the Brytanes. He
warried

635

warred strongly upon the Saxons, and made Wenda king of Mercia tributarie to him: he reigned xlviij. yeares, and was buried at London.

Dunwich.

The Province of Cantebury divided into Parishes. Ely.

Oswaldstre.

The bishops sea of Winchester. Glasing brought first into England. The Abbeyes of Abbingdon, Chertsey, and Barking builded.

Sigebart king of east Angles, sent for Felix out of Burgondy to preach the faith, he made this Felix bishop of Dunwich, & by his counsell he erected divers schooles.

Honorius Archbishop of Canteburie divided his province into Parishes.

Athelwulf the Queene, began the Monasterie at Ely.

Medulfse builded the Abbey of Malinesbury.

Wenda king of Mercia, warred upon Oswald king of Northumberland, and slew hym in battaile.

Renewalcius king of west Saxons, builded the bishops sea of Winchester.

Vener the Monk, and master of the reuerend Beda, brought first the craft of Painting, Glasing, and Malons into this land.

Elisa began to build the Abbey of Abbingdon, and Erkenwald bishop of London builded the Abbeyes of Chertsey, and of Barking.

Osstrike duke of Gloucester, founded the monastery of Gloucester.

Weda the sonne of Wenda, and Serulphus of Mercia, were the first founders of Peterborough.

685

Cadowalladar was ordained king of Bytane (saith Jeffery) and ruled only three yeares. He was the last king of Bytane.

Bryan. And this land after his thine called Angles, and the inhabitants thereof Angles or Anglish Saxons, who bled to call all men wallshynen that be straungers vnto them. This happened after the entering of the Saxons, vnder their leaders Hingest and Horthus, in the thine of Hoxtiger. 236. yeares.

The Island called vniuersally Lingland.

I will now speake chiefly of the West Saxons, because (in the processe of tyme) they subdued other Kings, and brought this land againe to one Monarchie.

In reaigning among the west Saxons, I maintained such warre against the Kentish Saxons, that he constrained them to seeke meanes of peace. 687

This man builded the colledge of Ely and the Abbey of Glattenbury, he also paid the Peter pence first to Rome. When he had gouerned the west Saxons by the space of 7. yeares, hee gaue vp his royall power and went to Rome. Anno. xxi. Ethelredus king of Mercia obtained a bishop's sea to be in the Citie of Worcester. Anno 711. Edilwach king of the south Saxons, gaue to bishop Willfride the Isle of Selce, wherein the said Willfride builded a Monastery, and became the first bishop of the province.

Welles and Glattenbury.

Kingdome forsaken.

Selce.

Ethelard was king of the West Saxons, in whose time the reuerend Beda was

726

D 4

- Beda.** was famous. Beda for his learning and good life was renowned in all the world: he compiled xlviii. bookes. & the same reigned xlii. yeeres.
- 740** **C**uthred was king of West Saxons, he reigned xvi. yeeres.
- 757** **S**igebert cruel towards his subjectes, was deprived of all kingly authoritie, and wandering in a wood, was slaine of a Winchester he reigned not one yeere.
- 757** **K**enulphus appealed certaine murmurs that were among the people, for the depoling of his predecessor Sigebert. He founded the Cathedral Church of Wells, in Anno. 766.
- Kenulphus** As hee haunted a woman, which hee kept at Merton, he was slaine by the kinsman of Sigebert. When hee had reigned xxiij. yeeres. he was buried at Winchester.
- 786** **B**erthelmus, of the blood of Cerdmus, was made king of the West Saxons, and ruled xlv. yeeres. In his time rained blood, which falling on mens cloathes, appeared like trolles.
- S. Albons.** **O**ffa, king of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albons, he chased the Brytanes into Wales, and the utter bounds of Mercia, which is now called Offa dyke.
- The Danes** The Danes arrived in the Isle called Portland, but by the puissance of Berthelmus, and other kings of the Saxons, they were compelled to void the land. Berthelmus was poisoned by his wife Ethelburga, for which deed the nobles obtained that

that from thenceforth the Kings whies should not be called Quenes, nor suffered to sit with them in places of estate.

Kenulfe king of Mercia, builded the Abbey of Winchcombe.

Winchcombe.
802

Egbert the Saxon, obtained the government of West Saxons, hee tamed the Welshmen, and banquished Berthelmus king of middle England, he reigned 37. yeeres, and was buried at Winchester.

Adelmulfus, the son of Egbertus began his raigne ouer the most part of England: there came a great armie of the Pagan Danes, with 350. ships into the mouth of Thames, and so to London, and spoyled it. Adelmulfus came against the foresaid Danes, and had of them an honourable victorie.

839

Adelmulfus sent his sonne Alfred to Rome, at which time Pope Leo the fourth consecrated him king.

London
spoyled.

Adelmulfus did make the x. part of his kingdome free from all tribute and service to the king, he reigned xlviii. yeeres, and was buried at Stonehng.

Adhelwalde reigned two yeeres and a halfe, he presumed to his fathers marriage bedde, and was buried at Shireburne.

857

Aethelbert brother to Adhelwalde, tooke under his dominion Kent, Southery, and Southsex. In his time the Pagans spoyled the cite of Winchester, he reigned v. yeeres, and lieth at Shireburne.

860
Winchester
spoyled.

Aethelred

866

Ethelric brother to Adelbriht, was slain by the Danes when he had reigned five yeares, and was buried at Elnaborn.

Edmond
married.

Wingmar and Dubba overcame the province of the Northmbers. Wingmar sailed into the east part of England, tooke Edmond the King of that province, being constant in the faith of Christ, who first beaten with bastis, then scourged with whips, yet still called on the name of Iesus Christ, his aduersaries shot his bodie full of shaftes; and stroke off his head.

Chastitie before beauty
preferred.

The Abbess of Coldeingham, cut off her nose and upper lip, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the like, that they being odible to the Danes might the better keepe their virginittie, in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey and slayned.

872

AElfreethe the fourth sonne of Aethelwolph, received the government of the whole Realme, and fought many sharpe battalles against the Pagans. He restored and honourably repayed the citie of London (after it had bene amongst other Cities destroyed with fire, and the people killed by,) he made it habitable againe, the xxi. yeare and vi. moneth of his reigne departed this life, and is buried at Winchester in the Monastrie of his foundation. He founded a Monastrie of Monks at Cheshingley, and another for Nunnes at Shaftsbury. He ordained the hundred,

hundreds, and tenthes: he ordained common schooles of diuers sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxons lawes into English, with diuers other bookes. He diuided the twenty foure houres of the day and night into three parts: he spent eight houres in writing, reading, and praying, eight in provision for his bodie, and eight in hearing and dispatching the matters of his subjects.

Universities
in Oxford.

900:

Edward surnamed Senior, the sonne of Aelfred, was appointed king: he builded Hertford, another towne at Wiltham in Essex: he builded a new towne against the old towne of Nottingham on the south side of the Riuer of Trent, and made a bidge ouer the said Riuer betweene the two towne. He subdued the king of Scotland, & Wales: he also builded the Thilwall: and repaired Manchester: he was buried at Winchester, when he had reigned xxiij. yeares.

Thilwall
built.
Manchester
repaired.

Adelstane, after Edward his father, was crowned at Kingston: he brought this land into one Monarchie, for he expelled the Danes, and quieted the Ecclesiemen. He caused them to pay to him yearely for a tribute twentie pound of gould, 300. pound of silver, and 2500. head of sheepe, with hounds and hawkes to a certaine number. He conquered Scotland: he reigned xii. yeares, and lieth at Baldnesbury. Guy Earle of Warwick slue Colbrand the Danish gyant in the mead, nigh unto Winchester.

Guy of
Warwicke.

Edmund,

940 **EDmund**, brother of **Adelstane**, took
on him the gouernance of this Realme,
who was slaine when he had reigned v.
yeeres, and was buried at **Glastenbury**.

946 **Edred** succeeded **Edmund** his brother:
He tooke on him but a Protector, but
afterward he was crowned at **Kingstone**:
he quieted and kept in due obellance the
Northumbers and **Scots**, and exiled the
Danes. He reigned ix. yeares, and was
buried in **Winchester**.

955 **Edwine** succeeded his uncle **Edred**, hee
was crowned at **Kingstone**. In the selfe
same day of his Coronation, he raulshed
his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble
man: and afterward slew her husband.
Which act, and for banishing **Dunstan**,
who rebuked him, he became odible to his
subiects: and was deyrined when he had
reigned foure yeares.

Edgar, brother to **Edwine**, was crow-
ned at **Bath**: He was so excellent in iu-
stice, and sharpe in correction of vices, that
neuer before his daies was vsed lesse felo-
nie by robbers, or extortion by falsse offi-
cers. He chastised the great negligence,
and victorious liuing of the **Cleargie**: he
prepared a great nauie of ships, which he
disposed in three parts of this Realme, and
had soldiers alwaies prest and readie a-
gainst the incursions of foraine enemies.
King **Edgar** hauing restored and newe
founded xviii. Monasteries, which before
had bene destroyed, confirmed the Mo-
nasterie of **Worcester**, which **Osward**
then

The King
deprined.

959
King crow-
ned at Bath.

Worcester.

then **Bishop** of **Worcester**, by the kings
consent had enlarged, and made the Ca-
thedral Church of that shire.

Alwinus **Alderiman**, **Earle** of **East-
angle**, founded the Abbey of **Ramsley**.
King **Edgar** reigned xvi. yeares, & was
buried at **Glastenbury**.

Ramsley
founded.

Edward the sonne of **Edgar**, was crow-
ned at **Kingston**, by the counsell of his
stepmother **Elfride**: he was traiterously
murdered, when he had reigned iii. yeares.
Buried at **Shaftesbury**.

975
The king
murdered.

Ethelred the sonne of **Edgar**, was crow-
ned at **Kingston**. But because he came
to his kingdome by killing his brother he
he could neuer get the good will of the
people. A great part of the cite of **Lon-
don** was burnt.

King **Ethelred** erected the bishopricke
of **Exeter**: hee caused all the **Danes** in
England to be slaine. In reuenge where-
of, **Swane** king of **Denmarke**, invaded
England with fire and sword. **Ethel-
red** died when he had reigned 38. yeares,
and was buried in **Wauls Church** in
London.

Edmund the sonne of **Ethelred** succee-
ded in the kingdome, who was surna-
med **Ironside**: and whiles betwene him
and **Canutus** **King** of the **Empe**,
many bloody battels were fought, the
kings themselves attempted to fight hand
to hand for the title of the kingdome, in
which combat after long & doubtful fight
they both being wearied, fell to a couenane
to

1016
Edmund
Ironside.

England di-
uided.
Edricus a
Traitor.
Treason re-
warded.

1018

The Danes
possessed all
England.
Marriage
made vpon
condition.

Canutus
king of 4.
kingdomes.

S. Edmonds
bury builded

1038

Harold a
tyrant.

to deuide the same. Edmund not long
after was slaine by the treason of one
Edricke of Straton, Edricke making
haunt thereof to Canutus, Canutus an-
swered, saying: and thou shalt die as well
thou art worthy: and straight waies the
traitor was tormented to death, and cast
into a ditch.

Canutus the Dane challenging all Eng-
land to himselfe, slue his brother Ed-
mond, he procured to haue gaue him in
marriage Emma the Widow of king E-
thelred, who at that time was with E-
dward, and allured her sonnes in exile with
duke Richard in Normandie. She did
beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name
by this affinitie and alliance, the Danes
became of the more strength and power.
Hee subdued the Scots, whereby hee
was King of England, Scotland, Den-
marke, and Norway. Hee founded the
Monasterie of S. Edmonds Bu-
rie. When he had reigned twenty yeares
hee deceased, and was buried at Win-
chester.

Harold barefoot vsing the force of the
Danes that dwelt in England, inu-
aded the Realme while his brother Har-
canutus governed in Denmarke.

And not being vnmindfull by whose aid
he came to the kingdome, rewarded the
Danes with great dignitie, in this Realme
he constrained his mother in law Emma
to sle and prouide for her selfe: hee tor-
mented to death Alured the sonne of
Emma,

Emma, which she had by king Ethelred,
that time was come out of Normandie
to visite his mother. Hee reigned three
yeares, died at Oxford, and was buried at
Westminster.

Emma and
her children
banished.

1044

Harold canutus sonne of Canutus and
Emma, as soone as he had gotten his
fathers kingdome, fetched his mother out
of exile. And in reuenge of displeasure that
was done to her, and of the murder of
his brother Alured, hee commaunded the
carras of Harold to be digged out of the
earth, and to be throwen into the riuer of
Thames, where by a Fisher it was taken
up, & brought to the Danes, who buried it
in a Churchyard, which they had at Lon-
don. In the midst of his cups he departed
this life, the thirde yeare of his reigne, and
was buried at Winchester.

S. Clements
Church
without
Temple bar

Edward the sonne of Ethelred, was
crowned at Winchester: he released the
tribute of 4000. pound, called Dane
gelt, which the English people from the
beginning of the reigne of the Danes,
was compelled to pay to their king euery
yere: he tooke to wife Edgitha, the daugh-
ter of Earle Godwine, he sent for home
into England his Nephew Edward, the
sonne of king Edmund his brother, who
brought with him Agatha his wife, Ed-
gar, Margaret, and Christian, his chil-
dren borne in Danonia, where he liued but
a while. Thus Edward being vday-
pointed, both of his Nephew and his
selfe, pronounced Edgar the outlawes
sonne,

Dane gelt.

Edgitha was
barren.

Some, to be heire to the kingdome, but because this Edgar was within age, by his testament he made Harold the sonne of Goodwine Regent, untill the young Edgar should be of age to receive the kingdome: notwithstanding, he immediately after the death of Edward, pronounced himselfe king, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This Edward reigned 23. yeares, sixe moneths, and some daies: he was buried at Westminster, which he had newly builded.

1066

This yeare of our Lord be-
ginneeth here
at Christmas.
William
Conqueror
cousin to
K. Edward
by the mo-
thers side.

Harolds
Daie

Harold came to young Edgar the Earl-
dome of Oxford: but Harold the king
of Norway, assaulted England, both by
sea and land. Whose attempt whyles Ha-
rold of England prepared to withstand
William duke of Normandy, came into
England with a well appointed armie,
allegging that by right and title it was
due to him by the gift of king Edward his
kinsman, and also by oath established be-
twixt Harold and him. Hee landed at
Hemsey, the 28. of September. Harold
notwithstanding, he was bare of men by
reason of the battaille that he had fought
against the men of Norway, yet hearing
of Williams coming, went straight
waies against him. Both armies being
brought into array the battel was fought,
wherein great slaughter of Englishmen
was made. And the Normanes got the
victorie on the xiiii. of October. King
Harold was smitten through the braines
with

with an arrow, when he had reigned sixe
moneths, and was buried at Colchester
in Essex, where hee had founded a faire
Colledge.

*This endeth the raigie of the Saxons, who
had now continued sometimes in vvaies
with the Brytanes, then with the Danes, and
now with the Normans the space of sixe hun-
dred yeares.*

VERSES.

A thousand sixe and sixtie yeare,
it was as we doe read:
When that a Comet did appeare,
and Englishmen lay dead.
Of Normandie, Duke William then,
to England-ward did faile,
Who conquered Harold with his men,
and brought this land to bale.

E WIL-

WILLIAM CON- querour.

Anno reg. 1.



William Duke of Normandie, surnamed Conquerour, Battard sonne of Robert the first, Duke of that Duchie, and cousin germane to king Edward: after the battaile at Hastinges, came to London where with great joy, he was received, both of the Clergie and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. but after the account of England now observed, the yeare beginneth not untill the 25. of March following.

This yeare through the great suit and labour of Edilliam the Bishop of London. King Edilliam granted the Charter and liberties to the same Edilliam Bishop, and Godfrey of Mortaigne, and all the Burgeis of the same citie of London, in as large forme as they enjoyed the same in the time of saint Edward before the conquest, in reward whereof the same citizens have fixed on his graue being in the midst of the great west Ile of Saint Pauls Church in London, the Epitaph following.

Wherefore
the Maior
and Citizens
of London
repaine to
Pauls,

To

TO William a man famous in wisdom and holines of life, who first with S. Edward the King and Confessor, being familiar, of late preferred to the Bishop of London, and not long after for his prudence and sincere fidelitie admitted to be of Council with the most victorious Prince William king of England of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large privileges to this famous Citie. The Senate and Citizens of London to him having well deserved, have made this.

King Edilliam besieged Exeter, which the citizens and other Englishmen held besieged against him.

King Edilliam gave to Robert Count in the Earldome of Northumberland, against whom the men of the countrey did arise and slew him, with 900. of his men, and king Edilliam came afterward vpon them, and slew them en masse one.

A Helricus Bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Edillminster. The Englishmen that were fled out of England, having Edgar to be their captaine, returned out of Scotland & sodainly let vpon the garrisons that king Edilliam had set at Poike, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the citie, & pronounced Edgar to be king: but not long after Edilliam came with a great army & recovered the citie, contraining Edgar to returne againe into Scotland. Such a death was in England, that men did eat

Anno. reg. 2.

1068

Earle of Northumberland
slaine.

Anno. reg. 3.

1069

Anno. reg. 4.

Mansfield

good men

@ 2

boxes,

WILLIAM CON- querour.

Anno reg. 1.



William Duke of Normandie, surnamed Conquerour, Bastard sonne of Robert the first, Duke of that Duchie, and cousin germane to king Edward: after the battaile at Hastinges, came to London where with great ioy, he was receiued, both of the Clergie and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. but after the account of England now observed, the yeare beginneth not untill the 25. of March following.

1067

This yeare through the great suit and labour of William the Bishop of London. King William granted the Charter and liberties to the same William Bishop, and Godfrey of Mortgtrur, and all the Burgeis of the same citie of London, in as large forme as they enjoyed the same in the time of saint Edward before the conquest, in reward whereof the same citizens have fixed on his graue being in the midst of the great west Ile of Saint Dunles Church in London, this Epitaph following.

Wherefore
the Maior
and Citizens
of London
repaine to
Paules,

To

TO William a man famous in wisdom and holines of life, who first with S. Edward the King and Confessor, being familiar, of late preferred to the Bishop of London, and not long after for his prudence and sincere fidelitie admitted to be of Counsell with the most victorious Prince William king of England of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large priuiledges to this famous Citie. The Senate and Citizens of London to him having well deserved, haue made this.

King William besieged Exeter, which Exeter the citizens and other Englishmen held besieged against him.

King William gaue to Robert Cur-
min the Earldome of Northumber-
land, against whom the men of the coun-
trei did arise and slew him, with 900.
of his men, and king William came af-
terward vpon them, and slew them e-
uerie one.

Anno. reg. 2.

1068

Earle of Nor-
thumberland
slaine.

A Selricus Bishop of Durham, being
accused of treason, was imprisoned at
Westminster. The Englishmen that were
fled out of England, hauing Edgar to be
their captaine, returned out of Scotland
suddenly let vpon the garrisons that king
William had set at Porke, put them to
flight, slew them, possessed the citie, & pro-
nounced Edgar to be king: but not long
after W. William came with a great army
& recovered the citie, constraining Edgar
to returne againe into Scotland. Such a
search was in England, that men did eat

Ann. reg. 3

1069

Ann. reg. 4

Mans flesh

good men

C 2

bushes,

horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.

1070
Monasteries
rased.
Ann. reg. 5.

1071
Ann. reg. 6.
Castle of
Leeds and of
Oxford.

1072
Yorke sub-
icd to Can-
terbury.
Ann. reg. 7.

1073
Ann. reg. 8.

1074
Manned
priests, re-
moued.

1075
King William caused a Castle to be
builded at Durham, and Earle Maltheo-
thus of Northumberland to be beheaded
at Selinchester: he sailed into Brytane, and
belleged the Castle of Dolens, but preua-
iled not.

Bishop mur-
dered.
Ann. reg. 10.

1076
Ann. reg. 11

After Bishop of Durham, bought of
King William the Earldom of North-
umberland, wherein he vsed such cruel-
tie, that the inhabitants flue him.

The earth was hard frozen from the
Eskends of November to the midit of Ap-
rill.

Upon

Upon Bahre Sunday about noone, ap-
peared a blasing starre nere unto the
Sunne.

Malcolme king of Scots, wasted Nor-
thumberland, flue, maim, and tooke a
great prey. This yere King William
builded the Tower of London.

Thurston Abbot of Glasseburie, in his
Church caused three Monkes to be haine,
and vili men to be wounded that their
bloud ranne from the Altar downe the
steps.

This yere was great wind on Christ-
mas day, a great earthquake and roarings
out of the earth the vi. of Aprill.

Henry Earle Ferrers founded a Church
within his castle of Tutbury.

Alwine Childre, a Citizen of London,
founded the monastery of Saint Dunstons
at Bermondsey in Surrey.

King William caused enquire to bee
made, how many acres of land were
sufficient for one plough by the yere,
how many beasts to tilling of one hid,
how many Cities, Castles, Farmers,
Granges, Townes, Rivers, Marshes,
and woods, what rent they were by yere,
and how many Knights or Boulders
were in euery shire: all which was put
in writing, and remayned at Westminster.

King William tooke homage and oath
of allegiance of all England, and tooke
of curlehide of Land vi. s. and then sailed
into Normandie.

E 3.

Atthen

1077
Ann. reg. 12

8088
Ann. reg. 13.

1079
Murder.

Ann. reg. 14.

1080

Ann. reg. 15.

1081

Ann. reg. 16.

Fitsbery.

1082

Bermondsey.

Ann. reg. 17.

1083

Acres of land

lambred.

Ann. reg. 18.

1084

A great tax.

Ann. reg. 19.

1085

When the Normans had accomplished their pleasure upon the Englishmen, so that there was no noble man of that nation left to beare any rule over them: it was brought to passe, that for the space of more then thirtie miles, good profitable come ground was turned into a chafe for wild beastes. Remingus Bishop of Dorchester, remooued his See to Lincolne, where he builded a new Church.

New forest.
Bishop at
Lincolne.

Ann. reg. 10.

1086

Water flood.

There was a great water flood, so that hills were made lost and continued, and with their fall ouerwhelmed many villages.

Battle Abbey
and Sel-
bie Abbey
S. Marcin le
Grand.

King William builded Battelle Abbey in Guller, another at Selbie in Yorkshire, the third at Cane in Normandie, in the which he was buried. He gaue great priuiledges to saint Marthies le grand in London. Pauls Church in London burnt.

Ann. reg. 21.

1087

Boyes found.

In a Prouince of Wales called Rose, was found the sepulchre of Gauen upon the sea shore, who was sisters sonne of Arthur the great king of Brytane, being in length 14. foot. King William being at Roane in Normandie, went with a great armie into France, spoyling all things as he passed. Last of all he burned the citie of Meaur, with our Ladie Church and two anchors that were inclosed there. The king cheared his men to feed the fire, and came himselfe so neare, that with the heat of his harnies he gat a discafe. Also the kings horse leaping ouer a ditch, did burst the

the inner parts of the king, with the paine whereof he was sore afflicted, and returned to Roane, where shortly after he ended his life, the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. when he had reigned xx. yeares, viii. moneths, and xvi. daies: he was buried at Cane in Normandie, & had issue by Matild his wife, daughter to Baldwin Earle of Flanders: Robert Curthose, vnto whom hee gaue Normandie, Richard that died young, William Rufus, vnto whom hee gaue England, and Henry, to whom he gaue his wifes inheritance & treasure. Daughters, Cicely Abbas of Cane, Constance wife to Stephen Earle of Bloys, Margaret promised to Harold king of England, and Alianor betrothed to Alfonso king of Galicia.

King Wil-
liam died.

King Willi-
am had four
sons, and
siue daugh-
ters.

William Rufus.



William Rufus, the third sonne of William Conquerour, began his raigne the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. He was variable, inconstant, couetous, and cruel, he burdened his people with vnrasonable taxes, and what he thus got he prodigally spent in great banquetting and sumptuous apparrell.

Ann. reg. 2.

1088
The nobles
rebell.

The bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent, with his brother Robert Earle of Mortayne and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England raised warre against king William, and would haue had Robert his eldest brother to be king; but William by fayre words pacifying some of the principall conspirators, belleged the residue in the castell of Rochester, and lastly overcame them.

Anno reg. 2.
1089
Hospitall of
S. Iohn and
Marbaldowne

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury deceased, he renewed the great Church of Canterbury, he repayed the wals on that citie, builded two hospitalls, the one of Saint Iohn, the other at Marbaldowne. He restored the Church of Rochester.

Anno reg. 3.
1090
K. William
made warre
against his
brother.
Scots did
homage.

King William making warre against his brother Robert Duke of Normandy, at length agreement was made betweene them, that if one of them died without issue, the other should succeed in the inheritance.

Malcolme king of Scots did homage to king William.

606. houses
ouer turned.
Anno reg. 4.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes day, specially in Estlincombe, where a great part of the Steeple was overthrown. And in London the winde overthrew 606. houses, and the rooffe of Bow Church in Cheape, wherewith some persons were slaine.

1091
New Castell.
Sarisbury.

King William builded the new castell vpon Eln. Osmond bishop of Sarisbury founded the Cathedrall Church of Sarisbury.

In

In England fell a wonderfull abundance of rayne, and after insued so great frost, that horses and carts passed commonly ouer great riuers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

Anno reg. 5.
1092
Great frost.

Malcolme king of Scots comming in to England, was sodainly slaine with his sonne and heire, by Robert Howbray, Earle of Northumberland, John bishop of Wells, by noining the kings hands, transposed his bishops sea to Bath.

King of
Scots slaine.
Bishopricke
at Bath.

King William builded againe the citie of Carlile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares before: he also builded a castle there, and out of the South parts of England sent men to inhabite. This yeare was a great famine, and so great a mortallitie, that the quicke were scant able to bury the Dead.

Anno reg. 6.
1093
Carlile re-
paired, and
the Castle
builded.
Famine.

The Welshmen spoiled the citie of Worcester with a part of Shrewsbury, and wonne the Ile of Anglesey.

Welshmen
woon An-
glesey.
Anno reg. 7.

The Bishopricke of Thetforde was translated to Norwich.

1094
Bishopricke
at Norwich.
King William
invaded
Wales.

King William with a great power entered Wales, but not being able to follow the Welshmen amongst the hills, he builded two castles in the borders, and returned.

Anno reg. 8.

Great preparation was made by the Christians to goe against the Infidels at Ierusalem, Peter the hermit being their first leader, and after Godfrey of Bullain.

1095
Going to
Ierusalem.

Robert

Ann. reg. 9.

1096

Normandie
pawned.

Ann. reg. 10.

1097

Goodwin
lands.

Ann. reg. 11.

1099

Jerusalem

won.

Westminster
Hall.

Robert Duke of Normandie tooke his journey towards Jerusalem, and gave Normandie to gage to his brother king William for 6666. pounds of silver.

All the lands that sometime belonged to Earle Godwin, by breaking in of the sea, was covered with sands, and there is yet called Goodwin lands.

King William in Normandie gave him selfe to warres, so that with exactions and tributes he did not only haue but flea the people of England.

The Christians tooke the cite of Jerusalem, placing there a King and a Patriarch.

After king William was come out of Normandie, he kept his court at Westminster in the new Hall, and hearing men say it was too bigge, he answered, This Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe.

King William being a hunting, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Haine, he forthwith tooke shipping, though he were vehemently perswaded to the contrarie, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whom he answered, he neuer heard that any king was drowned. At this time he got more honour than euer he did in all his life, for he chased his enemies and returned with victorie.

In this sommer blood spang out of the earth at Finchamsted in Barkshire.

King William on the morrow after Lamyas Day, hunting in the new forest.

Ann. reg. 13.

1100

King Wil-

liam slaine,

Words of
William
Rufus.

Sir Walter Tirell shooting at a Deere, miswares hit the king in the breast that he fell downe dead and neuer spake word to his men, and specially that knight gat them away, but some came backe againe, and laid his bodie vpon a Colours cart, which one stiffe leane beast did draw vnto the cite of Winchester, where hee was buried. He reigned twelue yeares, eleven moneths lacking eight daies. He came vnto the Houses called Eastgate in Southwarke, the great new Church of S. Dunstons of Barmonds eye, and also Barmonds eye it selfe. Hee also founded a goodly hospitall in the cite of yorke, called Saint Leonards, for the sustentacion of the poore.

Henry Bewclarke.



Henry brother to William Rufus, and the first of that name, for his learning called Bewclarke, bozne at Salbu, beca his reign the first of August, the yeare of our Lorde,

Ann. reg. 1.

1100. He restored the state of the Cleargie, allwaged the greuous payments, reduced againe Saint Edwards lawes, reformed the olde vntreue measures, and made a meASURE by the length of his arme, which was called Vno.

Measures re-
formed.Vno, now
called a yard.

Jordan

S. Johns by
Smithfield.
Clarken
well.

1101
Anno reg. 2.

Winchester
& Gloucester
burnt.

1102
Norwich.
Anno reg. 3.
Hospitall of
S. Barthol-
mew.

1103
Anno reg. 4.
Younger bro-
ther begui-
th the elder.

1104
Anno reg. 5.

1105
Anno reg. 6.
S. Johns in
Colchester.

1105

Jordan Bisset Baron founded the house of Saint John of Jerusalem, neere unto London by Smithfield. The same Jordan gave xliii. acres of ground lying in the field next adjoining unto Clarken well to build thereon a house of Monies.

Robert Duke of Normandie the kings eldest brother, which was now returned from Jerusalem, made war for the crown of England: but by mediation of peace was made, on condition that Henry should pay three thousand marks yearly to Duke Robert, and if the one died without issue, the longer line should inherit. Winchester and Gloucester was burnt.

The Cathedral Church of Norwich was founded by Robert Bishop of Exeter. The Priory and hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in Smithfield was founded by a minstrell named Reior.

Robert Duke of Normandy coming into England, through the subtiltie of king Henry his younger brother, released to him the tribut of three thousand marks of silver.

Great malice was kindled betweene the two brethren, Robert and Henry, whereupon deadly warre ensued. There appeared about the same four circles and a blasing Starre.

Endo, sewer to king Henry, founded the Monasterie of Saint John in Colchester.

Robert Duke of Normandie came to his brother, and friendly desired him to beate

beate brotherly love towards him, but king Henry feeling his conscience accusing him, for obtaining the kingdome by defrauding of his eldest brother, and fearing men more than God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, and then pursued his brother into Normandie, where betwene them were many sore battails fought, but at the last the valiant man Robert was taken. The first Chanons entered into the Church of our Ladie in Southwarke called Saint Mary Query, founded by William Doyt. large Knight, and William Dancis Monks.

King Henry returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, & William of Moxon, and put them in perpetual prison, from whence shortly after, Duke Robert deceiving his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commaundement he had his eyes put out, and then kept straiter till his dying day.

The Church of the holy Trinitie with in Aldgate in London, was founded by Matilda the Queene.

A great part of Flaunders was drawn by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to come into England, at length by the kings appointment they took upon them the possession of Rosse a prouince in Wales.

Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue Maude the kings daughter in marriage,

Elder brother seeketh fauour of the younger.

Saint Mary Querries.

1107
Ann. reg. 8.

The priory of the Trinitie in London builded.

1108
Flemmings sent into Wales.
Ann. reg. 9.

1109
Ann. reg. 10.
Taxe.

Ely a Bisho-
pricke.

1110

Ann. reg. 11.
Castles at
Bristol and
Cardife.
Saint James
at Bristol.

1111

Ann. reg. 12.

1112

Ann. reg. 13.

1113

Ann. reg. 14.

1114

Ann. reg. 15.
Thames and
Medway
dried up.

1115

Chichester
burnt.
A blasing
flaire.

1116

1117

Ann. reg. 18.

1118

marriage, which was graunted, and the king tooke three shillings of euery hide of land through England. This king translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bisho-
pricke.

King Henry made Robert his bastard sonne the first Earle of Glocester, who after builded the castles of Bristol and Cardife, with the Bishoppe of Ex. James in Bristol.

King Henry went into Normandie to make warre against the Earle of Angou, and spoiled the whole country.

This yeare was a great mortallitie of men and mozt of beasts.

The cite of Glocester was all burnt. The 1. of October the river of Medway by no small number of miser, did so fall of water, that in the midit of the channell the smallest vessels and boates could not passe. The selfe same day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betwene the tower of London & the bridge, not only with horse, but also a great number of men and children did wade ouer on foote.

Chichester was burnt, many stormes and a blasing flaire.

In March was exceeding lightening, and in December thunder and haille, and the Moone at both times seemed to be turned into blood.

Maund the Laurene of England died, and was buried at Westminter: she buried an hospital nere vnto London with-

out

out Osborne, which now is the Parish Church of Saint Giles in the field.

The order of the Templers knights beganne.

Many forebattailes were foughten in France and Normandie, betwene Henry king of England, and Lodowicke the French king.

King Henry hauing tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandie, returned into England, in which voyage William Duke of Normandie, and Richard his sonne, and Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester and his wife, with many noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned.

King Henry married Adelicia the Duke of Louans daughter.

The cite of Glocester was burnt. Henry Earle of Gloucestre, and Margaret his wife, founded the colledge of Saint Marie in the Towne of Gloucestre.

Claderan Earle of Mellent is taken in Normandie by king Henry, and hee with many others are imprisoned at Roane.

The king caused all the corners of England to haue their priue members cut off, and also their right hand, because they had corrupted the coine.

Henry the Emperour being dead, Maund the Emperesse returned into England.

Richard Bishop of London founded the Monasterie

Matildeshospital.

Ann. reg. 19.
Knights of
the Temple.

2119

Ann. reg. 20.

1120

Ann. reg. 21.
The kings
children
drowned.

1121

Ann. reg. 22.

1122

Ann. reg. 23.

Glocester
burnt.

1123

Ann. reg. 24.

Warwicke
with the
Colledge.

1124

Ann. reg. 25.

Coiners pu-
nished.

1126

Ann. reg. 27.

The Emper
returned in-
England.

1137

Ann. reg. 28.

S. Oseth.

1128

Ann. reg. 29.

Monasterie of saint Oser in Essex.

Men were
hane like
women.

1129

Ann. reg. 30.

King Henry held a counsell at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Cleargie, so the king to take infinite summes of money of priests, and suffered them to doe what they would.

1130.

Ann. reg. 31.

King Henry gaue his daughter the Emperesse vnto Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou.

1131

Ann. reg. 32.

Rocheller

burnt.

The citie of Rocheller was sore defaced with fire.

1131

Ann. reg. 33.

Carlise a

Bishopricke.

London

burnt.

The king made a Bishopricke of Carlise.

Quande the Emperesse did beare vnto Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anglou a sonne, and named him Henry.

A great fire beginning at Gilbert Brekes house in west Cheape, consumed a great part of London, from thence to Aldgate.

1133

Ann. reg. 34.

Worcester

burnt.

Henry Bloys bishoppe of Winchester, builded the hospitall of saint Crosse nere vnto Winchester.

1134

Ann. reg. 35.

Robert

Short-thigh

died.

Worcester was sore defaced with fire.

Quande the Emperesse brought forth a sonne named Geffrey. Robert Curtoisle or short-thigh, king Henries brother, died in the castle of Cardise, and was buried at Glocester.

1135.

Ann. reg. 36.

Death of

K. Henry.

King Henry remaining in Normandie, deceased the first day of December, anno 1135. when he had reigned 55. yeares, 4. moneths:

moneths: his bowels, braines, and eyes, was buried at Roane, the rest of his body powdred with salt, and wrapped in Buls hides, was buried at Reding an Abbey of his foundation. He founded a Bishopricke at Dunstable, & builded the castle of Elingstorp with a Colledge there.

King Stephen.



Stephen Earle of Blois, son of the Earle of Bloys, and Adel William Conquerors daughter, nephew to king Henrie the first, claimed the kingdome the second day of December, Anno 1135. &

Ann. reg. 1.

was consecrated at Westminster on the xvi. of December. This was a noble man and hardy, of passing comely fauor and personage, he excelled in martiall policy, gentleness and liberalitie toward all men, although he had continuall war, yet he did neuer burden his commons with taxation.

Fire which began at London Stone, consumed Eastward to Aldgate, and Westward to Dantes Church.

Fire at London.

King Stephen belleged the Castle of Exeter a long time, which Baluine de Riva held against him, but at length when they were in the Castle wanted necessary things

1136
Exeter be-
sieged.

Ann. reg. 2.

1137

Rocheſter.
S. Peters in
Yorke.

things to liue by, they compounded.

King Steuen pulled the ſea to ſubdue
Normandy, where hee tooke many Cities
and ſtrong Caſtles.

Rocheſter waſ burnt with all the Ci-
tie.

The citie of
Bath burnt.

Ann. reg. 3

1138

Ann. reg. 4.
Bataile of
the ſtandard.

The Archbiſhops ſea in Yorke, Saint
Martins without the walles, and an Hoſ-
pitall with xxiij. other Churches, waſ
burnt.

Saint Peters Church at Bath, and all
the citie waſ burnt.

The Nobles ſent for Matilda the Em-
preſſe, promiſing her the poſſeſſion of the
Reiſme, according to their oath made to
her. David king of Scots purpoſing to
reouer the crown of England for the em-
preſſe, invaded Northumberland, where
by Chriftiane Archbiſhop of Yorke, the
Scots had an overthrow, and were ſlaine
about ten thouſand.

1129
The empreſſe
retained in-
to England.

Ann. reg. 5.

1140

Notingham
ſpoiled.

Ann. reg. 6.

1141

Lincolne
beſieged.
King Stephen
taken.

Ann. reg. 7

Robert Earle of Gloceſter returned in-
to England, with his ſiſter the Empreſſe
and a great armie, which arrived at
Northmouth.

Robert Earle of Gloceſter with a great
power invaded the towne of Nottingham,
and ſpoiled it: the townſmen were taken,
ſlaine or burnt in the Churches, whereunto
they fled.

King Steuen beſieged Lincoln, againſt
Ranulph Earle of Cheſter, but R. Earle
of Gloceſter, came with a great power and
reſcued the ſame, chaſed the kings army,
tooke him priſoner, he was had to Gloceſter

m

ter and after to Briſtow. The Empreſſe
reioycing at this her good hap, departed
from Gloceſter and came to Wiſcheſter: from
thence to Liſſnecheſter, where the citie with
the crowne of the Realme was deliuered
into her hands.

Earle Robert being purſued, was taken
at Sobbigge with Earle Calarren and ma-
ny other: at length through mediation
peace was concluded, that the king ſhould
be deliuered to his Kingdome, and the
Earle to his libertie.

Glaufide de Mandeuill Earle of Eſſex,
founded the Abbie of Malden, and Sir
William de Mountiſchet founded the
Abbey of Stratford Langthorne.

King Stephen hearing the Empreſſe to
lie at Oxford with a great power, came
and beſieged her a two monethes ſpace.
Earle Robert with Henry ſonne to the
Empreſſe, landed had Eſtarham, where he
beſieged the caſtell, which was defended
by Hubert de Lucia, who at length yeel-
ded the ſame. In the meane time the Em-
preſſe ſeeing that ſhee was boyde of helpe,
dressing her ſelfe and her companie all in
white, vpon a night went ouer the Thames
a foot, which was then hard frozen, ſhee
went to Wallingford, and the caſtell of Ox-
ford was yeelded to the king.

William of Pyre founded Boxley Abby
in Kent.

King Stephen tooke Geffrey Maunde-
ville Earle of Eſſex at S. Albones, which
Geffrey could not be ſet at libertie till hee

ff 2

had

The empreſſe
obtained the
crown.

Earle of Glo-
ceſter taken.
King Steuen
reſtored.

Abbies of
Walden and
Stratford.

1142
VVarham
cattle beſieged.

The empreſſe
flyeth.

Ann. reg. 8.

1143
Ann. reg. 9.
Boxley.

1144
Ann. reg. 10.

had deliuered the towre of London, with the earles of Maldon and Herey. When the Earle was thus spoiled of his holdre, he tooke the church of Ramsey, and fortified it.

1145
Wallingford
besieged.

Ann. reg. 11.

1145
Ann. reg. 12.

1137
Ann. reg. 13.
The Empresse
went into
Normandie.

1143
Ann. reg. 14.
St. Eustachius

King Stephen besieged Wallingford, but could not preuaile. The earle of Chester was reconciled to the King, and was at the siege with him, but shortly after when he came to the court, the King being at Northampton, he was taken and kept prisoner till he had rendred the Castle of Lincoln and other fortresses.

Earle Robert deceased and was buried at Bistolow.

The Empresse being wearied with the discord of the English nation, went out into Normandy.

Queene Matilda builded the hospitall of St. Katherine by the Tower of London for poore bretheren and sisters.

Henry the Emperours sonne, went to Dauid king of Scots, of whom he was joyfully receiued, and made knight.

1150
Ann. reg. 16
1151
England was full of trouble, and war, set forth to fire and rapine, through the discord betwixt King Stephen, and certaine Barons, that tooke part with him.

Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angier and Duke of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne Henry his heire.

Henry Duke of Normandy married Eleanor, whom Lewis king of France had draged from him, and had by her also named

Ann. reg. 17.
1152

named William.

Queene Matilda deceased, and was buried at Feuerham.

The king commanded the nobles to meete at Winchester, where the duke being received with great ioy, the king in sight of all men adopted him his sonne, and confirmed to him the principalltie of England.

Ann. reg. 18.
Norwich increased.

The Duke receiued him in place of a father, granting to him all the dayes of his life to enjoy the name and seate of the king.

1153

Duke Henry came with the king to Wyke, where the Charles and barons by the kinges commandement swore fealty to Duke Henry, saving the kinges honour so long as he liued.

Ann. reg. 19.
King Stephen adopted K. Henric.

King Stephen died the 25. of October, when he had reigned 18. yeares, 10. monethes, and odde daies. Hee founded the Abbies of Cogshall in Essex, of Furnes in Lancastershire, and Feuerham in Kent, where his body was buried.

1154
K. Stephen died.

Henric the second.



Henry the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet and Matilda the Empresse, beganne his raigne ouer this Realme of England the xviiij. day of December, and was crowned the same day, in the yeare of our Lord

Ann. reg. 1.

1154. he was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chivalrie, wise in counsell, vnted fast of promise and a wellocke breaker.

1155

William of Pyres and all the Fleminges that had flocked into England, fearing the indignation of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had beene builded, to pill the rich, & spoyle the poore, were by the kinges commande ment throlwen downe.

Queene Elianor did beare a sonne called Henry after his father.

Lyne of the Saxons restored.

An. reg. 2.

1156

An. reg. 3.

1157

An. reg. 4.

K. Henry reedified Castles

1158

An. reg. 5.

1159

An. reg. 6.

1160

An. reg. 7.

1161

An. reg. 8.

King Henry went into Normandie, where with long siege he tooke diuers castles.

King Henry with an army went against the Welchmen, where hee felled their woods, fortified the Castell of Radlingwyke.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Geoffrey. A new coine was made in England.

King Henry tooke escheage of the Englishmen, the summe whereof grew to 124 thousand pounds of silver.

Henry the kings sonne, not seven years old, married Margaret the French kings daughter not two yeares old.

Thomas the kings Chancellour was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

There came into England thirty Comanches: as well men as women, who called themselves Publicanes, they deui

Ward

Matrimonie, Baptisme, and the Lordes Publicanes supper. Being apprehended, the king caused that they should bee marked with an hot iron in the forehead, and whipped, and that no man should succor them. Thus being whipped and thrust out in the winter they dyed for cold.

London bridge was new made of timber by Peter a priest of Colchurche. Malcolme the Scottis king, & Helie prince of Southwales did homage to King Henry and his sonne Henry.

A counsaile was holden at Claringdon in presence of the king and the Archbishops, Bishoppes, Lords, Barons, &c. wherein was by their oaths confirmed many ordinaunces. Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury being sworn to the same, shortly after sore repented, and fled the Realm.

A great earthquake in Gly, Dorsette, and Suffolke, so that it overthrow them that stood vpon their feete, and made the bels to ring.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named John.

The war was renewed betwixt the king of England, and the French king for the title of Tholose.

Conan Earle of little Brytane died and left his heire a daughter named Constance which he had by the king of Scots sister, which Constance king Henry married to his sonne Geoffrey.

Robert de Bosue Earle of Leicester, founder

Jf 4

founder

Publicanes
whipped. 2.
Anno. reg.
1162

An. reg. 10
1163
London
bridge made
of timber.

1164
An. reg. 11.

1165
An. reg. 12.
Earthquake.

1166
An. reg. 13.
1167
An. reg. 14
1168
An. reg. 15

Gerendon, Leiceller, and Eaton. Ann. reg. 16. Henric the kinges sonne crowned. 1169

K. Henry Lord of Ireland. Ann. reg. 18. 1172

Ann. reg. 19. 1173

An. reg. 20. 1174
Leiceller burnt.
King of Scots taken.
Canterbury burnt.

founded the monasteries of Gerendon of Monkes, of Leiceller of Canons regular, and Eaton of Nunnies was founded by Amicia his wife.

King Henry caused his sonne Henry to be crowned, as he thought to the quietnesse of himselfe and his realme, but it proved otherwise.

Thomas Becket Archbishop of Cantuarie, the viii. day of December was slain by Beilivm Tracie, Reignolde Fitz Arle, Hugh Adouill, and Richard Bilton knights. Nicholas Breakespeare an English man, was chosen Pope by the name of Adrian the fourth, he graunted the Regiment of Irelande to the Kinge of Englande, whereupon king Henric tooke shippe at Wimbroke and sailed thither.

King Henry the sonne, with his wife the French kings daughter, were both together crowned at Winchester.

King Henry the elder was assailed of the death of Thomas the Archbishop, upon his oath made that he was not partie to it.

King Henry married the eldest daughter of Dewbert Earle of Devon unto his son John.

King Henry the elder returning into England in short time subdued his rebels, the citie of Leiceller by his commandement was burnt, the walles and Castle rased, and the inhabitants sparkled into others cities. The king of Scots was taken

taken by king Henric led into Normandie, where hee compounded for his ransome. Christs Church in Canterbury was burned.

King Henry the sonne, with his brethren & other, were reconciled to king Henry the father.

The kings of England both father and sonne went together to visit the tombe of Thomas late Archbishops of Canterbury. The stone bridge ouer Thames at London was begun to be founded, A Cardinall and the Archbishops of Canterbury gaue 10000. markes towards the same foundation. There chaunced some discord betwixt the kinges of Englande and Fraunce, about the Marriage of Richard Earle of Poitou with the French kings Daughter.

Richard Lucie the kinges Justiciar, laid the foundation of the conuentuall Church in a place which is called Lesnes in the Territorie of Rochester.

The citie of Worke was burnt. The Church of S. Andrew in Rochester was consumed with fire.

The Murrers in England grew most plentiful.

Gastrey the kings bastard sonne resigned the Bishopricke of Lincoln, & was made the kings Chancellour.

Robert Harding a Burgesse of Wiltow to whome king Henry gaue the barony of Barkley, builded the Monastery of Saint Augustines in Wiltow.

They

Ann. reg. 21. 1175

Ann. reg. 22. 1176
Ann. reg. 23. 1177

Ann. reg. 24.

1178
Leiceller.
Ann. reg. 25.

1179
Ann. reg. 26.

1180
Anno. reg. 27
Murrers plentiful.

1181
Ann. reg. 28
1182

Ann. reg. 29. 1183

They of Aquitaine hated cheir Duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to drive him out of his Earldome of Poitou and Dukedome of Aquitaine, and transpore those estates to his brother king Henry the younger, but all men looking for victory to the young king, hee fell miserable sicke, and dyed, and was buried at Roane.

King Henry sent many men of warre into Ireland, for the Irishmen emboldened by the kings absence had slaine many Englishmen. The Abbie of Glassebury burnt.

1184

Glassebury burnt.

Ann. reg. 31.

1185

Heracles the Patriarch.

Heracles Patriarch of Jerusalem came to king Henry, desiring him of aid against the Turke, but the king because of the crueltie of his sonnes, was contented not to leave his dominions in hazard, and to goe so farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the new Temple then builded in the West part of London.

Maudie the Emperesse, mother to king Henrie the second deceased, shee founded the Abby of Bordesley.

The Emperesse deceased.

Ann. reg. 32.

1186

Gethy earle of Brytane died.

Gethy Earle of Brytane the kings son died and was buried at Paris, he left three daughters, which he had by Constance (daughter of Conan earle of Brytan) who also at the time of his death was great with child, and after brought a sonne named Arthur.

A great Earthquake threw downe many buildings, amongst the which the Cathedral church at Lincoln was rent in pieces

Chichester

Chichester cite was burnt.

Accre unto Oxford in Suffolke, certain fishers tooke in their nets a fish having the shape of a man, which fish was kept by Barthelmew de Glammile Custose of the Castell of Oxford, in the same tassel by the space of five moneths and more for a wonder, he spake not a worde, all manner of meates hee gladly wold eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length hee stole away to the sea.

The towne of Beverly with the church of S. John there was burnt.

Whilp the French king required that his sister which had beene kept in England 22. yeares, might be restored unto earle Richard as his wife, and Earle Richard desired the same, but king Henrie denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French king and Earle Richard pursued the king of England so hard, that he was forced to yield to all the requests as well of the French king as of his sonne Richard: this was done at St. Loys, and so departing came to Safre, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the first day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 1189. when he had reigned xxiii. yeares 7. moneths, lacking xi. dayes, and was buried at Fontevrault, in the monastery of S. James by him founded.

Chichester burnt.

Ann. reg. 33.

1187

A fish like a man.

Ann. reg. 34.

1189

Beverly burnt.

Ann. reg. 35.

1189

Death of Henry the second.

Richard

Richard cuer de Lion.



Richard the first, for his valiantnesse, surnamed Corde-lion, second sonne of Henry the second, began his raigne and was crowned the thirde of September 1186. He was big of stature, with a merry countenance, he commanded that no Jewes nor women should be at his Coronation, for feare of enchantments. For breaking of which commandement, many were slaine. Alanor the old Queene, who at the commandement of her husband had bene long kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.

King Richard gaue over the Castles of Berwicke and Rokelburgh to the Scottish king, for the summe of x. M. li. he also sold to the Bishop of Durhame his owne province for a great peece of money, and created him Duke of the same. He also caused to be proclaimed, that whatsoeuer would fall by into those things which beforetime they had swallowed, should come to the new scale. He gaue his brother John the prouinces of Nottingham, Denbighie and Cornewall.

In this time were many robbers, and out lawes, among the which Robert Hood and little John continued in London, despoiling & robbing the goods of the rich. Whelaid Robert entertained an hundred tall

Our lawes in
England.

tall men, & good archers with such spoiles as he got, vpon whome four hundred were they neuer so strong durst not giue the on set. Poore mens goods he spared, abundantly relieving them with that which he got from Abbies, and the houses of rich earles.

This yeare the Citizens of London obtained to be gouerned by two bayliffes of shirrees, and a Maioz.

Henry Cornhill, Richard Reynery.
Henry Fitz Alwin, Fitz Leostane.

Shirrees.
Maioz.

1190

King Richard betooke the guldung of this lande to William Longeshanke Bishoppe of Ely, Chancellor of England, and transported ouer into Normandie.

The two kinges of England and of France met at Towvers, and from thence set forward on their tourney towards Ierusalem.

The Jewes of Norwich, Saint Edmundsburie, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne were robbed. And at Porke to the number of five hundred, beside women and children, entred a tower of the castle, which the people assailing, the Jewes cut the throats of their wiues and children, and cast them ouer the walles on the Christians heads, the residue they locked vp and burnt both the house and themselves.

William, Bishop of Ely, builded the

veree

Voyage to
Ierusalem.

Ann. reg. 2.

Ditch about the tower of London. Shriues. Maior.

better wall about the tower of London, and caused a deepe ditch to be made.

John Herlion, Roger Duke.
Henry Fitz Alwine sitz Leostane.

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cyprus, and then ioynd his power with Philip the French kings in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betweene the two kinges a grievous displeasure: for which cause Philip shortly departed thence and comming into France, invaded Normandie.

John brother to King Richard, tooke on him the kingdome of England.

King Richard retored to the christians the cite of Joppa.

The bones of king Arthur were found at Glastenbury.

1191

Shriues.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 3.

John the
kings bro-
ther rebelled.

1192

William Hauerall. John Bucknot.
Henry Fitz Alwine sitz Leostane.

William Bishop of Ely withstood the kings brother, who said, hee wist not if his brother were alive or not. To whome the Bishop answered, If king Richard be yet living, it were untruth to take from him the crowne. If hee be dead, Arthur the eldes brothers sonne must enjoy the same.

Shriues.
Maior.

Nicholas Duke, Peter Newlay.
Henric sitz Alwine sitz Leostane.

King

King Richard hauing knowledge that Philip of France invaded Normandie, and that John his brother had made himselfe king ouer England, made peace with the Saladins for three yeares, and with a small compante returning homewarde, was taken by Leopold Duke of Austria, who kept him in strait prison a yeare and six moneths.

Roger Duke, Richard sitz Alwine
Henry sitz Alwine sitz Leostane.

Ann. reg. 4.

K. Richard
was taken
prisoner.

1163

Ann. reg. 5

Shriues.
Maior.
Kings ranſce.

The kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ransome was set at 100000 pound, wherupon commandment was directed from the kings Iustices, that all Bishops, Prelates, Barons, Abbots and Priors, should bring in the fourth part of his reuenues towards the kings ransome, and besides this the Cleargie brought in their golden and siluer chalices and steeled their spynes, all which was copped in money.

John the kings brother when he heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made great warre within the Realme, and tooke by strength the castles of Cardif, Portchester, and others.

The king was deliuered, and landed at Sandwich. On the twelfth of March hee was againe solemnly crowned, After this hee called into his handes all such thinges as hee had either giuen or sold by Warentes, or otherwise, by which means

1164

K. R. the 2.
cond time
crowned.

Ann. reg. 6

meanes hee got a great summe of money, and sailed into Normandie, where shortly after peace was taken betwene the two kinges. Also by meanes of Flaour the old Queene, Earle John was reconciled to his brother.

Shrines.

Maioir.

1195

Ann. reg. 7.

William fitz Hable, William fitz Arnold,
Henry fitz Alwyne.

King Richard sent messengers to the Pope, complaining vpon the Duke of Autrich, for mistaking of him and his, as they came by distresse of weather through his countrey, whereupon the Pope communicated the Duke, and entoynd him to release the covenants that he contrayned the king to make.

Shrines.

Maioir.

William
with the
Leand.

Robert Befant, Ioke le Josue,
Henry Fitz Alwyne Fitz Lecstane.

William with the beard, moued the common people to seek the libertie and not to be subiect to the rich and mighty, by which means he drew to him many greivous companies. The king being warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still followed him. Hee was taken in Bowe Church in Cheape, but not without shedding of blood, for he was forced by fire and smoke to forsake the Church. He with six of his adherents had sentence of death and were hanged.

This

This counterfaste friend to the poore, slew one man with his owne hands, polluted Bowe Church with his Concubine, and amongst other his detestable factes, one was, he falsely accused his elder brother of treason, which elder brother had in his youth brought him vp in learning, & done many thinges for his preferment.

Gerard de Antiloch, Robert Durant:
Henry Fitz Alwyne:

King Richard and the Earle of Flaunders confedered togither.

Roger Blunt, Nicholas Ducket.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

King Richard tooke of euery hide of land through England &c. The French king was intercepted by the armie of king Richard, so that with much ado he escaped into Cyprus.

Constantine Fitz Arnold, Rober de Beaw:
Henry Fitz Alwyne:

King Richard turned his army against the Barons of Poictow that rebelled against him, he set their Cities and townes on fire, spoiled their countrey, and slew many of his aduersaries cruelly, at the last came to the Dukedome of Aquitane and belleged the castle of Chalme, where one Bertraine de Gordon smote him with a venommed dart, which stripe the king little regarded

A false recorder of his elder brother in the ende was hanged. God amend, or shortly send such an end to such false brether.
Ann. reg. 8.
Shrines.

Maioir.

1197

Ann. reg. 9

Shrines.

Maioir.

1198

Ann. reg. 10.

Shrines.

Maioir.

1199

K. Richard
wounded to
death.

regarded, but invading the Castell warr, and put the soldiers in prison. Of this wound aforesaid he died the vi. day of April. in the yeare of our Lord 1199. when he had reigned ix. yeares vii. moneths, and was buried at Fonttenerard, his heart was buried at Roan, and his bowels at the aforesaid Chahne.

King Iohn.

Ann. reg. 1.



John brother to Richard began his raigne the 26. day of May in the yere of our Lord 1199, of person hee was insifferant, but of melancholly complexion. Whilky king of Fraunce in a quarrell of Arthur the sonne of Gessrey Iohns eldest brother, Duke of Brytane, made warre vpon king Iohn in Normande, and tooke from him diuers Castles and townes.

Shriue-wike
of London
let to ferme.
1200

King Iohn granted the Shriue-wike of London and Middlesex to the Citizens thereof for 300. pound yearly to be payed, as of ancient tyme.

Shriues.
Maior.

Arnold Fitz Arnold, Richard Fitz Bartelmewe.
Henry Fitz Alwin.

An. reg. 2.
Task.

King Iohn required of every plowe land thre shillings. The king being enioyed

Married from his wife Isabel, the Earle of Glocesters daughter, he passed ouer the sea, payed thirtie thousand markes to the French king and returned into England with Isabel his wife, daughter to the Earle of Angoelme.

Roger Dormer, James Bartelemew.
Henry Fitz Alwine.

Shriues.
Maior.

King Iohn went to Scotland, where he met with William king of Scots, Not-land Lord of Galloway, and many other noble men, who did to him homage.

K. of Scots
did homage.
1201
Anno. reg. 3.

Walter Fitz Alis, Simon de Aldermanbery.
Henry Fitz Alwine.

Shriues.
Maior.

Arthur Earle of Brytane being made knight by the French king, whose younger daughter he had stanced, besieged the castle of Mirable, in which Mirexe Castle was inclosed, but king Iohn came with power and deliuered his mother from hunger, he tooke there his nephew Arthur William de Braula, Hugh Spurte and many others.

1202
Ann. reg. 4.

Arthur Earle
of Brytane
taken.

Walle as bigge as hens egges. &c.
Normand Brunell, Iohn de Ely.
Henry Fitz Alwine.

Shriues.
Maior.

Arthur Earle of Brytane, from Falaise was brought to Roan, and put in the tower under the custodie of Robert de Meysone, where shortly after he was dispatched of his life.

1203
Anno. reg. 5.
Earle of Brytane murdered.

The King of France tooke Lille, Dardely, with the castle and vale de Ruell, in the which were Robert Fitz Ailer, Sayer de Muncie, and many others, hee took the strong castell upon Seyne, builded by king Richard.

Shrives.
Maiores.

1204

Water Browne, William Chamberlaine
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Anno. reg. 6.

Normandie, Angiow, bytaine, Maine, Britow, and Chozaigne, were within short tyme deliuered to king Philip.

King Iohn married Jane his bastarde daughter to Lewin Prince of Wales, and gaue with her the cattle and lordship of Cinglinoie in the marches of South Wales.

Shrives.
Maiores
Greatliest.

1205
Death of
come.

Thomas Hauereil, Hamond Brond.
Henry Fitz Alwyn.

Anno. reg. 7.

The first day of January began a frost which continued till the two and twentieth day of March: so that the grownd could not bee tilled, whereof it came to passe that in Sommer following, a quarter of wheat was solde for a marke, which in the days of Henry the second, was sold for twelue pence.

Shrives.
Maiores.

1206
Anno. reg. 8.

John Walgraue, Richard Winchester.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Great thunders and lightnings were seene, so that many men and women were destroyed, besides cattell and houses newlyowen

newthrowen, and burned, come in the fields was beaten downe with haile stones as bigge as goose egges.

John Holland, Edmond Fitz Garrard.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Shrives.
Maiores.

1207

King Iohn tooke the thirteenth part of all moouable goods, both of lay and religious throughout England.

The Monkes of Canterburie elected Steven Langton to be thele Archbishop. The Pope sent letters to king Iohn humbly exhorting him to receiue the said Stephen being therevnto canonically elected, the rather because he was an English man borne, and a doctor of Diuinitie, &c. but king Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the said Stephen, sent men in armour to expell the Monkes of Canturbury, and condemned them of treason.

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first sonne named Henry.

Roger Winchester, Edmond Hardwell.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Shrives.
Maiores.

1208

All B. of London, E. B. of My, and England interdicted. B. of Winchester, by the Popes commandement executed the interdiction upon the whole Realme, and they sealed through all England to ministering of ecclesiastical Sacraments sauing of them that were in perill of death, and Bap- tisme

An. reg. 16.

time to children. The king set all the Hospitales and Abbies in the Realme in the custodie of lay men, and commanded all ecclesiasticall revenues to be confiscated.

Mayor of
London
yeerely
chosen.
Shrieves.
Mayor.

This yeare was granted to the Citizens of London, by the kinges letters patentes, that they should yeerely choose to them a Mayor.

Peter Duke, Thomas Neale.
Henry Alwyne.

Bishequer at
Northampton.

The Bishequer was remooved to Northampton by the kings commande. ment he also gathered a great army and went toward Scotland as far as the castle of Northampton, wher the king of Scotland came to him and treated peace, for which he gaue 11000. markes of silver, and delivered his two daughters for a pledge. After this hee tooke homage of all freeholders, and swore all men to his allegiance.

Homage of
freeholders.
Ann. reg. 11.

London
bridge built
of stone.

The arches, and stone bridge over the Thames at London, was this yeare finished by Serle Mercer, and William Almon then procurators, or master of the bridge workes.

Shrieves.
Mayor.
Jewes ransomed.

Peter le Lofne, William Blund.
Henry Fitz alwyne.

The king commanded all the Jews both men and women to be imprisoned, because he would haue their mony.

1210
Ann. reg. 12.
A mint in
Ireland.

The king brought Ireland vnder his subiection, hee caused the lawes of England to be executed there, and mony to be

be coyned: he raised a great tax upon all the religious in England, whome he caused to pay such a ranome, that the summe came to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of the white Monkes.

William de Bawle was chased out of England, and his wife, and children murdered at Clindior.

Adam Werly, Stephen la Grace.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

The king went into Wales with a great force, subdued all the Princes and nobles: tooke xxviii. pledges for their subiection, and returned. There met him messengers from the Pope, which came to make an vnitie betwixt the king and the bishoppe of Canterburie, with the Monkes which were banished, but the Ambassadors returned without any end concluded.

After this, the king tooke of every knight which was not with him in Wales, two markes of silver, of every thied.

John Fitz Peter, John Garland.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

The Welshmen tooke blunders castles of the king of Englands, cut of the heads of all the souldiers, burned many townes, & with a great pray, returned.

The king caused the xxviii. pledges that the Welshmen delivered him to be hanged.

An hermit in Dorsetshire named Peter, prophesied openly of king Iohn, and said that

Taxe.

Shrieves.
Mayor.

1211
Armies to
wales.

Legats from
Rome.
Ann. reg. 13.

A great tax.

Shrieves.
Mayor.

Welch invaded
England.

1212
Pledges hanged.

Peercis of
Pomfret.
Ann. reg. 14.

London
bridge pei-
shed with
fire.

Shrines.
Maion.
1213

74

King Iohne

that vpon the Ascencion day next com-
ming, he should be no king, but the crown
should be transposed to another: This
Deceit was apprehended and put in pri-
son.

The x. of July at night the city of Lon-
don vpon the South side of the river of
Thames, with the Church our Ladie
of the Vinns in Southwarke, being on
fire, and an exceeding great multitude of
people passing the bridge, suddenly the
South parte, by blowing of the South
winde was also set on fire, and the people
which were euermore passing the bridge,
perceiving the same, would haue return-
ed, but were stopped with fire, and it
came to passe, that as they protracted
time, the South ende was fired, so that
people throwing themselves betwixt the
two fires, there came to aide them many
ships and vessels into the which the mul-
titude of indiscreet people, that the ships
being broken it was said, there were
destroyed about three thousand persons.

Randolphe Hilan I, Constantine Iohne.
Henry Fitz Alwine.

Randolphe the Secreter admonished the
king to restore Stephen Langton to his
See of Canturburie, and the Monkes
vnto their Abbe, the king calling to mind
the manifold wronges he was in, made
promise by oath to be obediēt to the court
of Rome.

Wan-

King Iohne.

75

Randolph with the nables of the realme
came togither at Douer vpon the Ascen-
cion euen, where the king did resigne his
crowne with the realme of Engl and Ire-
land into the Popes hands.

When the Ascencion day was past, Pe-
ter the Hermit bound to the horse taile was
drawne through the streetes of Markyn,
and there both he and his sonne were han-
ged. Stephen Langton Archbischoppe of
Canturburie, and the other that were ha-
mmer, arrived at Douer, and went to
Winchester to the king, and absolved him.
Richard Prior of Bermonsey. Inhabited an
house against the wall of the late house of
Bermonsey called the Abbatie of hospital
of comers of St. Thomas.

Henric Fitz Alwine Maion of London
deceased, who had continued Maion of
London foure and thentie yeares.

Martin Fitz Alis, Peter Bate.
Roger Fitz Alwine.

The ditch without the walles of London
of 200. fere broad was begun.

Willelmus first Nicholas bi shop of
Durham to release the imprisonment,
which he continued five yeares, iii. mo-
neths, and four tene dayes.

Salomon Basing, Hug Basing.
Seale Mercer.

So the Edmondsbury was consumed
with fire.

The

K. Iohne resi-
gned the
croune.
Peter of Po.
first
Ann. reg. 15.
Stephen.
Langton
returned,
The king ab-
solved.

S. Thomas.
hospitall,
Maion of
London
24 yeares.
Shrines.
Maion.
A ditch a-
bout London
1214
Ann. reg. 16.

Shrines.
Maion.
s. Edmond-
sbury burnt.

Farendon:
Hales.
Godstow &
Knaith-
broth.

builded the monasteries of Farendon, a
Hales Owen, he reedified Godstow, and
Celvorhall, and increased the Chappel of
Knaithbrough.

Henry of Winchester.



Ann. reg. 1

Henrie the eldest sonne
of John, of the age
of nine yeares, began
his raigne the xix. of
October, in the yeare
1216. he was crowned
at Glocester, in the
presence of Becket the
Legate. He remained in the custodie of
William Marshall Earle of Denbroke.

Shrines.
Maioir.

Bennet Seinturer, William, Bluntiners.
James Alderman.

1217
Anno. reg. 2.

When Leves heard this, he wisse not
what to doe: whereupon compelled by ne-
cessitie he sued for peace, and returned into
France.

Shrines
Maioir

Thomas Bokerell, Raph Island.
Searle Mercer.

1218
Ann. reg. 3.

Ranolph Earle of Chester, Saer de
quintie Earle of Glincester, with others
tooke their journey towards Jerusalem.

Shrines.
Maioir.

John Viell, John le Spicer.
Searle Mercer.

cc. Marshall

cc. Marshall died, and was buried at
London in the new Temple. after whose
death the king was gouerned by Peter bi-
shope of Glincester.

Earle Mar-
shall died
Ann. reg. 4.

Richard Wimbleton, John Viell.
Searle Mercer.

Shrines.
Maioir.

King Henry was crowned at Glincester
by seinten Langton Archbisshope of
Canterburie. The new worke of our lady
Chappell at Glincester was begun by
King Henry.

1220
King Henry
crowned.
Vellmin-
ster.

Ranolph Earle of Chester builded the
castles of Chartley, Belton, and the Ab-
bey of Delacresse.

Castles of
Chartley.
Belton.
Delacres.

Richard Renger. John Viell.
Searle Mercer.

Ann. reg. 5.
Shrine.
Maioir.

King Henry subdued the Glincester
which rebelled. The noblement graunted
to the king two markes of every hide of
land. William Earle of Arundell died,
buried at Glincesterham, a prioste of his
foundatton.

1221
Vellmen
subdued,
Ann. reg. 6.

Richard Renger, Thomas Lambart.
Searle Mercer.

Shrines:
Maioir.

A young man was brought before the
Archbisshop of Canterbury, who suffered
himself to be crucified, and to bee called
Jesus. And an old woman that had be-
witched the young man to such madnes,
and procur'd her self to bee called Mary
the mother of Christ. They were both
clofed up betweene two walles of ston,

1222
Countesse
Mary and
Christ.

where

where they ended their lines in' miserie
The citizens of London falling out with
the Baple of Cellstuniter and the men
of the suburbs at a game of wrestling,
made a great tumult against the Abbot
of Cellstuniter, for the which their cap-
taine Constantine with other were han-
ged, the other that were culpable had
their feet and hands cut off.

Feet and
hands cut off
Ann. reg. 7

1223

Shrines.
Maïor.

Richard Renger, Thomas Lambere,
Searle Mercer.

King of Ieru-
salem.

Ann. reg. 8.

1223

Shrines.
Maïor.

John de Wymmes king of Jerusalem
and chiefe maïor of the hospitall there,
came into England, and required aide
to win Jerusalem, but returned with
small comfort.

John Trauers, Andrew Bokerell,
Richard Renger.

Gray friers.

The firsat monours first arrived at Do-
nec se. in mumber, five of them remained
at Canterburie, and did there build the
first convent of friars Monours that ever
was in England, the other foure came to
London, and hired an house in Cornhill
of John Trensors, they were by the Cit-
zens remoued to a place in S. Nicholas
shambles, which John Trensors citizen and
Merce of London appropriated vnto the
communitie of the cite, to the use of the
said friers. The whole church was hys-
ted at that tyme by diuers Citizens.

The

The king graunted to the communitie
of the Cite of London to haue a common
seale.

John Trauers, Andrew Bokerell.

Richard Renger.

The xv. part of all mens goods moone-
able within the Realme, as well of the
clergie as of the laitie, was graunted to the
king, and the king graunted to the barons
and people, the libertie, which they longe
tyme had sued for.

Roger Duke, Martine Fitz William.

Richard Renger.

The king graunted to the Citizens of
London free warren, that is to say, free li-
bertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the
Cite. And also that the Citizens of Lon-
don should passe tole free throughout all
England, and that all weres in Wharres
should be destroyed for aier.

Roger Duke, Martine Fitz William.

Richard Renger.

The king made all the charters of the
liberties and forrests to be frustrate, al-
loding that they were graunted whiles he
was under ward of other, so it followed,
that who so would enioy the liberties
for graunted, must renewe their charters
at the kings new seale.

Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham.

Roger Duke.

Ann. reg. 9.

Shrines.

Maïor.

1225

Shrines.

Maïor.

A lificene.

Great char-
ter confir-
med.

Ann. reg. 10.

Shrines.

Maïor.

1226

Free warren.

Free tole.

Ann. reg. 11.

Shrines.

Maïor.

1227

Cancelled.

Ann. reg. 12

Shrines.

Maïor.

The

1228
An. reg. 13.

The king corrected the measures and weights. Great thunder and lightning burnt many howles, and slew both men and beastes.

Shrives.

William Winchester, Robert Fitz Iohn.

Maioi.

Roger Duke.

1229
An. reg. 14.

Robert Bingham bishop of Sarisburie, by the kings helpe, prosecuted the building of the newe Church at Sarisburie, which his predecessor Richard did translate.

Shrives.

Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cotham.

Maioi.

Roger Duke.

1230

Darkenes in
Paules
Church.

Upon the day of S. Paul, when Roger Niger bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedral Church of S. Paul, suddenly the weather wared darke, and an horrible thunder clappe lighted on the Church, that the same was shaken as though it would have fallen, and out of a darke cloude came such lightening, that all the Church seemed to bee on fire, all men thought they should have died. Thousandes of men and women ran out of the Church, and being allonied, fell upon the ground beside of all understanding, none of all the multitude carried in the Church sawe the Bishop and one deacon, which stood still at the high altar.

An. reg. 15.

Shrives.

Richard V Walter, Iohn of Voborne.

Maioi.

Roger Duke.

1231

Richard the kings brother married Isabel countesse of Gloucester, late wife to Gilbert

Gilbert Earle of Gloucester, late wife to William Marshall Earle of Pembroke, and the marriage being scantly finished, the said William died, and was buried in the new Temple at London.

Michael of saint Helen, Walter de Russell. Andrew Bokerell Peperer.

The morow after S. Martines day began thunders very horrible, which lasted xv. daies.

Henry Edmonton, Gerard Bar.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer.

The vii. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure sunnes besides the naturall sunne, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christall colour.

The king builded a faire Church, and many howles adioyning thereunto in the cite of London, not farre from the olde Temple. In the which house all the Jewes and Infidels that did convert to the faith of Christ, might have under an honest rule of life sufficient living, whereby it came to passe that in short tyme there was gathered a great number of Conuerts, which were baptized and instructed in the lawes of Christ. He also builded the hospitall of saint Iohn without the east gate of Oxford for sick and straungers to be receiued in.

Simon Fitz Marie, Roger Blunt.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer.

Richard Marshall, and Beolune Wilsce of Northwales, with a great force invaded the kings lands, and destroyed the same

Ann. reg. 16.

Shrives.

Maioi.

1232

Ann. reg. 17.

Shrives.

Maioi.

1233

Likenes of
five sunnes.

Houses of
conuerts.

Hospitall at
Oxford.

Ann. reg. 18.

Shrives.

Maioi.

1234

Salisburie
burnt.

Came with fire and sword, from the coast of Wales to Salisbury, which towne at last they set on fire.

Ann. reg. 19.

This yeare was a great dearth and pestilence, so that many poore folkes died for want of victuals.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ralph Ashy, Iohn Norman:

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer.

1235

The Jewes at Norwich stole a boy and circumcised him, minding to haue crucified him at Waller, for which fact they were committed.

S. Marie
spindle.

Walter Wyne a citizen of London, and his wife, founded the Hospitall of our Ladie without Bishops gate of London.

Ann. reg. 20.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Gerard Bate, Robert Handell.

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer.

1276

High waters.

King Henry tooke to wife Eleanore daughter to Raymond Earle of Rouen. The Thames overflowed its banks, so that in the great Palace of Westminster men did row with wherries in the middle of the Hall. A Parliament at Barton, wherent was made the statutes of Barton.

Statues of
Marion.

Ann. reg. 21.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Henry Cocham, Iordan of Coventrie:

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer.

1237

Octobon a Cardinall came into England as a Legat from the Pope. The yeare passed stormie & troublefome weather, and very unhealthfull.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Iohn Toloson, Gernas the Cordwainer:

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer:

1238

Octobon being Lodged in the Abbey of

Whitby

Whitby, the schollers of Oxford slew his master Cooke, and the Legate for feare got him into the steeple of the Church, where he held him till the kings officers coming from Abbingdon, couiered him to Wallingford where he accused the misdoers. Sirho de Kilkenny, a standard bearer to the schollers, was taken with others, and cast into prison, and long after went from saint Pauls Church of London to the Legats house barefooted and bareheaded, where they asked him forgiuenesse. A scholler of Oxford enterprised to haue slaine the king in his chamber at Woodstocke, was taken and plucked in pieces with hoxses.

Iohn Colers, Iohn de Wilchale:

Richard Renger.

This king gaue the Carteldome of Leicester to Simon Mountfort. The tower of London was fortified, which the citizens feared, least it were done to their detriment.

Roger Bongry, Ralph Ashye:

William Ioyner.

The stone gate & bulwarke which the king caused to be builded by the Tower of London was shaken with an earthquake and fell downe, but the king commaunded the same to be builded againe. Many strange fishes came a shore, wherof were sea bils, and one of an huge bignesse passed though the bridge at London unhurt, till he came as farre as the kings house at Boxtlake, where he was killed.

W 2

Aldermen

Legate put
to his shir.

Schollers did
penance.

King in dan-
ger.
Ann. reg. 23:

Shrives.
Maioi.

1239

Tower of
London.

Ann. reg. 24:

Shrives.
Maioi.

1240

Bulwarke by
the Tower.

Monstrous
fishes.

Aldermen.

Ann. reg. 25.

Shrines:

Maioi.

1243

Bulwarke

by the To-

wer.

Ann. reg. 26

Shrines:

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 27.

1242

Shrines.

Maioi.

1243

Great floods.

Ann. reg. 28.

Shrines.

Maioi.

1344

Miserable

death of

Gilles.

Aldermen in London, which had the rule of the wards of the city, were every yeare changed.

John Gisors, Michael Tony.

Gerard Bat.

The Jewes were constrained to pay 20000. markes at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to be kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bulwarke that were newly builded about the Tower of London, were againe throwne downe as it were with an earthquake.

John Viell, Thomas Duresme.

Reginald Bongey.

King Henry with a great armie sailed into Normandie, purposing to reconquer Doyters, Guien, and other countries, but after many bickerings to the toile of Englishmen, he treated a peace.

John Fitz John, Ralph Ashwic.

Reginald Bongey.

The Thames overflowed the bankes about Lambeth, and drowned houses and fields the space of five miles, and in the great Hall at Westminster, men took their horse backs.

Hugh Blunt, Adam Basing.

Ralph Ashwic, Pepperer.

Griffin the eldest sonne of Leoline Prince of Northwales, which was kept prisoner in the tower of London, made of the hangings, sheets, towels, &c. a long line, and put himselfe downe from the top of the tower, but being a verie bigge man, the rope brake, and he fell on his necke.

Robert

Robert Grosset Bishop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complained to the king, of the waite made of the Church goods, by aliunt bishops of clearkes.

Ralph Foster, Nicholas Bat.

Michael Tony.

The king enlarged the Church of saint Peters in Westminster, pulling downe the olde walles and steeple, and caused them to be made more comely.

Robert of Cornhill, Adam of Bentley.

John Gisors Pepperer.

The Church of saint Mildred in Canterbury, and a great part of the city was burnt.

Simon Fitz Marie, Laurence Froike.

John Gisors Pepperer.

King Henry let to ferme the Queene fine in London, to John Gisors then Mayor and his successors, and commonaltie of London for ever for the summe fiftie pound the yeare.

A great plague was in England.

John Viell, Nicholas Bat.

Peter Fitz Alwine.

By reason of the embasing of the coine a great penurie followed.

The towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, was burned, bridge and all.

By a strange earthquake the toppes of houses were throwne downe, walles did shake, the heads of chimneys and towers were shaken.

Nicholas Fitz Iosef, Geoffrey Winchester.

Michael Tony.

Robert Grosset.

Ann. reg. 29.

Shrines.

Maioi.

1245

Ann. reg. 30.

1246

Shrines.

Maioi.

Canterburie burnt.

Ann. reg. 31.

Shrines.

Maioi.

1247

Queene hinc.

Pestilence.

Ann. reg. 32.

Shrines.

Maioi.

1248

Earthquake:

Ann. reg. 33

Shrines.

Maioi.

1240
A mart at Westminster.
Ann. reg. 34.
Shrines.
Maior.

The king made a mart at Westminster to last fifteene daies, which the citizens were saide to redeeme with 2000 pounds.

1250
Tempells.

Richard Hardell, John Thollason.
Roger fitz Roger.

In October the sea flowing twice without ebbe made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, beside this in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, and the waues to fight one with another, so that the Harrimers were not able to saue their ships. And at Winchelsea, besides cotages for salt, and fishermens houses, bridges, and millers house three hundred houses in that towne with certayne Churches, through the violence riling of the sea were drowned.

Winchelsea
drowned.
Ann. reg. 35.

Shrines.
Maior.

Hunfrey Beas, William fitz Richard.
John Norman.

1251
Maior of London
sworne.
Ann. reg. 36.

King Henrie granted, that where before the citizens of London, did present their Maior before the king wheresoeuer he were, and so to be admitted, now he should come onely before the Barons of the Exchequer.

Shrines.
Maior.

Lawrence Froicke, Nicholas Bat.
Adam Basing.

1352

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas.

Shepheards
assembled.
Ann. reg. 37.

The shepheards of France and England took their iourney towardes the Holy land, to the number of 30000, but their number diminished in short time.

V William

William Durham, Thomas Wymborne. Shrines.
John Tolosen Draper. Maior.

The liberties of London were seized by the meanes of Richard Earle of Cornwall, who charged the Maior that he looked not to the Bakers for their Bises of bread, so that the citie was forced to please the Earle with 600. markes, and were restored.

John Northampton, Richard Pickard.
Richard Hardell, Draper.

Shrines.
Maior.

Edward the kings sonne wedded Elizabeth the kings daughter of Spaine, his father gaue him the Earledome of Chester, and the gouernance of Swin and Ireland.

1254

Ralph Ashwy, Robert of Limon.
Richard Hardell, Draper.

Ann. reg. 39.
Shrines.
Maior.

142 Jewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of crucifying a child at Lincoln, eightene of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners.

1255
Ann. reg. 40.

Stephen Do, Henry Walmond.
Richard Hardell, Draper.

Jewes hanged.

The Maior and diuers Aldermen of London, and the Sheriffes, were deprived of their offices, and the gouernance of the citie committed to other.

Shrines.
Maior.

Michael Bokerell, John the Minor.
Richard Hardell, Draper.

1256
Ann. reg. 41.

Hugh Bigot chiefe Justice of England, and Roger Turkelby kept their Courts in the gild hall of London, and punished the Bakers upon the Comberell, and

Shrines.
Maior.

1257
King of Almaine.

Walles of
London re-
paired.

Ann. reg. 23.

Shrives.

Maïor.

1258

Mad parlia-
ment.

12. Peeres:

A Jew drow-
ned.

Ann. reg. 43.

Shrives.

Maïor.

1239

Oath to the
king.

Ann. reg. 44.

Shrives.

Maïor.

Parliament.

Ann. reg. 45.

Shrives.

Maïor.

1261

did many other things against the lawes
of the cite.

The king caused the wallles of the cite
of London to be repaired.

Richard Owell, William Skwie.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

The Lords held a Parliament at Ox-
ford where were chosen xii. Peeres, which
had authoritie to correct the breakers of
these ordinaunces, the king, his brethren,
the noble men and Barons, taking their
oath to see the same observed. A Jew at
Eskelbury fell into a priue upon the
Saturday, and would not for reverence of
his sabboth be plucked out, wherefore Ri-
chard of Clare Earle of Gloucester, kept
him there till Sunday, at which time he
was dead.

Robert Cornhill, Iohn Adrian.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

The king commanded the Maïor, that
he should cause to be twome euerie strip-
ling of twelue yeares of age or upwards
to be true to the king & his heires, and that
the gates of the cite should be kept with
harnessed men.

Iohn Adrian, Robert Cornhill.

Iohn Giffors Pepperer.

The Barons and nobles of the Realme
held a Parliament at London in the new
Temple, and the king held himselfe in the
Tower of London.

Adam Browning, Henry Couentry.

William Fitz Richard.

King Henry published at Baules crose
the

the Popes absolution for him and all his
that were sworne to maintaine the arti-
cles made in the Parliament at Oxford.

Iohn Northampton, Richard Pickard.

William Fitz Richard.

The Barons armed men against the
king, and all this yeare houed about
London, without any notable act of re-
bellion.

Iohn Taylor, Richard Walbroke.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.

There was thaine Jewes at London to
the number of 700. the rest were spoyled
and their Synagogue defaced, because one
Jew would haue forced a Chistian man
to haue paid more than three pence for
the viury of twentie shillings a weeke.

Robert Monpilet, Offert Suffolke.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.

A battaile at Lewes betweene king
Henrie and the Barons, in which battaile
the king with his sonne Edward and Ri-
chard Earle of Cornewall, with many o-
ther Lords were taken by Simon of
Montfort, Earle of Leicester, and the
Barons.

Gregorie Rockesley, Thomas of Lafford.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.

Edward being now at libertie, allied
him with the Earle of Gloucester, and ga-
thering to him a great power, warred so
ferely upon Simon of Leicester, that at
the ende he with many other of the No-
bles were thaine in the battaile at Eui-
sham.

K. Henry
absolued.

Ann. reg. 46.

Shrives.

Maïor.

Barons in
amour.

1262

Ann. reg. 47.

Shrives.

Maïor.

1263

Jewes thaine
for vsurie.

Ann. reg. 48.

Shrives.

Maïor.

1264

Battaile at

Lewes.

The king

taken.

Ann. reg. 49

Shrives.

Maïor.

1265

Battaile at

Euiham.

Parliament
at Winche-
ster.

Ann. reg. 50.

Shrives.
Mayor.

1266

Battell of
Chesterfield.
Ann. reg. 15.

Shrives.
Mayor.

1267

Ann. reg. 52.

A Parliament was holden at Winche-
ster, where all the Statutes made at
Oxford were disannulled. London was in
great daunger to haue bene destroyed by
the king, for displeasure he had conceiued,
but the Citizens wholly submitted both
liues and goods into the kings hands.
The king gaue vnto his sonne Edward
the Mayor and foure Aldermen, many
other were committed to severall pri-
sons.

Edward Blund, Peter Anger.

Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard.

The king gaue to diuers of his hous-
hold seruants about the number of three
score houses and households within the ci-
tie, so that the owners were compelled to
redeeme their houses and goods, or els
to auoide them. The xi. of May was the
bataille of Chesterfield against them
that were disherited, where many were
slaine.

John Hinde, John Walrauen.

William Richard.

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester,
attying himselfe with the exiled gentle-
men, rose against the king, and the 8. of
April with an armie entred the citie of Lon-
don, and therein builded bulwarks, and
cast trenches in diuers places. The king
gathered an armie, came towards Lon-
don, pitched his tents at Stafford, and
tarried there the space of one moneth. The
6. of June the Earle of Glocester in peaca-
ble manner rendred the citie vnto the king.

Iohn

John Adrian, Lucas Baccourt.
Alin. Souch.

A riot rose betwene the fellowship
of Holborn and twelues of London,
causing great wrongs in the citie, & many
men to be slaine. For which riot twelue
of the chiefe captaiues were hanged.

Walter Harne, William Dursene.
Sir Stephen de Edward.

The riote of Chanes was so hard fro-
m from Sabot Andrewestide to Can-
blemas, that men and beasts passed on
foote from Lambeth to Westminster,
the marchandise was carried from Sand-
wich and other haueus to London by
land.

Thomas Basing, Robert Cornhill.
Hugh Fitz Orom.

The nobles of England assembled at
London to entreat of diuers matters,
whereof there arose discord betwixt John
Marren Earle of Surrey, and Alin de la
Souch Lord Iustice of Ireland, before
the Iustice of the bench, where the said
Alin Souch was wounded to death.

Walter Potter, Tayler.
John Adrian, Vintener.

The steeple of Bowe in Cheape fell
downe, it slew many people, men & women.
Richard king of Aunaine, and Euse of
Cornwall brother to king Henry decea-
sed, and was buried at Bailes.

Gregorie Rokelley, Henry Valis.
John Adrian, Vintener.

In June began a great riot in the citie
of

Shrives.
Mayor.

1268

Ann. reg. 53

Bailles.
Custos.

Great frost.
1269

Ann. reg. 53.

Shrives.
Custos.

1270

Ann. reg. 55.

Shrives.
Mayor.

1271

Ann. reg. 56.

Shrives.
Mayor.

1272

of

Riot at
Norwich:
Ann. reg. 57.

Shrives.
Maior.

of Norwich, through the which the Massacre of the Trinitie was burned, whereupon the king rode downe, and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, caused thutte of them to be condemned, drawne, hanged, and burnt.

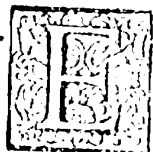
Richard Paris, Iohn Bedell,
Sir Walter Hanney.

King Henry died the sixteenth of November, in the yeare 1272. when hee had reigned 56. yeares, and 28. daies, he was buried at Westmynster: he builded a great part of the same Church, he left for his heire his eldest sonne Edward, Edmund Crouelbacke Earle of Leicester and Lancaster, and two daughters, Beatrice and Margaret.

King Edward, surnamed Longthanes.

Anno reg. 1.

1273



Edward the first after the Conquest, came to Henry the third, surnamed Longthanes, beganne his raigne the xvi. of November in the yeare 1272. being then beyond the sea.

John Horne, Walter Potter.
Sir Walter Horne, knight.

shrives.
Maior.

Anno reg. 2.
1274

This yea'e fell a great variance at Oxford betwene the northern and Irishmen, wherein many Irishmen were slaine.

Nicholas

Nicholas Winchester, Henry Couentrie. Shrives.
Henry Walles. Maior.

On Saint Nicholas euen were great earthquakes, lightning, and thunder, with a huge dragon and a blazing itaere, which made many men fore afraid.

Alme was forbidden to the Jewes, and that they might be knowne, the king commanded them to weare a tabler the breadth of a palme upon their outmost garments. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Cwe, as bigge as a calfe of two yeares, which Cwe being rotten, infected to the countrie, that it was spreade ouer all the Realme.

Ireas Batecote, Henrie Frowicke:
Gregorie Rokelley, master of the kngs mintes, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke.

Shrives.
Maior.

King Edward builded the Castle of Flint, strengthened the Castle of Rhudland, and other against the Welchmen. There was a generall earthquake, by force whereof the Church of Saint Michaele of the mount without Stattenbury fell to the ground.

The blacke Friars Church at London was builded by Robert Kilworth, Archbishop of Canterbury.

John Horne, Ralph Blunt:
Gregory Rokelley.

Blacke friers
in London.

Shrives.
Maior.

The statute of Moxmain was enacted. Michaele Long was hanged, drawne, and quartered for treason.

Ann. reg. 5.
1277

Robert

Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 6.
1278

Robert de Aria, Ralph le Feucere.
Gregorie Rokelley.
King Edward gaue unto Dauid brother to Leoline Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Frodsham.

Shrines.
Maior.
Anno. reg. 7.
1279

Jewes executed.

John Adrian, Walter Langley.
Gregorie Rokelley.
Michaelmas Tearnie was kept at Erewsbury. Reformation was made for clipping of the kings coyne, for which offence 267. Jewes were put to execution.

Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 8.
First halfe-pence and farthings round.
1280

Robert Basing, William Mazaliuer.
Gregorie Rokelley.
Whereas before this time the penny was wont to haue a double crosse with a creast, in such sort that the same might be easily broken in the midst or in foure quarters, and so to be made into halfe-pennies or farthings, it was now ordained that pence, halfe pence, and farthings should be made round. And at this time twentie pence waied an ounce of Troy weight.

Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 9.
1281

Thomas Boxe, Ralph le Lampere.
Gregorie Rokelley.
Dauid brother to Leoline Prince of Wales, mooued all Wales almost to rise against the king.

Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 10.
Bridges broken downe.

William Farrendon goldsmith, Nicholas Winchester.
Gregorie Rokelley.
There was such frost, that the arches of London bridge, & all Rochester bridge was borne downe and carried away, with

with many bridges more.
William Mazaliuer, Richard Chigwell.
Henry de VVales.

The Bakers of London were first drawn upon Herdels by Henrie Wales Maior, and cornethen was first solde by weight.

This Henry Wales caused to be erected the toune upon Cornhill, to be a prison for night walkers, and other suspicious persons.

He also caused to be builded an house called the Stocks, to be a market for flesh and fish in the midst of the citie.

John Becham Archbishop of Canturburie, sendeth commaundement to the Bisshope of London to destroy all the Synagoges of the Jewes within his dioces.

Ralph Blound, Anktein de Betenile.
Henry de VValeis.

Leoline Prince of Wales was slain, and his head was set vpon the tower of London. Also Dauid the brother of Leoline Prince of Wales was taken and beheaded.

Jordan Godcheape, Martin Boxe.
Henry VValeis.

Edward the kings first son was borne at Carnaruan in Wales.

Laurence Duckett goldsmith, grievously wounded one Ralph Crepin in West Cheape, and then fled into Bow Church: after that certaine evil disposed persons, friends to the said Ralph, entred

Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 11.
1282
Corney fold by waigh.
The Ton in Cornhill.

The stocks market.

1283
The Jewes synagogues destroyed.
Shrines
Maior.
Ann. reg. 13.

1284
Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 13.

Duket hanged
up in
Bow Church

Murderes
hanged.

Shriues:
Maioꝛ.
Ann. reg. 14.
1286

Faire at Bos-
ton spoiled.

Shriues.
Maioꝛ.
Ann. reg. 18.
Yarmouth,
Donwich, &
Ipswich pe-
rished.

1287

Shriues
Custos.
Ann. reg. 16.

entred the Church in the night time, and
flew the said Laurence lying in the steeple,
and then hanged him up, placing him as
though hee had hanged himselfe. But
shortly after by relation of a boy the truth
of the matter was knowne, for the which
a woman & thirteen men were put in pri-
son, and afterwarde more, who all
were drawen & hanged, saue the woman,
who was burnt.

The great Conduit in Cheape was be-
gunne to be builden.

Stephen Cornhill, Robert Rokesley.
Gregorie Rokesley.

A Justes was proclaimed at Boston in
the faire time, whereof one part came in
the habit of Monks, another in the sute
of Canons, who had covenanted after the
Justes to spoile the faire, for the atch-
uine of their purposes they fired the town
in three places.

Walter Blunt, John Wade.
Ralph Sandwich.

On Newyeres day at night, as with
through vehemence of the wind, as vis-
cence of the sea, many Churches were
outrhrowen and destroyed, not onely at
Yarmouth, Donwich, and Ipswich, but
also in diuers other places of England.

Thomas Croth, Walter Hautaine.
Ralph Sandwich.

The Sommer was so exceeding hott,
that many men died through the extremi-
tie thereof, and yet wheat was sold at Lon-
don for three shillings foure pence the
quar-

quarter, and such cheapenesse of beaues
and pease, as the like had not beene
heard of.

V William Hereford, Thomas Stanes.
Ralph Sandwich.

Great halle fell in England, and after
hised great raine, that the yeare follow-
ing, wheat was raised from vii. d. the bu-
shell to xvi. d. and so increased yearly, till it
was lastly sold for xx. s. the quarter.

V William Beuine, Iohn of Canterbury.
Ralph Sandwich.

Rice ay Meredith Colclchman, was
by the Caste of Cornwall taken, drawen,
hanged and quartered.

Falke of saint Edmond, Salomon le Sotell.
Sir Iohn Briton.

The transgressions of diuers Justices
was tried out, and punished accordingly,
some lost their goods, and then were ba-
nished, some as well of the bench as of the
assises were sent to the Tower.

The king banished all the Jewes out of
England, giuing them to beare their
charges till they were out of this Realme,
the number of Jewes then expelled were
15. 119. 9. persons.

Thomas Romaine, V William de Lier.
Iohn de Breton.

The wooll Staple was ordained to bee
at Sandwich.

Ralph Blunt, Hamond Boxe.
Ralph Sandwich.

King Edward aduised Iohn Balliol
to be true heire of Scotland.

Shriues.
Custos.

Ann. reg. 17.
1289

Shriues.
Custos.

Ann. reg. 18.
1290

Shriues:
Custos.

Ann. reg. 17.
1291

Jewes ba-
nished.

Shriues.
Custos,

Ann. reg. 20.
1292

Shriues.
Custos.

Ann. reg. 21.
Iohn Balliol
did homage
for Scotland.

Mucene

1293
Queene de-
ceased.

Queene Elianor died at Wyndby a towne neare to Lincoln, she was brought to Westminster and there buried. The king made at euerie place where she staid a costly crosse, with the Quenes image upon it. Charing crosse, and the crosse in West Cheape of London were two of them.

The Minorelle, a Summerie without Algate of London, was founded by Edmond Earle of Leicester, brother to king Edward.

The Mi-
norelle.
Shrines.
Custos,
Ann. reg. 22.

Henrie Bole, Elias Ruffell.

Ralph Sandwich.

1294

Three men had their right hands cut off in West Cheape, for releasing a prisoner retted by an officer of the Citie of London.

Shrines.
Custos.
Ann. reg. 23.

Robert Rockesley, Martine Aunsbresby.

Ralph Sandwich.

1295

The water of Thames overflowed the bankes, and made breach at Rotherheth beside London: the low ground about Bermonsey and Tothill, was overflowed.

Shrines.
Custos.
Ann. reg. 24.
Cattle of
Beaumaris.

Henrie Boxe, Richard Glocester.

Sir Ralph Sandwich.

The king passing with an army against the Welchmen, builded the Castle of Bealumaris in the Isle of Anglesey. The Welchmen were consumed by famine, their woods were felled, and many Castles fortified: Rhile ap Meredith was brought to London.

1296

The Frenchmen arrived at Dover and

and spoiled the towne.

John of Dunstable, Adam de Halingbery.

Sir John Breton.

John Balliol king of Scots, contrarie to his alleageance rebelled: king Edward wonne the Castles of Berwicke & Dunbarre, he slew of the Scots 25. thousand, he conquered Edenborough, where hee found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Thomas of Suffolke, Adam of Fulham.

Sir John Breton.

The king increased the tribute of the woollens, raising for euerie sacke. 40. shillings, where before that time they paid but huse a marke.

The Scots by the instigation of William Wallace rebelled, and put the English men to much trouble.

John de Stortford, VV. de Stortford.

Sir John Breton.

Fire being kindled in the lesser Wall of the Pallace at Westminster, the flame thereof being driven with winde, fired the buildings of the Monasterie adioyning, which with the pallace were both consumed.

Saint Martins Church in the Countrey at London, was now builded by the Executors of Mathew de Colusbaris.

Richard Rocham, Thomas Sely.

Henrie VValeys.

This Realme was troubled with false money, call Crockden and Dollard, coined in parts beyond the Seas, and uttered for sterling.

Shrines.

Custos:

Ann. reg. 25.

1297

K. Edward
won Bar-
wicke.

Shrines.

Custos.

Ann. reg. 26.

1298

Shrines.

Custos.

Ann. reg. 27.

1299

The king's
pallace
burnt.

S. Martins in
the Vintrie.

Shrines.

Maion.

Ann. reg. 28.

False money.

1300

King Edward tooke to wife Margarete sister to Philip le Beau then king of Fraunce.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 29.

1301

John de Armentiers, Henry de Fingrie, Henry VValeis.
King Edward made his voyage against the Scots, wherein he subdued a great part of the land, took the castle of Ellreue (the with other), and made the Lordes swear to him fealtie.

Shrives

Maior.

Ann. reg. 30.

1302

Lucas Huering, Richard Campes, Elias Russell.
The king gaue to Edward his sonne the Iudicement of Wales, and ioynd therunto the Dukedome of Cornwall, and the Earldome of Chester.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 31.

1303

Robert Colluer, Peter de Bosculho, Elias Russell.
The Scots rebelling, made William Wallace their leader, wherefore the king hauing his armie readie, passed ouer the whole land, none offering him battaile.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 32.

Graceland

B. of Lon.

don.

1308

Hugh Port, Simon Paris, Sir John Blunt.
Richard Graceland Bishop of London deceased, who is reported to haue purchased the charters and liberties of the citie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1292. in the 16. of Richard the second. The verith whereof I haue thought good thus much to note.

The kings bench and Exchequer returned.

The king returning out of Scotland, commanded the courts of the kings bench and the Exchequer, which had now remained at Porke seven yeares to be removed

ned to their old places at London.

VV. de Combematin, 1. de Berclord.

Sir John Blunt.

King Edward ordained Iustices of Trebailon, against intruders into other mens lands, true breakers, extortioners, murderers, and such like offenders.

William Wallace which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken and brought to London, where he was hanged, hewed and quartered.

Roger Paris, John Lincoln.

Sir John Blunt.

Robert Bruce caused himselfe to be crowned king of Scots, whereof our king Edward heard. he went with host into Scotland where he chaunced the said Robert Bruce, and tooke many of the noble men prisoners, and brought Scotland into such obedience, as he gaue of the lands thereof to a subject in England, with Markets, Faires, and others. Amongst other, I haue seene vnder the broad seale of the said king Edward, a manour called Ketnes in the Countie of Forfar in Scotland, and neare the farthest part of the same Nation Northward, giuen to John Bruce and his heirs, successors to the Lord Bruce thac now is. In this grace done in those parts, with market euery Monday, Fayre for three daies euery yeare at Michaelmas, and free warren for the same, dated at Lanercost the xx. day of October, Anno regni. 34.

Shrives

Maior

Ann. reg. 33.

Draw the

Rasse.

1305

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 34.

1306

John Ewer.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ann.reg. 35.

VWilliam Cofer, Reginald Thunderle.
Sir Iohn Blunt.

The new great Church of the gray fryers in London was begon to be builded by the Ladie Margaret Queene, second wife to Edward the first. Iohn of Wynton, Earle of Richmond, builded the bodie of the Church, the rehouse was finishid by the Ladie Marie Countesse of Denbroke. Gilbert de Clare, Earle of Gloucester, Margaret Countesse of Gloucester, Elianor Spencer, Elizabeth Bourgh, sisters to Gilbert de Clare.

1307

King Edward sent messengers into England, and commaunded that all that ought him seruice, should be ready at Carlisle within three weekes after the feast of S. Iohn Baptist. But himself being vexed with a bloodie fluxe, the seventh of July departed this life at Burgh, vpon the sands in the yeare of our Lord 1307. when he had reigned 34. yeares, seven moneths, and odde daies: his bodie was buried at Westminster, vnto the which Church he had giuen lands, to the value of an hundred pound by yeare, 25. pound thereof yearly to be distributed to the poore.

Edward

Edward of Carnaruan.



Edward the second, sonne to the first Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his reign the seventh of July, in the yeare 1307. he was faire of hodie, but vnileadfast of manners, not regarding to gouerne his Commonweale by discretion & Justice, which caused great variance betweene him and the Lords.

Nicholas Pigot, Nigellus Drurie.
Sir Iohn Blunt.

The king married Ihabell the French kings daughter.

The Lords enuying Pierce of Gaucston Earle of Cornwall a straunger borne, banished him the land.

VWilliam Basing, James Borener.
Nicholas Faringdon, Goldsmith.

The king sent for Pierce of Gaucston out of Ireland, and gaue him the Earle of Gloucesters sister in marriage, which caused him againe to rise in pride, scorning the nobles of the Realme. The Barons therefore declared to the king, that except he would expel the said Pierce from his companie, they would rise against him, as against a perjured Prince, whereupon once againe he caused Pierce to aduise.

James

Anno.reg. 1.

Shrives.
Maioi.

1308

Pierce of
Gaucston
exiled.

Ann.reg. 2.
Shrives.
Maioi.

1309
Ann.reg. 3.

Shrives.
Maior.

1310
Ann. reg. 4.

Shrives.
Maior.
Templers
condemned.

1311
Pierce of
Gauillon
beheaded.

Shrives.
Maior.

1312
The Rhodes
won by the
Christians.
Ann. reg. 6.

Shrives.
Maior.

1313
Bataile at
Struelme.
Anno. reg. 7.

James of S. Edmond, Roger Palmer,
Thomas Romaine.

Pierce of Gauestone returned into
England, and came to the kings presence,
who forgetting all oathes and promises,
received him as a heavenly gift.

The Church of Widdleton in Dorset-
shire, was consumed with lightning, the
Monkes being at Mattens.

Simon de Corpe, Peter Blackney.
Richard Rellam Mercer.

Templers in England upon heresie
and other likt articles, whereof they
were accused, were condemned to perpe-
tual penance in severall Monasteries.

The Barons of England being con-
derate agaynst Pierce of Gauestone, be-
sieged him at the castle of Scarborough,
where they took him, and brought him
to Salwarwicke castle, and caused his head
to be stricken off.

Simon Merwood, Richard Gifford.
Sir John Gisors pepperer.

Queene Isabel was deliuered of her
first sonne named Edward at Calindor.
The knights of the order of Saint John
Baptist, called S. John of Jerusalem,
put the Turkes out of the Isle of Rhodes,
and after that wan upon the said Turkes
daily for a long time.

John Lambyn, Richard Gifford.
Sir John Gisors pepperer.

King Edward gathering a great power
marched forwarde Scotland, to breake
the siege of the castle of Struelme, where
he

he and his power encountred with Ro-
bert Bruce and the Scots, in the ende
whereof the Englishmen were discom-
fited, and so eagerly pursued by the
Scots, that many of the noble men were
slaine.

Robert Gurdoine, Hugh Garton.
Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith.

The king caused his writtes to be pub-
lished for victuals, that no Dre stalled or
comefed, be solde for more than 24. shil-
lings, no grasse fedde Dre for more than
16. shillings, a fat stalled Cow at twelue
shillings, another Cow at x. shillings, a
fat mutton come fedde, or whose wooll is
well growne at twentie pence, another fat
mutton thorne at fourtene pence, a fatte
hogge of two yeares olde, at three shil-
lings foure pence, a fat goole at two pence
halfe penie, in the cite at three pence, a fat
Capon at two pence, in the Cite at two
pence halfe peny, a fat hen at one penie, in
the cite one penie halfe peny, two chickens
a penie, in the cite one penie halfe peny,
foure pigeons for one penie, in the cite
three pigeons for one penie, twentie foure
egges a penie, in the cite twentie egges a
penie, &c.

Stenen Abingdon, Hamond Chigwell.
Sir John Gisors pepperer.

A Tanners sonne of Exeter named
him self the sonne of Edward the first,
for the which hee was hanged at f202.
thampton.

The dearch increased through about
Dance

Shrives.
Maior.

1314.
Viduals
priled.
Ann. reg. 8.

v.

Shrives.
Maior.

1315
A Tanners
son claimed
to be king.

Ann. reg. 9.
Mortalitie
of men.
Dogs flesh
good meat.
Children
were eaten.

Theeues de-
uoure one a-
nother.

shriues.
Maioir.

1316
Two Cardin-
als robbed.

Ann. reg. 10.

Theeues like
friars.

dance of raine that fell in haruest, so that
a quarter of wheat or salt was solde for
xl. shillings. There followed this fa-
mine a greivous mortalitie of people, so
that the quicke might vnneceth burie the
dead. The beastes and cattell also by the
corrupt grasse whereof the fedde, died:
hoile flesh was counted great delicates,
the poore skale fat dogs to eat, some in
hid places did eat the flesh of their owne
children. The theeues that were in pri-
sons, did plucke in pieces those that were
newly brought amongst them, and greedily
denoured them halfe alive.

Hamond Goodchespe, VWilliam Bedle,
Stephen Abington.

There arrived in England two Car-
dinals to make peace betwixt England
and Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the
king Thomas Earle of Lancaster. When
they came neare vnto the towne of Der-
lington, certaine robbers, Gilbert Mid-
dleton and and Calster Selbie being their
Captaines, sodainely set vpon the familie
of the Cardinals, and robbed them of
their treasure, but the Cardinals came to
Durham, where they carried a few daies
for answer of the Scots, and so retur-
ned to Yorke. Gilbert Middleton was
taken, carried to London, and there drawen
and hanged.

Sir Iosoline Denuise and his brother
Robert, with 200. in the habit of Friars,
did many notable robberies, they spoiled
the bishop of Durhams pallaces, leaving
in

in them nothing but bare wasset, for
the which they were hanged at Yorke.

VWilliam Causlon, Ralph Balancer.

John Wengraue.

The new worke of the Chappell, on
the South side of the Church of Saint
Paul in London being begonne, there
were founde in the foundation more
then an hundred heades of Oxen and
Kine, which thing confirmed greatly
the opinion of those who haue reported,
that of olde time it had bene the temple
of Jupiter, and that there was the sacri-
fice of beastes.

Edward de Bruce king of Scots bro-
ther, who by the space of three yeares had
assailed Ireland, and had crowned him-
self king, was taken by Englishmen, and
beheaded at Dundaske.

John Brior, William Furneis.

John Wengraue.

The towne of Berwicke was betrayed
to the Scots, through the treason of Pe-
ter Spalding.

A great moraine of Kine happened,
dogs and Ravens eating of the Kise were
poysoned, and did swell to death, so that
no man durst eat any beefe.

John Pointing, John Dalling.

John Wengraue.

The king being at Yorke, the Scots
intred England, came to Yorke, and
burnt the suburbs of the Citty, and tooke
Sir John of Biltane Earle of Richmond
prisoner with many other.

Many

Shriues.

Maioir.

New worke
of Pauls.

1317

Edward de
Bruce behea-
ded.

Ann. reg. 11.

Shriues.

Maioir.

Berwicke
betrayed.

1318

Ann. reg. 12:
A moraine
of Kine.

Shriues.

Maioir.

Suburbs of
Yorke burnt.

1319

Herdmen
and women
went toward
Ierusalem.
Ann. reg. 13.

Many Herdelinen and certaine women of England would go seeke the holy land, to kill the enemies of Christ as they said, but because they shoulde not passe ouer the great Sea, they slew many Jewes in the parties of Colole, and Galcoine, wherefore many of them were taken and put to death.

Shrines.
Maioi.

Simon Abingdon, Iohn Preston.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer.

Thomas Earle of Lancaster, with many Barles and Barons, came to Shereborne, and from thence with banners displayed, to St. Albones, from thence they sent to the king being at London, requiring him to banish the two Hugh Spencers. At length the king graunted to their petition, so that Hugh Spencer the elder was banished, but the yonger Hugh could not be taken.

Reignold at Conduit, William Prodrom.

Nicholasarendon goldsmith.

Jewes and
lepers poi-
soned wa-
ters.

Certaine lepers who had couenanted with the Jewes to poyson all the Christians in Europe, laid poyson in welles, springs, and pits, for the which there were many burnt.

1321

Mortimer
sent to the
tower.
Thomas
earle of Lan-
caster behea-
ded.

Roger Mortimer, the Earles of Richmond and Arundell, submitting themselves to the king, were sent to the Tower of London. After this, when the kings army, and the army of the Barons met at Burton upon Trent, the earle of Lancaster fled, and the king pursuing them to Snylodge, Thomas Earle of Lancaster

Lancaster was taken, and beheaded at Pontefret. Ann. reg. 15.

Richard Constantine, Richard Harkeney.

Shrines.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer.

Maioi.

Andrew Warley Earle of Carlisle was charged with treason for making peace with the Scots, for the which he was sent to Poire, hanged, beheaded, and quartered.

3122

Ann. reg. 16.

Iohn Grantham, Richard of Ely.

Shrines.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer.

Maioi.

Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore, gave his keepers a sleepe drinke, escaped through all the watches of the Tower, & passed into France.

Shrines.

Shrines.

1323

Ann. reg. 17

Adam of Sarisburie, Iohn of Oxford.

Nicholasarendon, goldsmith.

Shrines.

King Edward sent the queene his wife into her brother the French king, to establish the peace, who went over with a small compaign by her mediation a peace was fully finished, whereupon Edward the kings sonne went over.

Maioi.

1324

Ann. reg. 18.

The Queene

sent into

France.

Bennet of Fulham, Iohn Cawson.

Shrines.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer.

Maioi.

Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained in France longer than the kings pleasure was, and would not come againe without Roger Mortimer, and other noblemen that were fled out of England: the king banished them both, and all other that tooke their parts.

Ann. reg. 19.

Gilbert Mordon, Iohn Cotton.

Shrines.

Richard Britaine goldsmith.

Maioi.

Isabell the Queene, with her son Edward,

1326

Ann. reg. 20.
Queene Ma-
bell retur-
ned.

Bishop of
Exeter be-
headed.
Shrines.
Mafor.

S. James.
The Queene
belleged
Bristow.
Spencer the
elder execu-
ted.

The king
taken.

Spencer the
yonger exe-
cuted.

ward, Simon of Mondestocke the kings brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other noble men that were fled out of England, arrived at Wyll besides Harwich in Essex, immediatly the Earl Warwick the Earle of Lancaster, the Bishops of Lincoln, Hereford, Winchester, and Ely, being tynd to the Queene, made a great armie.

The Citizens of London beheaded such as they took to be the Queens enemies, they took also to later Stapleton bishop of Exeter, and beheaded him and two of his servants, because hee had got hered a great armie to withstand the Queene.

Richard Rothing, Roger Chanticleere.
Richard Britaine, Goldsmith.

This Richard Rothing Shiriffe, builded the Parish Church of Saint James at Garlike hithe in London. The Queene belleged Bristow, which was soone rendered, & the morrow after her coming, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawn and hanged. The king, Hugh Spencer the yonger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flee into the Isle of Lumbardie, but being in great daunger on the Sea, at last arrived in Wales where they were taken, the king was committed to Henrie Earl of Lancaster his kinsman.

Hugh Spencer was condemned at Hereford, where he was drawn, hanged, beheaded, and quartered.

Simon Reading was drawn & hanged.
Robert

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate.

The Queene with her sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer and other, went to Wallingforde Castle, and before the twelfth day came to London, where they were joyfully received. On the morrow after they held a Parliament, where by common decree, they deposed the king, and elected Edward his eldest sonne. He was thus deposed when he had reigned nineteene yeares, fixe moneths, and odder daies.

K. Edward
the second
deposed.

Edward the third.



Edward the third about the age of fourteen yeares, began his raigne the xviij. of Januarye, in the yeare of our lord 1326. In feates of armes he was verie expert. At the beginning of

his raigne he was chiefly ordered by his mother Isabell.

The inhabitants of the towne of Burie belleged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the Monkes, bare out all the gold and silver, ornaments, bookes, charters, the assay to their coines, stamps, and all other thyngs appertaining to their mint, &c.

The Abbey
of Burie
spoyled.
1327

The

Liberties
continued.

Shrives.
Mayor.
Ann. reg. 2.

1328
Peace with
the Scots.

1329

Ann. reg. 3.
Shrives.
Mayor.
R. Mortimer
executed.
Ann. reg. 4.

1330
Black prince
borne.
Shrives.

Mayor.
S. Laurence
Pultney.
Ann. reg. 5.

1331

Shrives.
Mayor.

114

Edward the third.

The king confirmed the liberties of the
city of London.

The 11th of September at night, king
Edward the second was cruelly murder-
ed in the east of Warkeley, by the pla-
tiff of the Queene his wife, the Lord
Mortimer, and the bishop of Hereford,
he was buried at Gloucestre.

Henrie Darcie, John Hatten.
Hamond Chickwell, Grocer.

Peace was made betwixt the English-
men and Scots, so that David the sonne
of Robert Bruce married Joane of the
Tower king Edwards sister.

By procurement of the old Queene and
Roger Mortimer, Edmond of Wood-
stocke, Earl of kent the kings uncle, was
beheaded at Winchester.

Richard Lazar, Henry Gilors.
John Standind.

Roger Mortimer was taken by Mil-
am Mountacute, and sent to London,
where he was condemned and hanged.

The 15. day of June was borne Ed-
ward the blacke Prince.

Robert of Ely, Thomas VVhoorwood.
Sir John Pultney Draper.

This Sir John Pultney builded the
Colledge in London, called Saint Lau-
rence Pultney, and little Alhallowes, a
parish Church in Thames street, and
also the Carmelite friers Church in Co-
ventrie.

John Mocking, Andrew Auburie.
Sir John Pultney, Draper.

Henry

Edward the third.

115

Henry Earle of Lancaster, and of Lei-
cester, founded the newe Hospitall by the
Cattle of Leicester, wherein were an
hundred poore impotent persons.

The King of England with force came
before Berwicke, where they that kept the
Cattle and Towne vled many deceitfull
treaties.

Nicholas Pike, John Husband.
John Preston Draper.

The Scots came with great multi-
tude, intending to dissolve the liege of Ber-
wicke, whome the king couragiously met,
and slew of them eight thousand, 1300.
hospitall, and of the common souldiers
35000. near unto Walydon.

The Townesmen of Berwicke yielded
to the king of England both the cattle &
the towne, who placing garrisons there,
hee sent Edward Ballioll and other
nobles to keepe the realme of Scot-
land.

John Haman, William Hansard.
Sir John Pultney Draper.

Edward Ballioll king of Scots did
homage to King Edward at New Cattle
upon Tyne, and shortly after he received
homage of the Duke of Brytaine for his
Earldome of Richmond.

John Kingstone, VValter Turke.
Reignold at Conduit, vintner.

Part of the Universitie of Oxford went
to Stanford, because of a variance that
fell betwene the Northren and Sou-
therne Schollers.

Hospitall of
Leicester.
Ann. reg. 6.

1332

Shrives.
Mayor.
Ann. reg. 7.
1333
Battell at
Holdowne.

King Ed-
ward won
Berwicke.

Shrives.
Mayor.
Ann. reg. 8.
1334
K. of Scots
did homage.
Shrives.
Mayor.

Ann. reg. 6.
1335

R

The

Great waters

The Sea bankes brake in through England, but specially in the Thames so that all the cattle and beasts neare thereto were drowned.

Walter Morden, Richard Vpton.

Shrives.

Richard Wotton.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 10.

King Edward made his eldest sonne Edward Earl of Chester, and Duke of Cornwall.

1336

A Duke and

sixe Earles

created.

Shrives

Maior.

It was enacted that no wooll should be conveyed out of the Realme.

John Clarke, William Curtis.

for John Pulney Draper.

The towne of Southampton was burnt by the French Kinges Gallies.

It was enacted, that whatsoener cloth-wooke of Flaunders or of other countries should dwell and inhabite in England, should come quietly and peaceably, and the most convenient places should be assigned to them with great liberttes, and privileges.

1337

Primledge
to clothma-
kers.

Also it was enacted, that none should weare any cloth made without the realme, the King, the Queene, and their children only excepted.

The king caused to confiscate all the goods of the Lombards, and also of the Monkes of the order of Cister and Cister through the whole Realme.

Walter Beale, Nicholas Craine.

Goods of
Monkes co-
fiscate.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 12.

1338

Henry Darcie.

King Edward with Queene Philippa his wife, and a great armie, passed the seas into Flaunders, and so to Collesing, where

where he made friendship with the Emperour, and was made his Vicegerent: he quartered the armes of England and France.

William of Pemfret, Hugh Marberell.

Henry Darcie.

A sodaine inundation of water at Acton Cusse upon Tine, bare downe a peece of the Towne wall, where an hundred and twentie men and women were drowned.

The king appointed him selfe to be called King of England and of France.

William Thomey, Roger Frosham.

Andrew Auburie, Grocer.

The king gathered a Host of 2. hundred, and sayled towards Flaunders, where he fought with the enemies a most cruell bataille by Sea, in the which the French men were overcome, and slaine of them 3000 men. There was taken two hundred ships, and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant and the Earle of Flanders with them of Saint and Cyprus, he entred the north parts of France, and besieged the Citie of Turney. In the meane season the earle of Haralt, Sir Walter Manny, & Reginald Cobham, burnt 300. townes great and small, taking prayes.

Adam Lucas, Bartholomew Maris.

Andrew Auburie Grocer,

Two Cardinals were sent from the Pope, who demanded a truce for threer years betwixt two kings, in which

Armes of
England and
France
ioyned.

Shrives

Maior

Ann. reg. 13.

1339

New Castle
drowned.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 14.

1340

Bataille on
the Sea.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 15.

1341

space the title that the King of England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, Iohn of Rokesley,
Iohn of Oxford Vintner.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 16.

1342

King Edward sailed ouer into Brytan, where he tooke diuers Castles and other strengthes that resisted him. After this he beleaged Hannes, and though Philip de Malois came downe with a great multitude of people, yet a tince was taken and Hannes remained to the King of England.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 17.

1348

Florences of gold.

Iohn Tonkin, Richard Kestlinbury,
Simon Frances, Mercer.

King Edward commanded florences of gold to be made, the peire of the value of vi. s. viii. pence, the halfe pemie and farthing after the rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury conquered the Isle of Man from the Scots, which Iste Edward the third gaue the same Earle, and caused him to be crowned king of Man.

K. of Man.

Shrives.

Maior.

Order of the Garter.

1344

Chappell at windfor.
26 poore knights.

Iohn Steward, Iohn Aylsaam,
Iohn Hamond.

King Edward held a solenne feast at his castle in Colindale, where he established the most honorable order of the Garter to the number of 26. knights, which were chosen of the most noble and valiant persons of this Realme. We also augmented the Chappell, which his progenitors kings of England had before erected with eight Canons in the Castle of Colindale, adding a Deane and 15. Canons more, and

twymie

twentie and foure poore knights, with other minister s.

Geffrey VVickinghame, Thomas I eggc.

Iohn Hamond.

The Scots to the number of 30000. William Dowglas being their leader, entered into Calesm:reland, and burnt Carlisle & Penreth, with many other townes, wherefore the Bishoppe of Calile, with Thomas Lucy, Robert Dgle, & a great number, compassed them in the night season, and with lightes and noises so disquieted them, that they nelther durst goe out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to sleepe, but at the last Alexander Stragon stoutly prepared to goe out for victuals, whome the Bishop and Robert Dgle met, and with a speare thrust him through the body, so that the Scots were overcome & slaine.

Edmond Hemenhall, Iohn of Glocester,
Richard Ieger.

King Edward tooke shipping & arrived at Hogges in Normandy, from thence he went to Cane, in which iournie hee burnt the shipper in all the hauens round about, hee spoyled Cane to the bare walles, and took many prisoners. Hee beleaged Callee. Dauid le Bruce with all his power entered the borders of Northumberland came to Were Marke, by Denels crosse nigh Durham, spoiling and killing all that met them, then Ed. Bauch Archbisshop of Yorke, the Lordes Percy Howbray, Ralph Bnuel, gaue them a sharpe battale,

in 3

wherein

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 19.

1345

Scots invaded westmerland.

Scots overcome.

Shrives:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 20.

1346

K. Edward sailed into France.

R. Edward beleaged Calis.

Scots invaded Northumberland.

wherein the Englishmen had the victory
The King of the Scots put to flight. In the chase were
Scots taken. taken David le Prince, the Charles of
Menepe, of Stradermes, of Fife with
others.

Shrines.
Maioir.
Ann. reg. 21.
1347
Callis won.

John Croydon, William Clopton.
Geffrey Witchingham.
When King Edward had a long time
belieged Calice, the French king came to
break the siege but when he saw he could
not fulfill his desire, he set fire in the tents
and went his way, which when the men of
Calice perceived, they yeilded the town
and Castle.

K. Edward
chosen Em-
perour.
Shrines.
Maioir.
Ann. reg. 22.
1348
Charter
house.
Churchyard
Great pesti-
ence.

King Edward was by the Princes e-
lectours chosen Emperor, but he refusing
it, attended the warres in France.

Adam Broton, Richard bas.
Thomas Leggie, skinner.

Guilster Hannie founded the Charter-
house beside London neare to Smithfield,
and was there buried. The pestilence be-
gan in England about Lammass, so that
very many that were whole in the mor-
ning died before noone, in one day there
was twentie, fortie, threescore, and many
times more dead bodies buried in one pt.
About the feast of all Saints it came to
London, and increased so much, that
from Wandermas untill Easter, in the
Charterhouse Churchyard neare unto
Smithfield, more than 200. dead corpses
(beside the bodies that were buried in o-
ther Churchyards) were there every day
buried.

Henry

Henric Pichard, Simon Dolfelbie,
John Lowkin Fishmonger.

Shrines.
Maioir.

More then an hundred and twenty per-
sons in Zealand and Holland, coming
out of Flanders to London, sometime in
the Church of S. Paule, sometime in o-
ther places of the cite, twile in the day,
in the sight of the people, from the loynes
to the heeles covered with linnen cloth, e-
very one in their hand a whip with three
cordes, beat themselves on their bodies
going in procession, some of them singing
in their owne language, all the other am-
swering them.

Ann. reg. 23.
1349

A bloodie
procession.

Adam of Burie, Ralph of Lynne.
Walter Turke Fishmonger.

Shrines.
Maioir.

Ann. reg. 24.

In Oxfordshire neare to Chippling-
ton, was founde a Serpent having two
heads and two faces like women one face
attired of the new fashion of womans at-
tire, the other face like the old array and
had winges like a bat. King Edward
mette the Spaniards upon the Sea by
Winchelsea and Romney and slew them,
and tooke 26. great shippes.

A serpent
with two
heads.

1350
Battell on
the sea.

John Notte, William VVorcester.
Richard Killinghaue.

Shrines.
Maioir.

Ann. reg. 25.

A newe coyne called a groat, and halfe
groat, were coined, but these were of lesse
waight then the Garterlings, by reason
whereof victuals and merchandize became
the dearer.

Groats and
halfe groats.

John VVroth, Gilbert Stincethorpe.
Andrew Awbeiy Grocer.

Shrines.
Maioir.

Ann. reg. 26.

The Battle of Guines was yeilded to

R. 4

the 1351

the English men dwelling in Wallis.

John Peach, John Stodley.

Adam Fraunces mercer.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 14.
S. Stephens
at westmin-
ster.

1353

Drie sommer
Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 28.

1354
woole staple
at westmin-
ster.

Shrives:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 29.

1355
Dissention
at Oxford.

Shrives:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 30.

1356

French king
taken.

VWilliam VVolde, John Little.

Adam Fraunces mercer.

The staple of woole was remooued from
Flanders, and established in sundrie pla-
ces of England, to wite, at Westminster,
Canterburie, Chichester, Wyttowe, Lin-
colne, and Hull.

VWilliam Totingham, Richard Smele.

Thomas Leggy skinner.

A great dissention fell in Oxford be-
tweene a scholler and a vintner for a quart
of wine, so that the scholler poured the
wine vpon the vintners head, and brake
his head with th' potte, by reason wherof
a great conflict was made betwene
the Schollers and the Lay people of the
towne.

VValter Frost, Thomas Brandon.

Simon Fraunces mercer.

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh
to the cite of Doyters, iorned battaile
with king John of France, of whome the
Prince by his martiall pollicie wan a
noble victorie. In this conflict kinge
John was taken with his young sonne
and

and many of his nobles.

Richard Northingham, Thomas Dolfell.

Henrie Pichard, vintner.

This Henry Pichard vintner Maior
of London, in one day sumptuously fea-
sted Edward king of England, John king
of France, the King of Cyprus, then arri-
ued in England, Dauid king of Scots,
Edward Prince of Wales, with many
other noble men. &c.

The king taking his iourney towards
Scotland, beleeged Warwicke, which was
shortly rendered vnto him. Edward prince
of Wales returned into England with
John king of France, & Philip his sonne.
Rowall Justs was holden in Smithfield
before the kings of England, France, and
Scotland.

Stephen Candish, Barthelmew Frostling.
Sir John Stodie, vintner.

This Sir John Stodie gaue vnto the
vintners of London, all the quadrant
wherewith the vintners hall now standeth,
with the tenements round about, where
he founded thirteene houses for thirteene
poore people, which are there kept of cha-
ritie rent free.

Dauid le Bruce king of Scots, was de-
liuered from the long imprisonment hee
had bene in, his rancome being set at
100000. markes to be paid the next ten
yeares following.

John Barnes, John Butis.

John Lonkin Stockfishmonger.

King Edward with a great army of shippes
passed

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 31.

1357

Joists in
Smithfield.

Shrives.

Maior.

Allmes hou-
ses.

K. of Scots
released.

Ann. reg. 32

1358

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 33.

the English men dwelling in Callis.

John Peach, John Stotley.

Adam Frances mercer.

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his progenitors before time had founded of S. Stephen at Westminster, into a colledge of xii. secular Canons, xii. vicars, and other ministers accordingly.

This sommer was called the drie sommer.

V William V Volde, John Little.

Adam Faunces mercer.

The staple of woole was remooued from Flanders, and established in sundrie places of England, to wit, at Westminster, Canturburie, Elchefer, Bristowe, Lincoln, and Hull.

V William Tothingham, Richard Smelt.

Thomas Leggy skinner.

A great dissention fell in Oxford betwene a scholler and a vintner for a quart of wine, so that the scholler poured the wine upon the vintners head, and brake his head with the potts, by reason whereof a great conflict was made betwene the Schollers and the Lay people of the towne.

V Valter Frost, Thomas Brandon.

Simon Frances mercer.

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh to the cite of Doyters, iorned battaile with king John of France, of whome the Prince by his martiall pollicie wan a noble victorie. In this conflict Kinge John was taken with his young sonne and

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 14.
S. Stephens
at westmin-
ster.

1353

Drie sommer

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 28.

1354

woole staple
at westmin-
ster.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 29.

1355

Dissention
at Oxford.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 30.

1356

French king
taken.

and many of his nobles.

Richard Northingham, Thomas Dolfell.

Henrie Richard, vintner.

This Henry Richard vintner Mayor of London, in one day sumptuously feasted Edward king of England, John king of France, the King of Cyprus, then arrived in England, David king of Scotce, Edward Prince of Wales, with many other noble men. &c.

The king taking his iourney towards Scotland, beleaged Warwicke, which was shortly reuoyd unto him. Edward prince of Wales returned into England with John king of France, & Philip his sonne. Royall Iusts was holden in Smithfeld before the kings of England, France, and Scotland.

Stephen Candish, Barthelmew Frothing.
Sir John Stodie, vintner.

This Sir John Stodie gaue unto the vintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the vintners hall now standeth, with the tenements round about, where he founded thirteene houses for thirteene poore people, which are there kept of charitable rent free.

David Bruce king of Scotce, was deliuered from the long imprisonment hee had bene in, his ransome being set at 100000. markes to be paid the next ten yeares following.

John Barnes, John Buris.

John Lonkin Stockfishmonger.

King Edward with a great army of shippes passed

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 31.

1357

Toult in
Smithfield.

Shrives.

Maior.

Almes houses.

K. of Scots
released.

Ann. reg. 32

1358

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 33.

R. Edward
invaied Bur-
gundie.

1359

French men
arrived at
winchelsea

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ann reg 34.

1360

Peace with
France.

French king
released.

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ann-reg. 35.

1362

Shrives.

Maiors

Second mor-
talitie.

Ann-reg. 36.

Sublie of
woolle.

1363

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ann reg. 37.

Great wind.

pass'd the sea to Calles, and so into Bur-
gundie. In the meane season the Fran-
cians with a small Armie arrived at
Calinchel'es, and partly burnt the towne
and slew such as did withstand them,
wherefore the Prelates of Englands af-
sembled in armour, but the French were
gone.

Simon of Benington, Iohn Chichester.

Simon Dollsby Grocer.

A small peace was concluded. King
Edward came into England, and strait
to the tower to see the French king, where
he appointed his ransom to be three mil-
lions of florences, and so delivered him of
all imprisonment.

Ioh Penis, V Walter Berney.

Iohn V vroth Fishmonger.

Men and beastes perished in England
in diuers places with thunder and light-
ning. ffienos were seene, and spake unto
men as they travailed.

VVilliam Holbeck, James Tame.

Iohn Peth Fishmonger.

A great death and pestilence in Eng-
land in which died Henry Duke of Lan-
caster, who was buried at Leicester.

King Edward commanded all pleas to
be made in English and not in French.

This time was granted to the king for
three yeares 20. s. 8. d. of every sacke of
wool.

Iohn of S. Albons, James Andrew,

Stephen Canlish Draper.

A great wind in England ouerturned
many

many steeles and towne.

The French king, the king of Cyprus
and the king of Scots came all into Eng-
land to speake with King Edward, who
receiued them with great honor, and gaue
them great gifts.

A frost in England lasted from the
middle of September to the month of
Aprill.

Richard Croydon, Iohn Hiltosie.

Iohn Notre Pe perer.

The first day of Aprill, dyed Iohn king
of France, at the Banoy beside Melmin-
ster, his corpes was honourably conueyed
to S. Denis in France.

Iohn de Mirkford, Simon de Mordon.

Adam of Bury skinner.

Ingram Lord of Dowlye, married lady
Isabell the kings daughter.

Iohn Buckleworth, Thomas Ireland.

Iohn Loukin Fishmonger.

The King commanded that Peter pence
should no more be paid to Rome.

The thirde day of Aprill was borne at
at Burdeaur, Richard, sonne to Edward
the blacke Prince, who was after king
of England.

Iohn V Vard, Thomas Attalie.

Iohn Loukin Fishmonger.

This Iohn Loukin stockfishmonger,
fourtietimes Maior of London, builded a
chappel called Magdallines at Kingston
vpon Thames, to the which he ioyned an
hospitall, wherein was a massiter, two
priests, and certaine pooremen, hee build-
ded

1363

Great frost

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ann-reg. 38.

1364

The French
king dieth

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ann-reg. 39.

1365

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ann-reg. 40.

Peter pence

forbid.

1366

Shrives.

Maioi.

An hospitall
at Kingstone

Ann. reg. 41.
The bastard
brother dis-
herieth the
lawfull.

1397

ded the parish Church of St. Michael in
crooked lane.

Edward Prince of Wales taking com-
passion vpon Peter king of Spaine who
was driven out of his kingdome by Hen-
ry his bastard brother, entred Spaine with
a great puissance, and in a battaile at Na-
zere, put to flight the foresaide barde
he restored the saide Peter to his for-
mer dignitie, but not longe after Hen-
ry the bastard, whiles king Peter sat at
a table sodainly thrust him through with
a speare.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 43.
Thind pesti-
lence, dearth
of come.

Shrives.
Maiors

1369

Robert Girdler, Adam Wimondhorn,
Simon Mordyn, stockfishmonger.
The thind pestilence was this yere, a
bushell of wheate at London sold for two
shillings six pence.

John Pell, Hugh Holdich.
John Chichester goldsmith.

A great part of Gascoigne fell from
the Prince, because of the strange exac-
tions he laid vpon them, also sicknesse
increasing vpon him he returned into Eng-
lande.

William Walworth, Robert Gayron.

John Barnes Mercer.

His John Barnes gaue a chest
with three lockes and 1000. Markes to
be lent to young men vpon sufficient
gage. The Kinge demanded of the
charge and comminaltie a subside of
10000. poundes. The Bishoppes
were rauouched from the Chancellor.
Treasurer, and priue seale, and Lay
men

Shrives.
Maioi.

A chest with
three lockes
and neuer a
pennie.

Ann. reg. 45.

1371

Great sub-
sidie.

men put in there stead.

Robert Hatfield. Adam Staple.

John Barnes Mercer.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 41
1372

The Frenchmen besieged Rochel to
the remoouing whereof was sent the
Earle of Denbrooke with a number of
men of armes, vpon whome fell the
Spanish nauie, in theauen of Ro-
chel, who selue and tooke the English-
men, and burnt their shipe, the Earle
and many noble men were carried into
Spaine,

John Philpot, Nicholas Brember

Shrives.
Maioi.

John Piell Mercer.

John duke of Lancaster entred France
with a strong power, and passed through
the Realme without battaile, but in the
desertes and mountynes of Auverne,
for lacke of victuals many of his armie
died.

John Awbrey, John Fisbed.

Adam of Burie skinner.

Ann. reg. 47.
1373

John Duke of Lancaster, with Simon
Grudburie and other, assembled at Wind-
ges to treat of peace betwene the realmes
of England and France. This treatise
continued almost two yeres, and ended
without conclusion of peace.

Richard Lyons, William Woodhouse.

William Walworth Fishmonger.

Shriner.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 48
1374

John Hastings Earle of Denbrooke
comming into Engl. and, after he had ran-
somd himselfe for a great masse of mo-
which he neuer payed, died.

John Haddle. William Newport.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 49.
1375

Shrives.
John

Maior.

Ann. reg. 50.

1376

Adam Burie

late. maior.

Richard Li-

ons late

shrine gold-

smith. Blanke

prince decea-

sed.

John Ware, Grocer.

Richard Lions and Adam of Bury citizens of London, were accused by the commons of viuers frauds and deceipts, which they had done to the King. Richard Lions for money did wisely compoynde and escheped, the other conueyed himselfe into flanders.

Prince Edward departed out of this life and was buried at Canterburie, and then King Edward created Richard sonne of Prince Edward Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, and Prince of Wales, and because the King waxed feeble and sickely, he be tooke the rule of the land to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

John Northampton, Robert Laund.

Adam Staple mercer.

King Edward ended his life at his manour of Shene the 21. day of June in the yeare 1377. when he had reigned 50. yerres 4. monthes and odde dayes, whose bodie was buried at Westminster. Hee builded the Abbie of our Lady of Grace by the tower of London, hee newly builded St. Stephens Chappell at Westminster, the Castle of Windsor, and the Summer of Dorset.

King



King Richard of Burdeaux.



Richard the seconde, the sonne of Prince Edward, being but 11. yerres olde, began his reigne the 21. of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1377. In bounty and liberalitie, he farre passed all his progenitors, but for that he was yong, was most ruled by young counsell, and regarded nothing the counsels of the sage and wise men of the realme, which thing turned this land to great trouble, and him selfe to extreme miserie.

The French men arrived at Rye, spoiled the towne, and burnt it.

Not long after they assailed Withchel-sea, and were expelled, but they burnt the towne of Walling.

Andrew Pickeman, Nicholas Twyford, sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

The Frenchmen arrived at Southser, nere the towne of Rothington, where the prior of Lewes with a small companie met them, who with two knights and an Aquile were taken prisoners by them.

John Boscamae, Thomas Cornewalis, sir John Philpot grocer,

This John Philpot gave to the same the certayne tenements for the which the Cham-

Ann. reg. 1.

The towne of Rye spoiled.

Shrines.

Maior.

1378

The prior of Lewes taken by French men.

Shrines?

Maior.

John Philpot his charge

1379
Ann. reg. 3.

Shrives.
Mayor.

1380
Ann. reg.
Winchelsea
taken.
Shrives.
Mayor.

1381
Great tax,
Commons
rebelled.
Rebels en-
tered London
Sauoy.
S. Johns,
Highburie
burnt.
Archbishop
of Canterbu-
rie.
The prior of
Saint Johns,
and a frier
beheaded.
Flemmings
beheaded.

Chamberlaine p. dieth yearly to xiii. poor
people, euerie one of them viij. pence the
weeke for euer, and as any of thole xiii.
persons dieth, the Mayor appointeth one
and the recorder an other.

John Halydon, William Barret.
John Hodye grocer.

The french kings Gallies tooke the
towne of Winchelsea, put the Abbot
of Bataile to flight, and tooke one of
his monkes.

Walter Duckett, William Knighthood.
William Walworth Fishmonger.

This William Walworth, increased
the parish Church of Saint Michael in
crooked lane eastward with a new quire
and side chapples, &c.

About this time the making of gunz
was found by a certain Abmaie. An ex-
ceeding greave tax was demanded, euerie
person p. d. by meanes whereof the com-
mons of Kent and Essex rebelled, d.ue to-
gether and wente to Watlstone, from
thence to blacke heath, and so to London,
and entered the citie where they destroyed
many goodly places, as the Sauoy. S.
Johns by Smithfield, the maner of High-
bury. They fet out of the tower of London
Simon Sudbury, Robert Walles prior
of Saint Johns, Edm. Appleton a fryar
Mayor and beheaded them on tower hill.
They beheaded all men of law, and Flem-
mings. They spoiled all bookes of law,
records and monuments they could meete
with, and set all prisoners at libertie.

The King offered them peace, on con-
dition they would cease from burning of
houses and slaughter of men, which the
Essex men tooke and returned home: but
the Kentish men remained burning as a-
fore. After upon the King sent Sir John
Newton knight, to Edm. Tyler their cap-
taine to intreate him to come and talke
with him. The knight doing his mes-
sage, Edm. Tyler answered that hee
would come at his owne pleasure, neuer-
theless hee followed softly, and when
he came neere Smithfield, where the king
abode his coming, the king comman-
ded Edm. Tyler Mayor of London to
arrest the rebell, which Mayor being a
man of great boldnesse, straightway a-
rrested him on the head in such sort that hee
astonied him, & forthwith they which at-
tended on the king thrust him in, in diuers
places of his bodie, which when the com-
mons perceiued, they cried out, that
their Captaine was traiterously slaine, slaine.
But the king rode vnto them, and saide,
What meane you, I will be your Cap-
taine, followe me to haue what yee will
require. In the meane time the Mayor The citizens
rod into the city, rayld the citizens, & short- of London
ly returned with a thousand armed deliuered the
mayor. Sir Robert Knolles a citizen of Lon- king.
don being their leader. The king reioy-
cing for it (as unlooked for aske, sodain-
ly compassed the commons with fighting
men, which commons forthwith throw-
ing downe their weapons, humbly craued
pardon.

Essex men
pacified.
The king
sent to Wat-
Tyler.

Wat Tyler
arrested and
slaine.
The citizens
of London
deliuered the
king.

The kennish
was pacified.
pardon which was granted, and Charters
to be delivred to the Captaines of every
shire, who then departed home. The rude
multitude being thus dispersed, the king
made the Mayor and five Aldermen
of London knights for their good ser-
vice.

Jacke Straw being taken, confessed
all the conspiracie and lost his head at
London.

Shrines.

John Moore, John Hinde.

Maier.

John Northampton Draper.

1382

King Richard married Anne daughter
of Celestus king of Bohem.

Picked shoes
high heads,
and long
tailed gowns
with women
riding a stile
used in Eng-
land.
Custom.

In her dayes begonne the use of picked
shoes, tyed to their knees with chaines of
silver and gilt. Also noble women used
high attires on their heads, piked like
hounes, with long trained gowones, & side
saddles after the example of the said queene,
who first brought that fashion into this
land, for before women rode astride like
men.

The Merchants of England gram-
red to the king a custome of wools for 4.
pences.

Earthquake.
A generall earthquake the xxi. of May,
and a water shaking, that made the ships
in the haven to totter.

John Ball.

John Ball was brought to St. Albons
and there drawne and quartered.

John Wiauw
Anno. reg. 6.

John Edrawe captaine of the rebels
in Suffolke, he was taken, drawne, and
hanged.

Shrines.

Adam Dawme, John Sely.

John

John Northampton Draper.

Maier.

A craftie deceiuer, that tooke upon him
to be skillfull in Philosophie and Astronomy,
when his presumptuous lying could no
longer be faced out, was taken, set on
horsebacke with his face towardes the
houselale, and so ledde about the Citie,
with a collar of iordans and a whetstone
about his necke, and rung out with ba-
sons, such deceiuers are many, who be-
ing neuer trained up in reading, or prac-
tise of Philosophie and Surgerye (after the
use of thurs trades which haue failed
them) boall to doe great cures upon wo-
men, as to make them straight that be-
fore were crooked, corbed, or crumpled
in any part of their bodies, &c. But
the contrarie is true, for they re-
ceive golde, when they deserue the whet-
stone.

The fishmongers in London, through
the counsell of John Northampton then
Maier, William Biler, John More, and
Richard Northhulle, were greatly trou-
bled, blinded of their liberties, and almost
destroyed.

Simon V Vinchcome, John Moore.

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer.

John Northampton late Maier of Lon-
don, with John More, Richard North-
hulle and other, were committed at Reading,
condemned to perpetuall prison, and their
goods confiscate, for certayne congre-
gations by them made among the fish-
mongers.

A counter-
feite Philistia
punished.

Star against
fishmongers.
1383
Anno. reg. 7.

Shrines.

Maier.

1334

John North-
ampton con-
demned.

Anno. reg. 8.

L 2

Nicholas

Shrines.

Maior.

1385

The kinge
entred Scots
land.

Ann. reg. 9.

Earthquake.

Shrines.

Maior.

Nicholas Exton, Iohn French.

Sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

Kinge Richard with an armie en-
tred Scotland, burnt the country, and
returned.

The eightene of July was an Earth-
quake.

Iohn Organ, Iohn Churchman.

Sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

This Nicholas Brember caused a paire
of stockes to be placed in every ward of
London and a common are to be made,
there with to behead such as offender.

The Duke of Lancaster went with a
great armie into Spaine to claime the
kingdome of Castile, which was due to
him in the right of his wife Constance,
Daughter to Peter king of Castile.

William Stondon, V William Moore.

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger.

1387

Rochel wine
taken.

Ann. reg. 11.

Richard Earle of Arundele, and Tho-
mas Earle of Nottingham encountred
with a mightie fleet of Flemmings laden
with Rochel wine, and tooke an hundred
ships and more, the which contained nine-
teente thousand tuns of wine, which they
brought to diuers partes of Englande
whereby wine was then sold for thirteene
shillings foure pence the tunne.

William Venour, Hugh Fortalle.

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger.

Thomas duke of Gloucestre the Earls
of Arundell, Warwicke, Darby, and Not-
tingham, considering how this land was
misgouerned by a few persons, about the
king,

Shrines:

Maior:

The nobles
rise against
the king.

king, intending reformation of the same,
assembled at Radcor bridge with a power
of foure thousand, came to London, and
pitched in the fields neare to the Tower,
where the kinge kept his Christmas,
Shortly after they caused the king to call
a Parliament, whereof hearing Alce-
mder Duill Archbischoppe of Doike, Ro-
bert Here Duke of Ireland, and Michael
de la Beule Earle of Suffolke, fled the
land and died in strange countreies. The
king by counsell of the about named lords
caused to be taken Sir Robert Tresilian,
cheefe Iustice of England, Sir Nicholas
Brember late Maior of London, Sir Iohn
Sulbourne knight, Sir Iohn Beauchamp
Sir Simon Burghley, Sir James Barnes
knight, and Iohn Uke a Serfant at
armes, which by the authoritie of the said
parliament were comict of treason and
put to death.

Robert Bolknap, Iohn Holte, Iohn
Lotton, Richard Gray, William Burghie
and Robert Fultrope Iustices, with the
Lords which before had voided the land,
were banished for ever.

Thomas Austine, Adam Carlohull.

Nicholas Twysford Goldsmith.

Statutes made of the Staple to bee
brought from Middleborow to Calce,

Ioh Vvalcor, Iohn Louely.

V William Venour Grocer.

In Desford the Calce and Southerne
schollers assailed the Nothen, whereby
many murders were done on each side.

A 3

Iohn

Shrines.

Maior.

1389

Ann. reg. 13.

Shrines.

Maior.

1390

Ann. reg. 34

Variance at

Oxford.

Shrives.
Maioz.

John Francis, Thomas Viuent.

Adam Bawne goldsmith.

This Adam Bawne, provided that from parties beyond the Seas, was come brought to London plentifully, to the furtherance of which good worke the Maioz and citizens tooke out of the Dyphans chest in their guild Hall 2000. markes to buy come and the Aldermen each of them laid out xx. pound to the like purpose.

The Goodman of the Cocke in Cheap at the litle conduit was murdered in the night time by a theefe that came in at a gutter window, as it was knowne long after by the same theefe, when he was at the gallows to be hanged for felonye, but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawne to Tyburne, and there hanged wrongfully.

John Chadworth, Henrie Venor.

John Hind Diaper.

Upon Christmas day a Dolphin came by the river of Thames to London bridge forerethwing the tempests that folloved shortly after, or elle the disturbance of the citizens which through the kings displeasure they came into. Because the Londoners had denied the lending of a thousand pound which the king demanded of them, he caused the Maioz, Shrives and Aldermen to be summoned to a counsell at Nottingham, and there imprisoned them, dissanulling all their liberties, and made sir Edwards Dalsengrge warden of London.

Gilbert

1391

An. reg. 15.
A brewer at
the Cocke in
Cheap mur-
dered.

Shrives.
Maioz.

A Dolphin
came vp to
London.

1392

Liberties of
London
sealed.
An. reg. 16.

137

Gilbert Maghsfeld, Thomas Newington.

VWilliam Stondont Grocer.

Shrives.
Maioz.

When the king saw the Londoners soze repent their trespasses, he came to London where the citizens received him with so great glorie, as might haue seemed to receive an Emperour in his triumph, and with such gifts did honour him, that the worth thereof could not be esteemed. By this meanes the king became more tractable to graunt them there liberties, and then the kings bench from Porke, and the Chancerie from Nottingham was returned to London.

Drew Brentine, Richard Whittington.

John Hadley Grocer.

Queene Anne died at Shene in South-
these and was buried at Westminster.

VWilliam Brumstone, Thomas Knowles.

John Frothymer Mercer.

R. Richard made a charegeable hoiage
into Ireland which came to small effect.

Regei Ellis, VWilliam Skurinton.

VWilliam Moore, Vintner.

The Kings of England and of France
met beside Calais and there concluded a
peace.

King Richard tooke to wife Isabell
daughter to the French king.

Thomas VVilford, VWilliam Parker.

Adam Bawne goldsmith, and Richarde

VWhittington Mercer.

Thomas Duke of Gloucester king Ri-
chards uncle was murdered at Calais.

The Earle of Arundle and many other

L 4

wer e

The king
came to
London.

1393

Ann. reg. 17.

Shrives
Maioz.

1394

Ann. reg. 18

Shrives.
Maioz.

1395

Ann. reg. 19.

Shrives.
Maioz.

1396

Ann. reg. 20.

Shrives:
Maioz.

1397

Duke of
Gloucester
murdered.
Ann. reg. 21.

were put to death, for that they rebuked the king in certaine matters somewhat liberally.

Shiues,
Maier.

VVestmin-
ster hall re-
paired.

1398

An. reg. 22.
The Duke of
Hereford
accused the
Duke of
Norfolke.
The 2. dukes
banished.
Shiues.
Maier.
Duke of
Lancaster
deceased.

1399

Great ex-
actions.

VVilliam Askam, Iohn VVoodcocke.

Richard VVhittington Mercer.

Thomas Arundell Archbishop of Can-
terburie was banished the Realme.

The king caused the great hall at West-
minster to be repaired with a martial
and costly worke.

Henry Duke of Hereford accused Tho-
mas Duke of Norfolk of certaine words
by him spoken, tending to the reproach of
the Kings person, which the Duke of Nor-
folke utterly denied, whereupon a combat
was granted them, but the king taking up
the quarrell, banished the Duke of Here-
ford for ten yeares, and the Duke of Nor-
folke for ever.

Iohn VVade, Iohn VVarnar.

Drew Barentyne goldsmith.

Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster decea-
sed and was honourably buried in Saint
Dunles Church at London.

The king erected great summes of
money of gold shires of the realme, and
laid to their charges that they had been a-
gainst him with the Duke of Gloucester, the
earles of Arundell, & Warwick, wherefor
he sent to induce the Lords both spirituall
& temporall, to make a submission by wil-
ting, acknowledging themselves to be
traitors to the king, though they neuer
offended him.

Whercover hee compelled them to set
their

their hands to blankes, to the end that so Blanke
oft as it pleased them he might oppresse charters
them.

About this tyme the King Richard saild
towards Irlande. In the mean tyme K. Richard
Went Duke of Hereford and of Lancaster
arrived in Dorsetshire, demanding Ireland.
the inheritance due to him by the death of
his father. There came to him Henry Percy
earle of Northumberland, Ralph Percy
earle of Westmerland, & many other
Lords with their powers, and went to
Bristol and besieged the Castle where
they tooke M. Berap, W. Bulby, and W.
Greene, and beheaded them. King Ri-
chard hearing of the Dukes arrivall,
forthwith tooke shipping and arrived at
Wiltford haven, but when he understoode
what preparation the Duke had made, hee
placed himselfe in the castle of Conwy,
desiring to talke with T. Arundell Arch-
bishop of Canterbury, and the Earle of
Northumberland, which being granted,
he came to the castle of Flint, where after
he had a briefe communication with the
Duke of Lancaster, they took hie, and
that night came to the castle of Chester,
from thence to Westminster, and from
thence the king was sent to the tower of
London, where he remained till the next
Parliament which was begun the mor-
rowe after Michaelmas day, at which
time he restored to Henry Duke of Here-
ford and Lancaster, all his power and
kingly title to the crowne of England and
France,

K. Richard
deposed.

France when he had reigned 22. yeares,
three monethes, and odde dayes.

Henry of Bolengbrooke.

Ann. reg. 1.



Enter the, fourth come to
ohn of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, was ordained King
of England, more by force
then by lawfull succession
or election. He began his
reigne the xix. of September, in the yeare
1399.

William Walden, VWilliam Hyde.
ho mas Knoles Grocer.

The King caused the blanke Charters
made to King Richard, to be burnt.

John Holland late Duke of Excester,
Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, Ed-
ward Duke of Armarle John Monta-
ute, earle of Salisburie, Thomas Spe-
cer, Sir Ralph Lumley, Sir Thomas
Blunt, Sir Benedict Celve knightes,
with other, conspired against King Hen-
ry, and appointed priuily to murder him,
but their treason being disclosed, they were
all put to death.

King Richard being in Pomfret Castle,
died the xiiii. day of februarie, his bodie
was brought to London, and so through
the Citie to Pauls Church bare faced,
where he stood three dayes for all behol-
ders, from thence he was caried to Lang-
ley, and there buried.

The

Shrines.
Mayor.
The blanke
charters
burnt.
Conspiracie
disclosed.

The Welshmen rebell by the setting
on of Owen Glendouerdaw whereof the
King being certified, went into Wales,
but the Welshmen fled.

John VVakell, VWilliam Ebot.

John Fiaunces goldsmith.

This time was used exceeding pride in
garments, gownes with deepe and broad
sleeues, commonly called peake sleeves,
whereof some hung down to the fete and
at least to the knees, full of cuttes and
laggies.

VWilliam Venor, John Ermingham.

John Chadworth Mercer.

The conduit vpon Cornhill in London
was made.

Certaine men assailed King Richard
to be alive, for the which a Priest was ta-
ken at Cefarwicke, who was drawne, han-
ged and quartered.

Walter Maldocke Prior of Laude was
likewise hanged & headed. Certaine gray
friars were taken, of the which one Ri-
charde Frilby doctor of diuinitie, was
drawne and hanged.

Sir Roger Clarindon laught, a Squire
and a Proman were beheaded, and eight
gray Friars hanged and beheaded at
London, and two at Leicester, all
which had published King Richard to be
alive.

Owen Glendouerdaw invaded all the
hires that bordered neare vnto him.

The king went with a great power in-
to Wales where he profited nothing.

The

1400

Owen Glen-
dowerdaw,
Ann. reg. 2.

Shrines.

Mayor.

1401

Sleeues of
garments;
monstrous.

Ann. reg. 3.

Shrines.

Mayor.

1402

Conspiracie
against King
Henrie.

A stout frier
executed.

Friars han-
ged.

Owen Glen-
dowerdaw.

K. Henry
went into

VVales.

Scots at Halidon hill.
Anno. reg. 4.

The Scots were overthrowen at Halidon hill.

Earle Douglas was taken, and many other, there were drowned in the river of Tweede about 500.

Shrives.
Maior.

Richard Marlew, Robert Chichely.
John Walcot, Draper.

1403
Bataille at
Shrewesbury

A great battaile was fought neare unto Shrewesbury, betweene King Henry & Henrie Percie the younger, unto whose was forned Sir Thomas Percie Earle of Worcester, uncle to the said Henry, and almost all the gentlemen of Cheshire, Sir Henry Percie was slaine, Sir Thomas Percie taken and beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000. slaine.

Plymouth
spoyled.
Anno. reg. 5.
Shrives.
Maior.

The towne of Plymouth was burnt by the Britons.

Thomas Falconer, Thomas Poole,
William Askam fishmonger.

1404
Frenchmen
invaded the
Ile of wight.
Dartmouth
invaded by
the French-
men.

The Frenchmen came to the Isle of Wight, but those of the Isle rising against them, they were glad to depart.

The Lord of Castels in Birtane, arrived at Blackpoole, two mile out of Dartmouth with a great Ship, where of the rustickall people hee was slaine, and xvij. ships were taken fraught with wines.

Ann. reg. 6.
Shrives.
Maior.
Owens son
taken.

William Louth, Stephen Spilman.
John Hynd, Draper.

The sonne of Owen Glendowerdewe was taken, and xv. hundred with him were taken and slaine.

Richard Bezepe Archbishop of Yorke,
and

and Thomas Bowbray Earle Marshal, imagined divers articles against the king, because he had put downe King Richard, offering themselves for those articles to line and die, which caused great number of people to resort to them, but they were taken and presented to the king at Woke where they were both beheaded.

Henry Barton, William Cromer.
John Woodcocke, Mercer.

James the sonne of Robert King of Scots, being ix. yeares olde, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driven upon the coast of Englands, where being take, he was presented to the king and remained prisoner till the second yeare of Henry the first.

Nicholas Wotton, Gellrey Brooke,
Richard Wittington.

A pestilence continued in the citie of London, about xxx. thousand.

Sir Robert Knowles knight deceased, he builded a new the bridge of Rochester, he redified the church of the white friars at London where he was buried, hee founde a Colledge at Bomfret, &c.

Henry Pomfret, Henrie Mallon.
William stonden grocer.

A frost lasted xv. weekes.

Henry Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolph, came into England with a great company, pretending by proclamations to deliver the people from the great oppression that they were burdened with, but by Sir Thomas Rockelsh Sh-
rives

Archbissop
of Yorke a-
gainst King
Henrie.

Anno. reg. 7.

Shrives.
Maior.

1406
The king of
Scots sonne
taken.

Anno. reg. 8.

Shrives.
Maior.

1407
Great pesti-
lence.

Rochester
bridge newe
builded.

Anno. reg. 9.

Shrives
Maior.
A great frost

1408
Earle of Nor-
thumberland
and the Lord
Bardolph.

rine of Yorkshire, he was encountred at Bramhammoor, and there slaine, the Lord Bardolf was wounded to death.

Ann. reg. 10.
Shrines.

Thomas Dacre, V William Norton.

Maion.

Drew Barentine goldsmith.

1409

Play at skinn-
ners well

Ann. reg. 12.

This yeare was a great play at the Skimmers well neare unto Clarkenwell, besides London, which lasted eight dayes. It was of matter from the creation of the world, there were to behold the same the most part of the Nobles and Gentils in Englands, and forthwith after began a royall Tourning in Smithfielde, betweene the Danowayes and our English Lords.

John Law, William Chichely.

Richard Marlowe Irononger.

Shrines.

Maion.

1410

The kings
son beaten

Ann. reg. 12.

Upon the euen of Saint John Baptist John the kings son being in east Cheape after midnight, a great debate happened betweene his men, and men of the Court, till the Maion with other citizens ceased the same. King Henrie founded a colledge at Battelfield in Shropshire, where hee ouercame sir Henry Percy and other.

John Penne, Thomas Pyke.

Thomas Knowles Grocer.

Shrines.

Maion.

Guild Hall
In London
builded.

1411

Ann. reg. 13.

The guild Hall in London was begun to be made newly by the foresaid Maion and Aldermen. A Schyre of Malles named Rice Apder, which had long time rebelled against the king, was brought to London, and there drawne, hanged, and quartered.

John Raineswell, William Cotton.

Shrines.

Robert

Robert Chichely Grocer.

Maion.

1412

The king caused a new coine of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the olde by foure pence in a Noble. King Henry founded the Colledge of Fodringhey in Northamptonshire.

Ralph Leuenhind, William Seuenoke.

V William Waldren Mercer.

Fodringhey

Ann. reg. 14

Shrines.

Maion.

After the fortunate chaunces happened to king Henry, being deliuered of all ciuill disticion, he was taken with sicknelle, and predded to God his spirit, the twentie of March, Anno. 1412. When hee had reigned. 13. yeares, sixe moneths, and odde dayes: he was buried at Canterburie.

Henry of Monmouth.



Henry the fift began his raigne the 20. of March in the yeere 1412. This Prince exceeded the meane stature of men, he was beauteous of visage, his necke longe, body slender, and leane, and his bones small: nevertheless he was of marvellous great strength, and passing swift in running.

Anno. reg. 1.

Sir John Oldcastle, for diuers pointes touching the sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of London, Winchester, and other, was committed

1413

Sir John
Oldcastle.

and

Shriues.
Maior.

and committed to the tower of London out of the which he brake.

John Stutton, John Michel.

William Cromer Draper.

Certaine adherentes of sir John Oldcastle, assembled them in Chickens field neare unto the cite of London, but the king being warned tooke the field afor them, and toooke of them such numbers, that all the prisons about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed. John Maister Esquire, with nine of his men slew John Tibbey Clarke, Chancellour to the Queene, for the which deede the said Esquire and foure of his men fled to St. Annes Church within Aldersgate, and after forswore the land.

John Michel, Thomas Allin.

Thomas Lawcorer, mercer.

This Thomas Fawceter, caused to breake the wall of London neare unto Colman street, and there to make a gate vpon the moore side where was none before. He also caused the ditch to be closed.

The king rode to Southhamton, where was discovered a great conspiracie against him by Richard earle of Cambridge, sir Thomas Grey, and Henrie Scrope, with other, who were executed at Southhamton.

The king entred the Sea with 1000. salls and the thirde night after arriued in Normandie. He laid siege to Harflew, which was yielded to him, he

Moore gate
first builded
Anno. reg. 3.

1415
Conspiracie.

K Henrie sailed into Normandie Battle of Agincourt.

he fought the battell at Agincourt, where he had a maruailous victorie.

William Cambridge, Allen Enerard.

Nicholas Wotton, Draper.

R. Henrie arriued at Douer. The Maior of London with the Aldermen and craftes, riding in red, with hoods redde and white, met with the king on Blacke heath.

Robert whittington, John Conentrie.

Henry Barton, Skinner.

This yeare it was decreed by a court of common counsaile, that a lantern and a candlelight should be hanged out at euerie doore in the cite in the winter.

On Easter day, at a Sermon in Saint Dunstons in the east of London, a great fray happened, where-through many people were sore wounded, and Thomas Berwarden fishmonger slaine out of hand. The beginners of the fray, which was the Lord Strange, and Sir John Trussell knight, through the quarrell of their two wives, were brought to the Counter in the Doulterre, and excommunicated at Pauls crosse.

King Henrie sailed into Normandy, & took the Caste of Tonke, and shortly after got Cane, Weyour, and many other townes and castles.

Henry Read, John Gedney

Richard Marlow Ironmonger.

Sir John Oldcastle was sent vnto London by the Lord Powes out of wales, which Sir John was comitt. by parliament,

Shriues.
Maior.

King Henrie returned.

Ann. reg. 4.

1416

Shriues.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 5.

1417

A fray in S.

Dunstons

Church.

Shriues.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 6.

1418

ment, drawen to Saint Giles field, hanged, and consumed with fire.

The Parson of Wytham in Norfolk, which had haunted New Market heath, and there robbed and spoiled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died.

Shrines.

Maior.
W. Seuenocke.

Almes houses and free schoole at Seuenocke.
Ann. reg. 7.

1419
Shrines.
Maior.
Whittington Colledge
Ann. reg. 8.

1420

King Henric made Regent of France.

John Brian, Ralph Barton-Brian deceased, John Pernette succeeded.

William Seuenocke, Grocer.

This William Seuenocke, founded in the towne of Seuenocke in Kent, where he had been nourished, a free schoole, and xii. almes houses.

King Henric besieged the cite of Roome halfe a yere and more, which was yielded to him.

Richard Whittingham, John Butler.

Richard Whittington, Mercer.

This Richard Whittington builded the librarie of the gray friars Church in London, his executors of his goods builded Whittington Colledge, they repaired Saint Bartholmewes hospitall in Smithfield, they bare some charges to the pausing and glasing of the Guildhall, and also of the librarie there, they newe builded the west gate of London, of olde time called Newgate, &c.

King Henric was made Regent of France, and wedded ladie Katherine the kings daughter of France, at Troyes in Champaine, the feast being finished, the king besieged and wonne many townes, in France.

Iohn

John Butler, Iohn Welles.

William Cambridge, Grocer.

The king surprised the French houses of religious Monkes and Sisters, and such like in England.

A subsidie was demanded, but the bishop of Winchester lent the king twentie thousand pound to stay the matter. The king sailed into France.

Richard Gostelin, William Weston.

Robert Chichely Grocer.

This Robert Chichely willed in his Testament, that vpon his mireday, a competent dinner should be ordained for 2400. poore men householders of the cite, and twentie pound in money to distribute amongst them, which was to euerie man two pence.

Henric the kings sonne was borne at Windsor on the first day of December.

King Henric being at Boys, S. Minut, ward sick and died the last of August, in the yere 1422. when he had reigned nine yeaeres, six moneths, and eodde daies. He founded two Monasteries vpon the Thames, the one of the religion of the Cartusers, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men and women of Saint Wilget, and that he named Sion. He founded Warter principall king of armys. He lieth buried at Westminster.

Shrines.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 9.

1421

Religious houses suppressed.
A charitable Bishop.
Shrines.
Maior.
Robert Chichely his charitie.

Ann. reg. 10.

1422

Shine and Sion.

Henrie of Windsor.



Ann. reg. 1.

Henrie the sixt being an infant of eight moneths olde, began his raigne the last of August, in the yeare 1422. the gouernance of the Realme was committed to the Duke of Gloucester, and the gard of his person to the Duke of Excester, and to the Duke of Bedford was given the regiment of France.

VVilliam Balfield, Robert Tatarfal.

VVilliam VValderne, Mercer.

Shrieues.
Maior.
The French
king died.

1423

Subsidie of
wooll.
New rate at
London.
Ann. reg. 2.

The xxi. of October, died Charles King of France, by reason whereof the kingdom of Fraunce should come to King Henrie, and the nobles of France (except a few that held with the Dolphin) deliuered the possession thereof vnto the Duke of Bedford, to the vse of King Henry.

A subsidie was granted for thre yeeres, five nobles for euerie sacke of wooll that should passe out of the land.

This yeare the West gate of London, called Newgate, was new builded by the executors of William Whittington.

Nicholas Iames, Thomas VVanford.

VVilliam Cromer, Draper.

Shrieues.
Maior.

K. of Scots
released.

James the young king of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen in the eight yeare of Henrie the fourth, and had remained in England prisoner till this time, was

was now deliuered and married in St. Marie Queries in Southwarke to the Ladie Jane, daughter to the Earle of Somerset.

The battaile of Cleruel: in March, betwene the Duke of Bedford Regent of France, and the Arminakes, but the English partie prevailed.

Simon Seman, John Bywater.

John Michell, Stock-fishmonger.

By a Parliament was granted to the king for thre yeeres, to helpe him in his warres a subsidie of 12. d. the pound of all Merchandise brought in, or caried out of the Realme, and thre shillings of euerie tunne of wine, which was called tonage or pondage, but since hath bene renewed at sundrie Parliaments, and now called custome.

It was enacted that all the Merchauant strangers should be lodged within English hostes, and within fortie daies to in the sale of all they brought, or else what remained, to be forsaite to the king.

VVilliam Meldred, John Brokell.

John Couentre, Mercer.

The morrow after Simon and Iudas ax, the Maior caused great watch to be kept, with most part of the citizens in armour, to stand by the Duke of Glocester against the bishop of Winchester, who lay in Southwarke with a great power of Lancashire and Cheshire men. But the matter was appeased by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1424.

Battaile at
Vernell.

Ann. reg. 3.

Shrieues.
Maior.

1425

First custome
pauke.

Strangers to
be lodged
with English
hostes.

Ann. reg. 4.

Shrieues.
Maior.

Debate be-
twene the
Duke of Glo-
cester, and the
bishop of
Winchester.

The

The 28. of September was an earth-quake which continued the space of two houres.

Ann. reg. 5.
Shrives.
Maior.
Wards dis-
charged for
slicenes.

John Arnold, John Higham.
John Rainwell, Fishmonger.

This John Rainwell gaue certayne tenements to the citie of London, for the which the same citie is bound to pay for ever such slicenes as shall be granted to the king, for Downegate, Willingsgate, and Algate ward. etc.

1427
Ann. reg. 6.
Shrives.
Maior.

This yere the tower at the drawe bridge of London was begun by the same maio.

Henry Frowicke, Robert Odey.
John Gildney, Draper.

1428
Ann. reg. 7.

From the beginning of April unto Easter tuesday was so great aboundance of rain, that not onely hay, but corne also was destroyed.

Shrives.
Maior.
Duke of
Norfolk
Escaped.

Thomas Duffhouse, John Abbot.
Henry Barton, Skinner.

The duke of Norfolke passing through London bridge, his barge overwhelmed, so that 30. persons were drowned, and the duke with the other that escaped were drawn by with ropes.

1429
Murder quit
with murder.

A Wyntaine murdered a widdow in white Chappell Barth without Aldgate of London, and bare away her goods, but being pursued, hee took succour of the Church of Saint George in Southwark, from whence he was taken, and forswore the land, but as he happened to come by the place where he had done the murder, the women of the parish with stones, shewed
hoines,

Ann. reg. 8.

hoines, and kennell dung made an ende of him.

William Russo, Ralph Holland.
William Eastfield, Mercer.

Before the towne of Champaigne was taken a woman armed, the French men called her, La Pucell de Dieu, through whom the Dolphin trusted to haue conquered all France.

Walker Chartesley, Robert Large.
Nicholas Wotton, Draper.

At Abington began an insurrection of certayne lewde persons that intended to haue wrought much mischief, but the chiefe author Balise of the towne named William Maundeulle, a weauer, with other, were put to death.

John Adorley, Steuen Browne.
John Vvelles, Grocer.

This John Welles caused the conduit called the standard in Cheape to be newe builded.

King Henric was crowned at Paris in France, and shortly after returned into England, and came to London, where he was royally receiued, alkehe craske riding in gownes of white, and red hoods imbrodered richly.

John Olney, John Paddesley.
John Perney, Fishmonger.

Four score soldiers of Calcis beheaded and an hundred and ten banished, and before that time was banished an 120.

Thomas Chalcon, John Ling.
John Brokely, Draper.

Shrives.
Maior.

1430
La Pucell de
Dieu.

Ann. reg. 9.
Shrives.
Maior.

1431
A commo-
tion at A-
bington.
Ann. reg. 10.

Shrives.
Maior.

1432

King Henric
crowned at
Paris.

Ann. reg. 11:

Shrives.
Maior.

1433
An. reg. 12.

Shrives.
Maior.

The

The Earle of Huntingtoun was sent with a companie of souldiers into France, where he atchiued many great enterprises.

Thomas Baimwell, Simon Eyre.

Roger Otley, Grocer.

The Thames was frozen, that the marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was carried to London by land.

Thomas Carworth, Robert Clopton.

Henrie Frowke.

Charles of France recovered the citie of Paris, the towne of Hartlew, and Denis.

Thomas Mosted, VWilliam Gregorie.

John Michell, Fishmonger.

The gate on London bridge, with the tower vpon it next to Southwarke fell downe, and two of the furthest arches of the said bridge, and no man perished.

King Henrie put downe the Mayor of Norwich, sent the Aldermen, some to Lin, some to Canterburie, tooke their franchises into his hand, and appointed John Cates, sometime Mayor of London, to be warden of Norwich.

All the Lions in the Tower of London died.

VWilliam Hales, VWilliam Chapman.

VWilliam Fastfield, Mercer.

This William Fastfield builded the water Conduit in Fleetstreet.

Owen Tewder foully hurting his keeper, brake out of Newgate, but was again taken afterward. This Owen (as was said) had priuily married Queene Katharine

rine, late wife to Henrie the fift, and had foure children by her.

Hugh Diker, Nicholas Yoo.

Stephen Browne, Grocer.

A great wind in London almost blew downe one side of the streete called the olde Change.

A stacke of wood fell downe at Watnards Castle and killed three men. By fall of a staire at Bedford, where the shire day was kept, xviii. persons were slain.

Many strumpets were set on the pillerie, and banished the Citie, except they ware their ray hoods.

Philip Mapas, Robert Marshall.

Robert Large, Mercer.

It was ordained that all Marchaunt Arrangers should goe to host with Englishmen, and to make sale of their Marchandises, and buy againe what they would within the space of sixe monethes, giuing their host ten euerie twentie shillings worth two pence, except the Catterlings. Also that euerie householder that was an allant should pay to the king xvi. pence the yeare, and euerie servant allant lix pence.

Sir Richard Wiche, Vicar of Vermettsworth in Essex, was burnt on tower hill the 17. of June.

The rolli. of July the posterne of London by east Smithfield against the tower of London sank by night.

John Sutton, VWilliam VVertinall.

John Paddesley, Goldsmith.

Shrives.

Maior.

Great winde.

Five me slain

Eightene

men slaine.

1439

Ann. reg. 18.

Strumpets

were raic

hoods.

Shrives.

Maior.

Parliament
at Reading.

Orders for
strangers.

1440

The posterne
of London
sank.

Ann. reg. 19.

Shrives.

Maior

1456

A combat
betweene
two theeves.
Roger Bo-
lingbrooke
for necro-
mancie.

Elianor
Cobham ap-
prehended.

Ann. reg. 20.
A witch
burnt.
Shrives.
Maior.
Elianor
Cobham did
penance.

A combat was fought at Totchill be-
tweene two theeves, the appealer had the
field of the defendant.

Roger Bollingbrooke with Thomas
Southwell were taken as conspirators
of the kings death, for it was said, that
the same Roger should labour to con-
sume the kings person by way of Necro-
mancie.

Elianor Cobham dutchesse of Gloce-
ster was cited to appeare before Henric
Chicheley Archbishop of Canterburie, to
answer certaine Articles of Necroman-
cie, witchcraft, sorcerie, heretic, and trea-
son, where when she appeared, the for-
said Roger was brought forth to witnesse
against her, and said that she was the
caule, and first stirred him to labor in that
art. Then she was committed to the ward
of Sir John Steward knight. Then
was taken also Margerite Gurdmaine, a
witch of Eke, whose sorcerie and witch-
craft the said Elianor had long time used,
wherefore the same witch was burnt in
Smithfield.

VWilliam Combis, Richard Rich.
Robert Clopton, Draper.

The ninth of November Dame Ella-
nor appeared before the Archbishop and
other, and received penance, which she
performed. On the xiii. of November
she came from the Temple bridge, with
a taper of ware of two pound in her hand
through Fleetstreet to Pauls, where she
offered her Taper at the Altar. On the
wednesday

wednesday next she went through Bridge
street, Grace Church street to Leaden
hall, and so to Christ Church by Aldgate.
On friday she went through Cheape to
Saint Michaels in Cornhill, in foine
aforesaid.

The Nightene of November, Roger
Bolingbrooke was arraigned, drawn from
the tower to Tyburne, and there hanged
and quartered.

Thomas Beaumont, Richard Norden.

John Achurle, Ironmonger.

The citizens of Norwich rose against
the Prior of Christs Church within the
same Citie, and would have fired the Pri-
orise, they kept the towne by strength a-
gainst the Duke of Norfolk and all his
power, wherefore the king sent thither the
chiefe Judge John Fortescue, with the
earles of Stafford & of Huntington, who
indited many Citizens, & the Prior also.

Nicholas VVilford, John Norman.

Thomas Catworth, Grocer.

King Henric sent into France Embassa-
dours M^r. de la Poole Marques of Suff-
olke, Adam Molenz, Robert Roes, and
other, to treat of a mariage betweene king
Henry, and Margaret the kings daugh-
ter of Sicill, and was concluded.

Stephn Foster, Hugh VVich.

Henric Frowicke Mercer.

On Candlemas euen in divers places
of England, was heard terrible thun-
ders with lightning, whereby the Church
of Bald Dike in Wexford shire, the Church
of

Roger Bo-
lingbrooke
executed.

1442

Ann. reg. 21.

Shrives.

Maior.

1443

Citizens of
Norwich a-
gainst the
Prior.

Ann. reg. 22.

Shrives.

Maior.

1444

Ann. reg. 23.

Shrives.

Maior.

Pauls Rec-
ple fired.

1445

of Malden in Essex, and diuers others, were sore shaken. And the steeple of S. Pauls in London, about thre of the clocke in the afternoone was set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the labour of well disposed people, the same was quenched.

Ladie Margaret Linding at Dorchester, went from thence by water to Hampton, from thence to the Abbey of Evesham, and was there wedded to King Henric, she was received at the Blacke heath by the Citizens of London, riding on horsebacke in blew gownes and redde hoods.

John Darby, Godfrey Filling.

Simon Hyre, Draper.

This Simon Hyre builded the Leaden Hall in London (to bee a store house for graine and fewell for the poore of the Citie) and also a beautifull Chappell in the East end of the same.

Robert Horne, Godfrey Boleine.

John Olney, Mercer.

In a Parliament at Burie in Suffolke, Humfrey Duke of Gloucester was arrested where loone after he died. He was buried at S. Albons.

VWilliam Abraham, Thomas Scor.

John Gedney, Draper.

An English knight named sir Francis Aragonis, took a towne of Normandie named Foglers, against the tence, & this was the occasion, that after the Frenchmen gate all Normandie.

VWilliam

VWilliam Carlow, VWilliam Marow.

Stephen Browne, Grocer.

Roane was peevish to the French king.

VWilliam Hulin, Thomas Cannings.

Thomas Charleton, Mercer.

Adam Molins bishop of Chichester, keeper of the kings priute keale, was by shipmen slaine at Portsmouth.

Wlebbeard a Fuller, taken by the Canturburie, for raising a rebellion, was hanged and quartered.

The Duke of Suffolke was banished the land, who falling toward France was met on the sea by a ship of warre and beheaded. His corps was cast up at Dover. The commons of Kent in great numbers assembled on blacke heath, hauing to their Captaine Jacke Cade, against whom the king sent a great armie, but by the said Captaine and rebels they were discomfited, and sir Humfrey Stafford & William his brother with many other slaine. After this victorie, the rebell came to London, entred the cite, and strake his sword upon London stone, saying, now is Mortimer Lord of this cite. Upon the thirde of July he caused the Lord Say to be arraigned, and at the standarde in Cheape smote of his head: he also beheaded sir James Cromer at the milles end. After this succeeded open robberie within the cite, but the Mayor and other sent to the Lord Scaler, keeper of the tower, who promised his aide with shooting of ordnance: and Mathew Gough was

Shrives.
Maior.

Shrives.
Maior.
Bishop of Chichester murdered.
Blewbeard hanged.

1450
Duke of Suffolke murdered.
Jacke Cade rebelled.

Queene Margaret.

Ann. reg. 24.

Shrives.

Maior.

Leaden Hall in London builded

1446

Ann. reg. 25.

Shrives.

Maior.

The Duke of Gloucester arrested.

1447

Ann. reg. 26.

Shrives.

Maior.

1448

Ann. reg. 27.

was appointed to assist the Maior, so the Captaines of the Citie tooke vpon them in the night to keep the bridge where betwene them and the rebels was a fierie encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the draw bridge, and drowned and slawe many. This conflict endured till nine of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chance, so that both parties agreed to desist from fight till the next day, vppon condition that neither Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the Kentish men into London. Then the Archbishoppe of Canterburie and other passed to Southwarke where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders, whereupon the multitude retired home. The capitaine fled through the wilde into Sussex, and there was slaine. After this the king rode into Kent, where many were drawne and quartered. The 29. of June William Bishop of Salisburie was by his owne tenants shamefully murdered.

Iacko Cado
slaine.
Bishop of
Salisburie
murdered.

Shrives.
Maier.

1451
Ann. reg. 30.
Shrives,

Maier.

1452
Ann. reg. 5.

John Midleton, VWilliam Deere.
Nicholas VVillford, Grocer.

Souldiers made a fray against the Maior of London the same day he tooke his charge at Chelteminster, at night coming from Saint Thomas of Acres.

Mathew Philip, Christofer VVarren.
VWilliam Gregorie, Skinner.

A commotion began by Richard Duke of Yorke and other, which was appeased for a time.

Richard

Richard Lee, Richard Alley.
Godfrey Felding, Mercer.

Shrives.
Maier.

King Henrie made his two brethren on the mothers side, Edmund Earle of

Richmond, & Jasper Earle of Penbrooke. 1453

The 11. of October the Queene was deliuered of a Prince named Edward.

John VValdren, Thomas Cooke.

John Normian, Draper.

Before this time the Maior, Aldermen, & commons were wont to ride to Chelteminster, when the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior was rowed thither by water.

A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cordwainers house, which Cordwainer, his wife, threemen, and a maid, were all burnt.

John field, VWilliam Tayler.

Stephen Foster, Fishmonger.

This Stephen Foster and dame Agnes his wife, hallded the Southeast quadrant adioyning to Ludgate of the Citie of London, and also comeyed thereunto sweete water, sufficient for the ease of the prisoners, he also gaue forty pounds to the Preachers at Pauls Crosse and Spittle.

King Henrie came to Saint Albones accompanied with the dukes of Buckingham and Somerset, the Earles of Penbrooke, Northumberland, Devonshire, Stafford, Dorset, and Wilshire, with other to the number of two thousand. The king vight his banner in Saint Peters street, and the Lord Clifford kept the

1455
First battel
in S. Albons.

the barriers of the town of that the Duke of Yorke with his power might in no wise enter, but the Earle of Salwarwick gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in holloway street crying a Salwarwicke, and the Duke of Yorke brake by the barriers, and fought a fierce and cruell battell, in the which was slaine on the kings side the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, and many other.

This done, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Salwarwicke and Saltsburie brought the king to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made Protector of the Realme, the Earle of Salisbury Chancellor, & the Earle of Warwick captaine of Calles.

John Young, Thomas Owlgrae.

William Marow, Grocer.

The Duke of Yorke was discharged of the Protectorship. A great riot was committed in London against the Lombards and Italians.

John Steward, Ralph Verrey.

Thomas Caninges, Grocer.

At Erich were taken foure great fishes, whereof two were whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, walled the town and slew the inhabitants.

Sir Thomas Percie, Lord Egremount, and Sir Richard Percie his brother being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, and went to the king, other prisoners tooke the leads of the gate and

and defended a longe while against the Shrieues and all their officers.

William Edward, Thomas Reyner.

Godfrey Boleyn mercer.

A faired agreement was made between the king and the Duke of Yorke.

A fray in Fleetstreet betweene men of the Court, and the inhabitants of the same street, in which fray the Queenes attorney was slaine: for this fact the king committed the gouernours of Furnival Clifford, and Warrards Inn to prison, and William Tylour Alderman of that Ward, with many other were sent to Clindor Castle.

Ralph Ioffelin, Richard Mediham.

Thomas Scot, Draper.

The science of Printing was found in Germany at Magunce. William Caxton of London a Mercer brought it into England about the yeare a thousand foure hundred seuentie and one, and first practised the same in the Abby of Saint Peters at Westminster.

The Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Salisbury and Salwarwick, with a great host met the king and other lords vpon Bloreheath, where because Andrew Trolap a Capitaine of Calles, the night before the battaile should haue bene ledde with the best souldiers to the king, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of March, Salisburie, and Salwarwicke also fled without battaile.

John Plummer, John Stocker,

William Hulm, Fishmonger.

Shrieues.

Maioir.

1458

The queenes attorney slaine.

Ann. reg. 37

Shrieues.

Maioir.

1459

Printing first inuented.

Blorcheath field.

Ann. reg. 38.

Shrieues.

Maioir.

The

Ann. reg. 34

Shrieues.

Maioir.

1456

Ann. reg. 35.

Shrieues.

Maioir.

1457.

Monstrous fishes.

Prisoners of Newgate brake out.

Ann. reg. 36.

1460
Bataille at
Northamp-
ton.
Duke of
Yorke clai-
med the
croune.

Shrines.
Maioir.

Ann. reg. 39.
The Duke of
Yorke slaine.
The second
bataille in S.
Albons.

Battell at
Mortimers
crosse.

The Earle
of Warwick
fled from the
king.
The king and
Queene fled
to Yorke.

The three Earls with a puissant army,
met king Henry at Northampton, & gaue
him a strong battaile, in the end whereof
the kings host was hyperfed, chafed and
slaine, and the king taken in the field.
The Duke of Yorke made such claim to
the Crowne that by consent of a Parlia-
ment, hee was proclaimed heire appa-
rant.

Richard Flemming, John Lambard.

Richard Lee, grocer.

Queene Margaret hauing gathered a
companye, of Northien men neare to
Wakefelo, slew Richard duke of Yorke
with his soune Edmond.

On Shrouetide day the Queene with
her retinue neare S. Albons discomfited
the Earle of Marwicke and the Duke of
Norfolke, and deliuered king Henry his
husband. In this batel were slaine. 126
persons.

Edward Earle of March had a great
battaille against the Earles of Denbroke
and Deilshire at Mortimers crosse, where
he put them to flight, and slew many of
their people.

The Earle of Marwicke fled from S.
Albons to the Earle of March, & almost
all the people of the South countries kill
to him. King Henry with the Queene
withdrew them towards Yorke.

Edward Earle of March came to Lon-
don with a mighty power of Marchmen, &
accompanied with the earle of Marwicke
the six and twenty day of February, where
he

he was topfully receiued. But many weal-
thy citizens of London not liking of these
doings, comeyed themselves out of the
cittie, amongst the which were Philip
Malpas Alderman, W. Laugham Es-
quire, &c. Arcliffe with many other, who
feareing the Queenes comming to Lon-
don, shipped towards Indwarpe: but by
the way were taken by a French ship, and
at length deliuered for great ransome, it
cost Philip Malpas 4000. pound. Ed-
ward being elected, was proclaimed by
the name of Edward the fourth, on the
4. of March, & king Henry lost his king-
dome when had reigned 33. yeares. 6. mo-
neth. 8. and odde dayes.

Edward erle
of March
proclaimed
king.

Edward Earle of March.



Edward Earle of
March beganne his
raigne the fourth of
March, by the name
of Edward the fourth
in the yeaer. 1460.

An. reg. 1.

The xli. of March
Walter Talaker a
Grocer that dwelt in

Walter
Walker
beheaded.

Cheape, for words spoken touching king
Edward was beheaded. The xlii. of
March king Edward tooke his journey
toward the north, where between Shire-
burne and Todecastle all the north part
met

Battaille on
Palme Sun-
day.

King Henry
fled into
Scotland.

Shrives.
Maior.

1462
Conquest
wonne.

Shrives.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 3.
1463

Shrives.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 4.

met him and on Palme Sunday the 29. of March fought a gree battaell in which were Haine Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland, John Lord Clifford, John Lord Mowbray, Leo Lord Welles, and many other of both parts, to the number of 35711. persons, but king Edward got the field. The duke of Exeter, the duke of Somerset, the lord Roos, the lord Hungerford and many other fled to Porke to king Henry, and then they, with the king, prince, and prince, fled to Warwicke, and so to Edbrough.

George Ireland, John Locke.

Hugh Wich, merce r.

Falcoberdige Earle of Kent was appointed to keepe the Seas, with other to the number of tenthousand, which landed in Britane, and want the towne of Conquest with the Isle of Keth, &c

William Hamon, Barthelmewe James, Thomas Cooke Draper, Knight of the Bathe.

Quene Margaret laded in the North where hauing but small succor, was faine to take the Sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driven to Warwicke where shee landed, but lost her ships and goods.

Robert Basset, Thomas Muschampe.

Matthew Philip, goldsmith. Knight of the Bathe.

King Henries power being at Werhan the Lord Mounticute with a power inclosed them round about, there were to be

ken and Haine many Lordes that were with king Henry, but he himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

King Edward tooke to wife Elizabeth daughter to Jaquite Duches of Bedford, his wife to sir John Gray.

The king changed the coine both gold and silver, & ordained that the new groat wayed scantly iii d. and that the noble of vi. s. viii. d. should goe for viii s. iii. d. &c.

A great pestilence, and the Thames neuer frozen. In Michartmas Terme were made Searleants at law, which held their feast in the bishop of Elices place in Aldersgate, to the which feast, the Maioz of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repared, but when the Maioz looked to be set to keepe the state in the hall, the lord Gray of Ruthsh the treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Maioz, Aldermen, and commons departed home, & the Maioz made all the Alkermen dine with him.

John Tate, John Stone.

Ralph Ioffelme, Draper. Knighte of the Bathe.

A new coine was made, a rose noble at x. shillings, the halfe noble v. shillings. & the farthing two shillings six pence an angelet vi. shillings eight pence.

King Henry was taken belide the Abby of Gally in Dorsetshire, fro thence brought to Eilton and there rested by the Earle of Warwicke, Doctor Manning Deane

1463

of

1464

Battaile at Hexam.

The misfortunate state of K. Henry.

K. Edward married.

Come enhaunced.

Pestilence.

Serleants

feast.

Shrives.

Maior.

New coine.

Ann. reg. 5.

1405

K. Henry the first taken.

of Windsor, Doctor Bedle, and yong Merton being in his company, were brought to the tower of London. A licence was graunted to conuey certaine Coteswoolde sheepe into Spaine, which haue since greatly multiplied there.

Shrines.

Maior.

Anno. reg. 7.

Sir Henry Wauer, William Constantine.

Ralph Veiney, Meier.

Queene Elizabeth was deliuered of a daughter named Elizabeth.

Shrines.

Maior.

John Browne, Henry Brice, John Stockon.

Sir John Young Grocer.

Many men were arrested and treason purmiſed against them, manie of them were put to death, and other escaped for great somes of monie. Amongst the which sir T. Cooke, sir John Blomar, Humphrey Warward and other Aldermen of London brought and charged with treason and quit, notwithstanding lost of their goods to the king, the value of 40000. markes or more.

Anthony Woodville L. Estates iustied in Smithfield betw the ballard of Burgoine, and had the victorie.

Thomas Stalbroke, Humphrey Hayford.

Thomas Ograue, Skinner.

Shrines.

Maior.

Anno. reg. 9.

1468

Shrines.

Maior.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderman of London, could not be deliuered untill hee had paid 3000. pound.

Simon Smith, William Harior.

William Tylour.

This William Tylour gaue the city of London certaine tenements, for the which the Citie is bound to pay for euer, at cur-

ry fifteene granted to the King, for all such as shall dwell in Cordwainers streete warde, leased at xii. pence a peece or vnder.

Cordwainer streete discharged of fifteens.

Anno. reg. 9.

1469

The Earle of Marwick adsoyned himselfe with the Duke of Clarence the kings brother, stirred to the Northren men, that they diuers times rebelled, and turned the king and Realme to great trouble, but in the end the rebels were suppressed in a battaile at Banbury.

Richard Gardiner, Robert Drope.

Richard Lee Grocer.

Shrines.

Maior.

An. reg. 10.

1470

George Duke of Clarence, Jasper Earle of Penbrooke, Richard Earle of Marwick, and the Earle of Oxforde, arrived at Plimouth, and another sorte at Dartmouth, which all tooke their voyage toward Exeter, and then Northward.

King Edward fled from his host beside Nottingham and the thied of October he tooke shipping at Linne and sailed into Flaunders, the sixt of October the duke of Clarence, the earle of Marwick, the Archbishop of Yorke, the lord of saint Johns, with other entred the tower of London, and king Henry being their prisoner they elected him to be their lawfull king, & forthwith rode with him through London to the bishops pallace, where hee rested till the xiiii. of October, on which day he went a Procession crowned in Pauls Church.

K. Edward fled.

K. Henry restored.

John Crosby, John VVard.

Sir John Stockon, Mercar.

Shrines.

Maior.

Sir

Sir John
Crosby.

170

Edward the fourth.

Sir John Crosby late shire, busshed Crosby place in London, hee gave 300. markes to the repairing his parish church of Sa. Wlen, to poore householders xxx. pound, to the repairing of London wall and to the Scure on London bridge. and so.

Parliament
at Paules.

A Parliament at Westminster. from thence proceeded to Bowles, wherein King Edward was disherited and all his children, and there upon proclaimed usurper of the Crowne, and his brother the Duke of Gloucester traitor, and both attainted, during this parliament.

Sir T. Cooke then being one of the knights of the shyre for London being an excellent well spoken man, and of a profound wit, shewed of the great wronges and losses he had sustained for his fidelity to King Henry, and required restitution of 20000. markes that he had lost by force of the said wronges, and also he casting no perils, executed the uttermost of his wrong against such as he knew bare any favour unto King Edward, of the which he repented full sore afterward, and was faine to flee the land.

King Edward landed at Ravenspore with a small company of Counters, but by meanes of his brother the Duke of Clarence who now returned to his part, he came to London, entred the citie the eleventh of Aprill, and tooke King Henry, and then went against the Earle of Salwarwicke

Ann. reg. 11.
1471

Edward the fourth.

171

wicke whom he vanquished and slawe, with his brother Watours Mountcote Barne field nere to Barnet, on Easter day. King Edward tooke his fourme at Westwarde, where besides Tewkesburie hee overthrewe Queene Margaret, and tooke her prisoner, with Prince Edward her sonne.

Battle at
Tewksburie.

Thomas the
bastard
knight.

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge with a riotous company of shipmen and others of Essex & Kent, came to London where being denied passage through the Citie, he fired the gates, wanne the Suburkes at Algate, and entred the Citie, but the Citizens slew such as entred, caused the other to flee, pursued them as farre as Blackwale, slaying many.

Suburbs of
Aldgate and
Bishops fired

King Henry was murdered in the tower of London, and after buried at Chertsey, since renoued to Windsor.

King Henrie
the sixt
murdered.

King Edward rod toward Kent, where he caused inquiry to be made of the foresaid riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other by the necks. The Prior of Canterbury with other were beheaded there.

Thomas the bastarde of Fauconbridge was taken at Southanton and beheaded.

John Allein, John Sherley.
William Edward Grocer.

Shrines.
Mayor.

The Earle of Desmond was sent prisoner to Swines where he remained so long as this king reigned. In all which time the lady his wife might neuer come to him,

Ann. reg. 12
1472
The Earle
of Oxford
& his Ladie.

or had any thing but what people of charitie would giue her, or what she gat with her neede.

Shrines.

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 13.

1473

Strumpets punished.

Shrines

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 14.

1474

Shrines

Maioi

Ann. reg. 15.

1475

Maioi.

Shrines.

Ann. reg. 16.

Agnes Dan-

tie set on the

pillorie.

Shrines.

Maioi.

London wall

repaired.

John Browne, Thomas Bledlow.

for William Hampton, Fishmonger.

This Maioi punished many strumpets caused them to ride with ray hoods and banished them the citie; hee also caused stockes to be set in euery ward.

VWilliam Stocker, Robert Billisdon.

for John Tate Mercer.

The Duke of Creter was found dead in the Sea betwennie Dover and Calis.

John Goose was burnt on the tower hill, Edmond Shaw, Thomas Hill.

Robert Drope, Draper.

This Robert Drope, builded the east end of the Cunduit vpon Cornhill.

King Edward sailed into France with a great army to aide the Duke of Burgoine, but by suit of the French king a peace was concluded.

Hugh Brice, Robert Colwich.

Robert Rafter Baker.

This Maioi did sharpe correction by on Bakers, for making of light bread, hee caused diuers of them to be put on the pillorie. Also one Agnes Danite for selling of mingled Butter.

Richard Rawson, VWilliam Horne.

Ralph Tofteline, Draper.

By the diligence of this Maioi, the wall about London was newly repaired betwixt Crisplegate and Algate.

King

King Edward in his progresse hunted in Thom. Burdets Parke at Arrow & slewe many of his Deere, amongst the which one was a white Bucke. Thomas Burdet when hee understood thereof, wished the Buckes head in his helme that mooued the King to kill it. Burdet, was apprehended, accused of treason, condemned, drawn from the tower of London, to Tiburne, & there beheaded.

Henrie Collier, John Stocker.

Hunfrey Hayford, goldsmith.

George Duke of Clarence Edwards brother, in the Tower of London, made his end in a Rundlet of Malice y.

Robert Harding, Robert Byfield.

Richard Gardener, Mercer.

A great dearth, and also a great death was in London, and diuers other partes of this Realme,

Thomas Ham, John VVard.

Sir Bartholmew Iames, Draper

This Thomas Ham Shrine, newly builded the great conduit in Cheape.

Thieves for robbing Saint Martins le grand in London, three were drawn to the tower hill and there hanged and burnt, other two were pressed to death.

Thomas Daniell, VWilliam Bacon.

John Browne, Mercer.

The Citizens of London lent the king five thousand markes, which was repaid againe the next yere following.

Roberts

Ann. reg. 17.

1477

T. Burdet beheaded.

Shrines.

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 18.

1478

Shrines.

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 19.

1479

Shrines.

Maioi.

Great Conduit.

Thieves hanged and burnt.

Ann. reg. 20.

1480

Shrines.

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 22.

1481

Shrines.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 22.
1481

Robert Tare, W. Wiking, Richard Chawy.
William Harior, Draper.

The Scottes began to stirre, against
whom the king sent the duke of Gloucester
& other, which returned without any no-
table battaile.

Shrines
Maior.

Ann. reg. 23.
Crepelgate
build.
1483

William White, John Mathewe.
Edmond Shawe, goldsmith.

This Edmond Shawe newly builded
Crepelgate of London from the founda-
tion, which gate in old time had bene a
prison, whereunto Citizens and other as
were arrested for debt and like trespasses,
were committed.

K. Edward
deceased.

King Edward making great provision
for warre into Fraunce, ended his life at
Westminster the ix. of April, Ann. 1483.
When he had reigned 22. yeares, one mo-
neth, and odde dayes, hee was buried at
Windsor. He left issue, Edward the fifth Prince
and Richard Duke of Yorke, and five
daughters: Elizabeth, that after was
Queene, Cecily, Anne, Katherine, and
Margaret.

Edward the first.



Ann. reg. 1.

Edward the first about the
age of thirtene yeares, be-
gan his reigne the ninth of
April, in the yeare 1272.
which Prince reigned small
space either in pleasure or libertie,
for his unnatural vnckle, Richard Duke of
Gloucester.

Gloucester, within three moneths deprived
him not only of his crowne, but also of his
life as was said. This Edward reigning
two moneths and ten dayes.

Richard Duke of
Gloucester.



Richard the third,
brother to Ed-
ward the fourth,
was proclaimed
king the 22. of
June, in the yeare
1483. Hee put to
death Anthony
Woodville, Earle
Rivers, Lord Ri-

Ann. reg. 1.

I. Rivers &
others exe-
cuted.

chard Gray the Queenes brother Sir
Thomas Mougham, & Sir Richard Gave
at Donfret, and William Lord Hall-
inges in the tower of London, all in
one day.

He was crowned at Westminster on the
7. day of July.

After this were taken for rebels against
the king, Robert Rafe Sergeant of Lon-
don, William Daye Pardoner, John
Smith groom of King Edwards kitchen
and Stephen Ireland wardroper in the
tower, with many other, who were char-
ged that they had sent writings into Bri-
taine to the Earle of Richmond, and of
Denbyshe,

Denbroke and also that they minded to have stolen out of the Tower prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were drawn from Chelteminster to the Tower hill, and there all forer beheaded.

Shrives.
Mayor.

Thomas Noland, William Martin.

Robert Bylinton, Haberdasher.

Duke of
Buckingham
conspired.

Stridge began betwene King Richard and the Duke of Buckingham, in so much that the duke conspired with divers noble men against him, intending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmond, as heire to the crowne, for which conspiracie the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Sarisbury.

Fire at Leaden hall.

1484.

Ann reg 2.
Shrives.
Mayor.
Threeshrives
and three
Mejors in
one yeare.

The xix. of December, was a great fire at Leaden Hal in London, where through was burnt much housing & all the stocks for gunnes and other like provision belonging to the Citie.

King Richard began the high Tower at Chelteminster.

Richard Chester, T. Britene, Ralph Aultry
Thomas Hill grocer, William Stocker
draper, John VVard Grocer.

This C. Hill builded the Conduit in Grace strete.

King Richard being lodged in the Citie of London, at the belarding sent for sundrie Alhermen and head comourts of the Citie, and in the night he had in certaine summes of money upon the same pledges, of the which persons, he had granted of some 100. li. some 100. marks.

some 40. li. or 50. marks, he assigned a chaplen named Chaterton, to deliver the pledges, after the value of the summes borrowed, where of was parcell, an helmet of King Edwards, with the garnishing of gold, stons and pearle, certaine Cups of gold, also garnished with stone and pearle, and the vii. Apostles of silver and gilt, garnishing of his chapel &c. For the which kindness shewed unto him by the Citizens, he gave unto the Chamber of London a flat Cup with a cover of gold, garnished with certaing kalasces, diamonds, & perls, the which was valued at an hundred marks, but the money by him thus borrowed, was never repayed by his daies, nor the pledges redeemed.

Collingborne esquire, was drawn from Collingborne Chelteminster, to the tower of London, & apprehended there on the hill hanged, beheaded & quartered.

Sir Roger Clifford knight, and one Fortescue, were drawn through London, and at Saint Martins le grand, Sir Roger would have broke from the Shrives & taken Sanctuary, but the Shrives took him againe and had him to the tower hell, where he was beheaded, & Fortescue had his pardon.

Henric earle of Richmond, Jasper earle of Denbroke his uncle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other knights & esquires with a small companie of Frenchmen, landed at Milford haven on the 6. of August whole comming when it was heard of in Wales.

1485
Anna reg. 3.

H. Earle of
Richmond
arrived.

Bataille at
Bosworth.

Males, diuers noble men with their
time, gathered to them in great number.
And then in rising ag ainst king Richard
at a village call'd Bosworth neere to Lei-
cester, he met with his enemies the 22. of
August, where betwene them was foughten
a sharpe bataille. in conclusion where-
of, king Richard with diuers others were
slaine, and Henrie obtained a noble victo-
rie, & immediately the Lord Stanley crow-
ned him king of England in the field with
the crowne which was taken off king Ri-
chard's head, Richard was buried in Gray
friars Church at Leicester, when he had
hidde the crowne two yeares and two
moneths.

Henrie Earle of Rich- mond.



Ann. reg. 1.

Henry the seventh,
borne in Denbroke
began his raigne the
xxii. of August, in the
yeare 1485. He was
a prince of marua-
lous wisdom, polli-
cie, iustice temperance
and grauntie, & notwithstanding many
great occasions of trouble and warre, he
kept his Realme in right good order, for
the which hee was greatly reuerenced of
forwarde patners.

On

On the xxii. of August, was a great fire
in Breadstreet of London, in the which
fire was burnt the Parson of St. Phil-
lips, and one other man in the Parso-
nage there.

The sweating sicknesse began the xxi.
of September, and continued to the end
of October. Of the which sicknesse a won-
derfull number died, and in London be-
sides other, died Thomas Willshar, in
whose place was chosen Ed. Stocker, who
likewise decaied about. senex daies after.
In which space departed other foure Al-
dermen, Thomas Ham, R. Rowson, T.
Dorland, and John Stocker, and their
was choisen Mayor John Colard, who
continued till the feast of Simon and
Iude.

John Tare, John Swan,
Sir Hugh Baice.

Shrieves.
Mayor.
Coronation.
Fifty yeomen
of the gard.

The xxv. of October king Henrie was
crowned at Westminster. He obtained a
number of choisen archers to giue daily at-
tendance on his parlon, whose he named
Peomen of the guard.

King Henry sent unto the Lord Mayor
of London, requiring him & his Citizens
of a prest of 6000. markes. And for the
the Mayor with his brethren & commons
granted two thousand pound, which prest
was repaid againe in the yeare next fol-
lowing.

Wheate was solde for three shil-
linges the bushell, and bay salt at the
like price.

1486
I came to the
King.
Ann. reg. 2.

Wheate and
bay salt at a
great price.

D

The

VWheat and
bay salt at a
great price.
Shrives.
Maioi.
K. Henric
married.

1487

Stoke field
by Francis
Louell.
Ann. reg. 3.

Prince Ar-
thur.
Shrives.
Maioi.

1488

Shrives.
Maioi.

The crosse in Cheap was new builded.
John Perciuall, Hugh Clopton.
Henric Collet Mercer.

John Perciuall being the Maior's car-
ner, was by Hugh White late Maior, cho-
sen Shriue of London for the yeare fol-
lowing.

The king married Elizabeth, the el-
dest daughter of Edward the fourth, by
which meanes the two families of Yorke
and Lancaster were united.

Francis Louell, and Humphrey Staf-
ford rebelled in the North: which com-
motion was quieted by the Duke of Bed-
ford, there was slaine John Earle of Lin-
colne, the Lord Louell, Martin Gwyer
and other there aboute foure thousand.
This battaile was fought nigh to a vil-
lage called Stoke. In the 21. of Septem-
ber Queene Elizabeth brought forth her
first sonne named Arthur.

John Fenkill, William Remington.

William Horne Salter.

King Henric coming to London, made
Ed. White Maior of London, and John
Perciuall alderman, Knights, betwixt
Hounsey and Isledon.

A preit for the king, in the Citie of
London of 4000. pound, and shortly af-
ter was another preit of 2000. pound,
which were both repayed againe the next
yeare.

William Ifacke, Ralph Tinley.

Robert Tate, Mercer.

A taske of the tenth penny of all mens
goods

goods and lands was graunted to king
Henric to aide the Duke of Brytaine a-
gainst the French king, through which
taske the commons of the North made an
insurrection, and slew the Earle of Nor-
thumberland, wherefore John Cham-
ber their captaine with other, were han-
ged at York.

William Capell, John Brooke.

William White. Draper.

Roger Shaulocke a Taylour, within
Ludgate of London, being a man of
great wealth, slewe himselfe, for whose
goodes was greates builnesse betweene
the Kings Amier, and the Shrives of
London.

H. Coote, R. Reuill, Hugh Pemberton.

John Mathew, Mercer.

King Henric required a beneuolence,
which was graunted toward his iourney
into France.

Henric the kings second sonne bozne at
Greenwich the xxi. of June.

The conduit in Grace street was begun
to be builded by the executors of Thomas
hill, late Maior. Cathart was solde at
London for twentie pence the bushell.

Thomas VWood, VWilliam Browne.

Hugh Clopton, Mercer.

This Hugh Clopton during his life a
bachelier, builded a stone bridge at Strat-
ford vpon Auon.

R. Henric tooke his voyage into France
with a great armie, to aide the Britons a-
gainst the French king.

D²

VWilliam

1489
Earle of
Northum-
berland
slaine.
Ann. reg. 5.

Shrives.
Maioi.

1490
Ann. reg. 6.

Shrives.
Maioi.

1491
Henric the
kings sonne
bozne.

Ann. reg. 7.
Conduit in
grace street.
Death of
corne.

Shrives.

Maioi.
Stone bridge
at Stratford
vpon Auon.

1492
Ann. reg. 8.

Shrines.
Maioir.

William Purchase William Welbecke.

William Martin Skinner.

King Henrie returned into England. Two Wardons were set on the Billie in Cornhill thre married dayes, for forgoing of false pardons, and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a Pilgim, he was sent to Newgate, where hee died, the other was driven out of London with shame enough.

A riot made vpon the Easterlings or Stilliard men by Mercers servants and other of the Citty of London, for the which many of them were sore punished.

Robert Fabian, Iohn VVinger.

Sir Ralph Aultrie Fishmonger.

This Ralph Aultrie roofed with timber, and covered with leade, the parish Church of Saint Martyn in the vintye, and also glazed the same Church, &c.

King Henry holding his royall feast of Christmas at Westminster on the twelue day sealed the Maioir of London Ralph Aultrie and his brethren the Aldermen and commoners after dinner he pubbed the Maioir knight, and caused him and his brethren to carrie and behold the Wiggings, and other disorders in the night following, shewed in the great hall hangged with arras and staged a long on both sides: which disports being ended, the king Queene, and Embassadors, and other States, being set at a table of stone, le.

knights

1493
Fray against
the Stilliard
men.
Shrines.
Maioir.

Henrie
feasteth the
Maioir of
London.

knights and Esquires serued le. dishes to the kinges melle, and as many to the Queene (neither fish, nor flesh) and the Maioir with 24. dishes to his melle of the same manner seruise, with sundrie wines, in most plesitions wife: finally the king and Queene being comieued into the palace, the Maioir with his company, in barges returned, and came to London, by the breake of the next day.

When it was sold at London at 6. d. the bushell, b. y salt for thre pence halfe pence, Sandwich salt for 6 pence the bushell, White Herring for nine shillings the barrell, red Herring at thre shillings the Cade, red sprats for pence the Cade, and Gascoine wine for six pound the tun.

Nicolas Alwine, Iohn VVarner.

Richard Chaurie, Salter.

Sir William Stanley was beheaded on tower hill.

White Herring being good were solde for thre shilling foure pence the barrell at London.

Deekin Calverke arrived at Deale in Kent, where when hee and his companie saw they coulde haue no comfort of the Countrie, they withdrew to their ships againe but the Maioir of Sandwich with certaine commons of the countrie, blockaded with the relique that were vpon the Land & tooke a line of them 169. persons, who were hanged in Kent, Essex, Suffex and Dorsette.

3

Thomas

1494
An. reg. 10
Salt and
wheat at
low price.
VVine
cheape.
Shrines.
Maioir.

1495
Peckin
VVarbecke.

Ann. reg. 12.

Shrives.
Maioꝛ,

Thomas Kneifworth, Henrie Somer.
ſir Henrie Collet, Mercer.

The xvi. of November was holden the Mercants feaſt at the Biſhops place of Wy in Holborne, where dined the King, Queene, and all the chiefe Lords of England.

In Aprill was concluded an amitie and entercountie betweene this land and the countie of Flaunders, &c. The Scots entred England by the ſetting on of Perkin Warbecke, and did much harme.

1496
Entercountie.
Ann. reg. 12.

Shrives.
Maioꝛ.
S. Anthonies
in London,

John Shaw, Richard Haddon.
ſir John Tate Mercer.

This John Tate newly builded and enlarged S. Anthonies Church in London, a Colledge of a goodly foundation, with a free Schoole, and certaine almes houſes for poore men.

A loane to
the King.

Sir Reynald Bray with other of the kings counſell, declared to the Mayor of London, that the king delivereth to borrow of the Citizens 10000. li. The Mayor desired repytle till the fifth day following: at which time was aſſembled at the Guild hall, the common counſell, and thither came the forenamed ſir Reynald Bray, with other of the kings counſell, at which day with great ſubmiſſion & prayer made vnto them to be good meanes for the title vnto the kings Grace, the commons laſtly granted to lend vnto the king 4000. li. which of his grace was well and thankfully accepted and truly repayed.

By meanes of a Paiament that was granted to the king, a commoſſion was made by the commons of Cornwall, which vnder the leading of James Lord Audley with Michaella Blacke ſmith, another, came to Blackheath where the king met with them, diſcomfited and tooke their captalnes, there was ſlaue of the rebels about 300. and taken about 1500.

1497
Blackheath
field.

The Lord Audley was beheaded on the tower hill, the Blackſmith and ſlamocke were hanged, headed, and quartered at Tborne.

The king ſent an armie into Scotland, vnder the Earle of Surrey, and the Lord Penell, which made ſharpe warre vpon the Scots. In Bedfordſhire at the towne of Saint Medes, ſell Hailſtones xviii. ynches about. Perkin Warbecke landed in Cornewall, went to Bodman, where being accompanied with three or foure thouſand men, hee proclaimed himſelfe king Richard the fourth, ſecond ſonne to Edward the fourth, from thence he went to Exeter, and beſieged it, which citie was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of the rebels being ſlaue, they withdrew them to Taunton, from whence Perkin fled to Newdley, where he tooke ſanctuarie, and was after taken and pardoned his life.

Hailſtones
xviii. ynches

Ann. reg. 13.
Perkin beſieged Exceſter.

Bircholnew Rede, Thomas Windoyght.
William Purchas, Mercer.

Perkin Warbecke was conueyed vpon
hoſte

Shrives.
Maioꝛ.

Perkin
brought to
London.

horse backe through Cheape and Come-
hill vnto the tower of London, and from
thence back againe through Sandwicke
street to Chelteminster wits much wonde-
ring.

All the Gardens in moorefield, which
had continued time out of minde, were dis-
teoped, and of them was made a plaine field
for archers to shote in.

Thomas Bradburie, Stephen Jennings.

Sir Iohn Percinail taylor.

A Shoemakers sonne was hanged at
Saint Thomas Mattinges for naming
himselfe to be Edward Earle of Clar-
wicke, sonne to George Duke of Clarence,
whiche Edward Earle of Clarkswicke was
then kept secret prisoner in the Tower of
London.

Salcove wine was sold at London.
for 40. s. the tunne.

A quarter of wheate 4. s. and bate salt
4. d. the bushell.

James Willford, Richard Brond.

Nicholas Alwine, Mercer.

Perken Calwercke and John a Water
were executed at Tyborne.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of Clar-
wicke, sonne to George Duke of Clarence
was beheaded at Tower hill. Shortly af-
ter Blawet and Allwood were hanged at
Tyburne.

Iohn Hawes, VWilliam Stede.

VWilliam Remington, Fishmonger.

The King builded new his Maior at
Sheene and named it Richmond. He also
new

new builded Baynards castell in London
and repaired Greenwich.

Laurence Ailmer, Henry Hide.

Iohn Shaw Goldenich.

The Maior caused his breathren the
Aldermen to ride from the guildhall vnto
the water side, when he went to Cheltemin-
ster to be presested in the Exchequere.
He kept his feast in the Guildhall, where
as before the Maiors seales had bene
kept in the Maiors house, or in the Bro-
cers or Taylors hal. He afterwards caused
the Archhous and other houses of office
to be builded at the guildhall, where since
the seales hath bene usually kept. This
Maior euery after none held a court, and
called before him matters and redressed
them without expence of money; he was a
man of sharpe witte, and bold spirit, by
reason of the fauour he stood in with the
king, Queene, and other estates; in so
much that he was twome one of the kings
counsell.

The 11. of nouember Prince Ar-
thur was married in Saint Dunles
Church at London, vnto Katherine daugh-
ter to Ferdinando King of Spaine, which
Arthur, the second of Aprill deceased at
Ludlowe, and was buried at Gloz-
cester.

The twentieth fine of January at Dunles
crosse was published the assurance of
James King of Scots and of the Ladie
Margaret eldest daughter to king Henry
of England, in reioyning whereof Te-
Deum

Shrives.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 17.

Maiors feast
in the Guild-
hall.

Prince Ar-
thur married:
1502

James king
of Scottes &
margarat, the
Kingsdaugh-
ter of Eng-
land assured,

1493
Ann. reg. 14.
Shrives.
Maior.
Fined Earle
of warwicke

1499
Ann. reg. 15.
VVine, salte,
and Wheat
cheape.
Shrives.
Maior.

The Earle of
VVarwicke
beheaded.

1500
Ann. reg. 16
Shrives.
Maior.

1501

Deum, leas sung, bonfires made through the citie, and at 12. of the bonfires were set 12. hogheads of Salcoine wine to be drunke of all men freely.

The dyke called Turmull brooke, and all the course of Fleete dyke, and other, were so scowred downe to the Thames, that boates, and fish, and sewell, were rowed up to Oldborne bridge as they had of olde time bene accustomed.

Henrie Cable, Nicholas Nimms.

Bartholmew Rede, Goldsmith.

The Chappell of our Ladie at Cheltestminster, and a Laurene nere adioynung, were pulled downe, in which place a most beautifull Chappell is bulded by king Henrie the seuenth.

Elizabeth Queene of England died in childbed, & was buried at Cheltestminster.

King Henrie the seuenth being himselfe a brother of the taylors, and linen armorers in London, as diners his predecessors kings before him had bene: (to wit Richard the third, Edward the fourth, Henry the first, Henrie the fifth, Henrie the fourth, and Richard the second. Also Dukes xi. Charles xviii. & Lords xlv.) He now gaue them by this great charter the title of marchant taylors as a name of worship to indure for ever.

The eight of August James the fourth king of Scots married Margaret, the eldest daughter to Henrie the seuenth at Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, R. Waters, T. Granger.
Sir

Dikes of London cleaned.
Ann. reg. 18.

Shrives.
Maioir.
Kings chappell at Westminster.

Queene Elizabeth died.
Kings of England brethren to the marchant taylors.

Ann. reg. 19.

Shrives.

Sir William Capell, Draper.

The 21. of Nouember at night a perillous fire began vpon London bridge nere S. Magnus church, where fire tenements were burnt. The 7. of February certain houses more consumed with fire against S. Dunstons Church in Thames street. The 29. of January began a Parliament at Cheltestminster, Edmond Dudley was speaker for the comons, wherein was granted to the king, of lands. vi. d. in the pound and of goods, valued ten marks, vi. d. and so upwards, which in all arole to the quantitie of a fifteene.

The 27. of March an house was burnt against S. Martins le grand in London. A new coppe was ordained, that is to say, groat, and halfe groat, which bare but halfe faces, and some greater of the value xii. d. were copped.

Roger Acheley, William Browne.

John VVinger, Grocer.

The prisoners of the marshalsey in Southwarke brake out, and many of them being shortly after taken, were put to execution, especially those that had liues for felonie.

Richard Shore, Roger Groue.

Thomas Kneisworth, Fishmonger.

This Thomas Kneisworth bulded the Conduit at Bishops gate, he gaue to the Fishmongers certaine tenements for the which they be bound to find 4. schollers at Oxford, & at Calusdgc, euery of the 4. l. the yere, also to giue to xii. aged poore people of their coppy, to euery of them a winter garment

Maioir.

An aide to the king.

1504

Ann. reg. 20.

A new coine.
Ann. reg. 20.
Shrives.

Maioirs
Prisoners
broke out.

1505
Ann. reg. 21.
Shrives.

Maioir.
Conduit at Bishops gate.

Deum, was sung, bonfires made through the citie, and at 12. of the bonfires were set 12. hogheads of Colcoine wine to be drunke of all men freely.

The dyke called Turnmill brooke, and all the coule of Fleete dyke, and other, were so scowped downe to the Thames, that boates, and fish, and fewell, wer rowled by to Oldborne bridge as they had of olde tyme beene accustomed.

Henrie Cable, Nicholas Nimms.

Bartholmew Rede, Goldsmith.

The Chappell of our Ladie at Celestminster, and a Tavernereere adioyning, were puld downe. In which place a most beautifull Chappell is bulded by king Henrie the seventh.

Elizabeth Queene of England died in childbed, & was buried at Celestminster.

King Henrie the seventh being himselfe a brother of the taylors, and linen armorers in London, as diuers his predecessors kings before him had beene: (to wit Richard the third, Edward the fourth, Henry the sixt, Henrie the sixth, Henrie the fourth, and Richard the second. Also Dukes xi. Charles xviii. & Lords xlv.) He now gaue them by this great charter the title of marchanttaylors as a name of worship to indure for ever.

The eight of August James the fourth king of Scots married Margaret, the eldest daughter to Henrie the seventh at Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, R. Watters, T. Granger.

Sir

Dikes of London cleaned.
Ann reg. 18.

Shrines.
Maioi.
Kings chappell at Westminster.

Queere Elizabeth died.
Kings of England threaten to the marchant taylors.

Ann. reg. 19.

Shrines.

Sir William Capell, Draper.

The 21. of November at night a verelous fire began vpon London bridge neere S. Magnus church, where five tenements were burnt. The 7. of February certain houses more consumed with fire against S. Butolphs Church in Thames street. The 29. of January began a Parliament at Celestminster, Edmond Dudley was speaker for the comons, wherein was granted to the king, of lands. vi. d. in the pound and of goods, valued ten marks, vi. d. and so upwards, which in all arole to the quantitie of a fiftene.

The 27. of March an house was burnt against S. Martins le grand in London. And to coyne was ordained, that is to say, groat, and halfe groat, which bare but halfe faces, and some greater of the value xii. d. were coyned.

Roger Acheley, William Browne.

John VVinger, Grocer.

The prisoners of the marshalsey in Southwarke brake out, and many of them being shortly after taken, were put to execution, especially those that had liue for felonye.

Richard Shore, Roger Grove.

Thomas Kneilworth, Fishmonger.

This Thomas Kneilworth bulded the Conduit at Bishops gate, he gaue to the Fishmongers certaine tenements for the which they be bound to find 4. schollers at Oxfo: & at Calyodge, euery of the 4. l. the yere, also to giue to xii. aged poore people of their copany, to euery of them a winter garment

Maioi.

An aide to the king.

1504

An. reg. 20.

A new coine.
Ann. reg. 20.
Shrines.

Maiois
Prisoners
broke out.

1505

Ann reg. 21.
Shrines.

Maioi.
Conduit at Bishops gate.

garments for ever. Also to give the prisoners of Ludgate, & Newgate, every yeare forty shillings, &c.

King of Ca.
Aile landed.

1506
Ann. reg. 22.
Shrines.

Philip king of Castile & his wife were weather driven into England, as they were passing toward Spaine, who were honorably received by the Earle of Arundell.

William Copinger, Thomas Johnson.

These shrines being presented before the barons of the Exchequer, only William Copinger was admitted and sworn, but Thomas Johnson was put back, til they knew further of the kings pleasure. On the tenth of October, a commandment was brought from the king to the Lord Mayor, that he should cause an election to be made for a new Shrine, at which day, came into the Guildhall Master Edmund Dudley the kings president, and there shewed the kings letters, that the commons should name for the kings pleasure, William Fitz William merchant Tayler, and Alderman, Shrine for the yeare ensuing, which with much difficulty at length was graced. This W. Fitz William for the kings gracious favour to bee Shrine this yeare, gave to the King 100. li. in readie monie, and he was afterward of the counsell to Henry the eighth.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer was also Mayor by the Kings commandment.

Sir Richard Haddon, Mercer.

Shrines an 1
Mayor of London
chosen
by the kings
commande
ment.

Maiores

About

About Christmas was a Bakers house in Marwicke Lane burnt, with Fire in war- the mitris of the house and two women wicke line. servants.

1506

Ann. reg. 23.

In Lent the king delivered all prisoners in London, which lay for xl. s. or vnder.

William Butler, John Kerkeby.

Shrines.

Mayor.

William Brown Mercer.

Eltho deceased the 22. of march, and forthwith sir Laurence Kilmer Mercer was elected and sworn, hee tooke his othe at the Tower and kept noe feast.

1508

Ann. reg. 24.

This yeare sir William Caple was commanded to warde by Crompton and Dudley, put in lute by the king for things by him done in his mayoraltye, for that (he was charged) false money had come to his sight, and had not done due punishment vpon the parte that to him was accused to be the coyner of it: but were this true or not, for that he would fall to no agreement, he was by Darby & Symtan and other of their company, whereof there was a lute bound to the girdles of Dudley and Crompton indicted, and after by Dudley put in prison, some while in the countet, some time in the shrines house by the al. Butler was Shrine, and then delivered vnto W. Hadden, and for so much as he would not agree to pay vnto the king 1000. li. was commanded to the Tower where he lay till at length he was let goe free.

Also

Also T. Knechtworth that had bene ma-
lor, and his sherifes R. Shore, and Ro-
ger Gronc, were sent to the Kings bench,
vnder the custodie of sir T. Wandon,
till they were put to their fine of 1000.
pound.

Norwich
burned.

The citie of Dorchester was soze perished
and neere consumed with fire, for (as some
haue witten) there was more then 160.
households consumed, with most part of
their goods.

Stephen Gennings, Maior, Marchant taylour,
by the kings letters for his election.

This Stephen Gennings founded a free
Grammer schoole at Collesheym Hampton
in Staffordshire, &c.

1509
Hospitall of
the Sauoy.

This yeare was finished the goodly
hospitall of the Sauoy neere vnto Cha-
rity crofte, which was a notable founda-
tion for the poore, done by king Henrie
the seuenth, vnto the which he purchased
lands, for the relieuing one hundred poore
people. More by Indenture septipartite,
dated the 19. yeare of his reigne, he esta-
blished three Monks, Doctors, or Ba-
chylers of Diuinitie to sing, and to preach
in Westminster Church diuers feastes,
and euery Sunday for euer. An annu-
tie yearly 20. pound to be distributed
to the poore, by two pence the peece, to
13. poore men, and three poore women
founded by him in an almes house for the
same poore men and women, provided in
the said monasterie 12. pence the yeare.
Also a weekly obit, and as each of them
to

Sermons
founded.

to giue to 140. poore people each one
pennie. Eight brethren cornerles, to be
found meat, drinke, cloathing, and lod-
ging, for euer. Thre scholers to be kept
at the Vniuersitie 10. pound the yeare to
each for euer. The 13. poore men, one to
be a priest, aged 45. yeares, a good Gra-
mmarian, the other 12. to be aged 50. yeares,
euery Saturday the priest to receiue of
of the Abot or Prior foure pence the day,
and each other two pence halfe penie the
day for euer, for their sustenance, and eu-
ry yeare to each one a gowne, and a hood
readie made, and to thre women to dresse
their meate, and keepe them in their sick-
nelle, each to haue euery Saturday 16.
pence, and euery yeare a gowne readie
made: more to the 13. poore men yearly
foure score quarters of coales, and 1000.
of good saggors to the vse of their hall,
and kitchine of their mansion. A discreet
monke to be ouerleer to them to haue 40.
shillings the yeare, &c. And to this each
Abot and Prior to be sworn.

King Henrie died at Richmond the
22. of Aprill, when he had reigned 23.
yeares, and eight monethes, and was bu-
ried at Westminster in the new Chappell
which he caused to be builded. He left
issue, Henrie Prince of Wales which suc-
ceeded in the kingdome, Ladie Mar-
garet Quene of Scots, and Ladie Mary
promised to Charles king of Castile.

Henrie the
seauenth d-
ceased.

Henrie

Henrie the eight.

Anno. reg. 1.
The King
married and
crowned.



Henry the eight at the age
of viiii. yeres beganne
his raigne the xxii. of A-
prill, An. 1509. Of per-
sonage hee was tall and
mightie, in wit and maner
very excellent. The iii. of

June he married Kathe in his first
wife, who had bene late the wife of prince
Arthur deceased. On Midsummer day the
king and Queene were crowned at West-
minster.

George Monck, John Ducket.

Thomas Bradburie meicer. The 28. of
October.

Sir William Capell, Draper. The 12. of
Januarye.

1510
Fyson and
Dudley exe-
cuted.
Ann. reg. 2.
Tree of com-
mon welth a
booke giuen
to the Earle
of Leicester
and to his
sonne Robert
since the
death of his
father.

Sir Richard Fyson, Knight, and Ed-
mond Dudley Esquier who had bene
great counsellours to Henry the seventh,
were beheaded on the tower hill, the xviij.
of August. This Edmond Dudley in the
of his imprisonment, compiled a notable
booke intitled, the tree of common welth,
which booke comming to my hand, I
gaue a copie thereof, to Robert Dudley
late Earle of Leicester, At whose request
and earnest perswasion, I then collec-
ted my summarie of the cronicles, and de-
dicated the same, with the increase there-
of from time to time, to his honour. In
reward

reward whereof, I altogether had his
thankes, and commendation, but neuer
otherwaies to the value of a penie, what-
soeuer hath bene reported.

John Milborne, John Rest.

Henry Kebell, Grocer.

This Henrie Kebell builded Aldmarie
Church in London, and did many other
works of charitie in his life.

Henry the kings first sonne was borne
on new yeares Day, but died on Saint
Mathewes Day next following.

Nicholas Shelton, Thomas Mirlin.

Roger Acheley Draper.

The nauies of England and Fraunce
meeting at Bixtane Bay, fought a cruell
battaille, in which the regent of England,
and a Caricke of Fraunce being grapple-
led together were burned, and their cap-
tains with their men all drowned, the En-
glish Captaine was Sir Thomas Knevet,
who had with him seven hundred men. In
the French Caricke, was Sir Piers Woz-
gan with xi hundred men.

John Collet Deane of Baules, erected
one free schoole in Baules Churchyard,
in the yeare 1512. for poore mens children
to be taught free, &c.

Robert Holdemes, Robert Fenrother.

William Copinger Fishmonger.

Sir Richard Haddon, Meicer.

The steeple and the lanterne on Bow
Church in Cheape was this yeare fi-
nished.

In June the king with a great armie.

15

In

Shrines.
Maior.

1511
Ann. reg. 3.
Shrines.
Maior.

1510
Ann. reg. 4.

Shrines.
Maior.

Now Reepie
builded.

1513

1513
Ann. reg. 5.
Turwin and
Turney won
Scots field at
Bramston
called the
den field.

went into Fraunce, and there conquered Turwin the xxi. of August, & tooke the Citie of Turney by appointment the xxii. of September.

In this time James king of Scots invaded this land with a mightie armie, but by the diligence of the Queene, with the policie and manhoode of the Earle of Surrey, the kings Lieutenant, he was himselfe slaine at Bramston, with three Bishops, three Abbots, xii. Barres, xviii. Lords, besides knights and gentlemen, and xviii. thousand Scots, and all the ordinance and stiffe taken the ix. of September.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

John Dawes, Iohn Bridges, Roger Basford, William Brown mercer, Iohn Tate, mercer.

1514
Ann. reg. 6.

The senenth of August a peace was proclaimed betwene the king of England and Fraunce burying their lines.

Hedges plucked vp, and ditched filled.

All the hedges within one mile of London euery way, were pulled downe, and the ditches filled up for a morning, by a number of young men citizens of London, because those inclosures had bene hinderance to their sheppling.

In October a marriage was made betwene Lewes the xii. king of France, and lady Mary the kings siter of England.

James Yartord, Iohn Monday,

George Moare, Draper.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

This George Moare repayed the Parish Church of Cretcham-stowe in the countie of Essex, and founded there an almes house for poore men and women

men, and a free schoole for children.

Richard Hunne a Marchant Taylour of St. Margarets parish in Wigmore-street, who had been put in the Lowlands tower about the end of October, was now the fifth of December, found hanged in the said tower, and after burned in Smith-field.

On Newyears euen died the French king Lewes the xii. And the ninth of April a new peace was concluded between the king of England and Fraunces the new king of France.

In the moneth of May Charles Duke of Suffolke, wedded the Ladie Marie the kings siter, late Queene of France.

Henry Worley, Richard Gray, W. Bayly.

William Butler, Grocer.

Ladie Marie king Henries daughter was burned at Greenwich on the xi. of February.

Margaret Queene of Scots king Henries eldest siter, who had after the death of her first husband (James king of Scots slaine at Bramston) married Archibald Douglass Earle of Angoulesme, fled into England, & lay at Wyndesore, where she was deliuered of a Child called Margaret.

Thomas Selmer, Iohn Thurston.

Iohn Rest, Grocer.

The Chaires was hosen, that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster and Lambeth.

102

On

Richard Hunne hanged.

1515

Ann. reg. 7.

Duke of Suffolke married.

Shrieues.

Maioir.

Ladie Marie the kings daughter.

1516

Ann. reg. 8.

Queene of Scots fled.

Shrieues.

Maioir.

Great frost.

1517

Ann. reg. 9.

Emil May
day.

On May even was an insurrection of young persons and apprentices of London against Aliens, of the which divers were hanged, with their captain John Lincolne a broker, the residue of the number of 400. men, and xi. women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their skirts, came to westminster hall with halters about their neckes, and were pardoned.

Queene of
Scots retur-
ned.
Shrines.
Maior.

Margaret Queene of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Carle of Angland her husband.

Thomas Baldry, Ralph Simon.
sir Thomas Exmew, Gouldsmith.

1518
Sweating
sicknes.

Many died in England of the sweating sicknes, and especially about London, wherefore Crinite Terme was one day at Oxford, and then adourned to Westminster.

Ann.reg. 10.

The Citty of Turney was delivered to the French king.

Shrines.
Maior.

John Allyn, James Spencer.
Thomas Minsie, Skinner.

1519
Ann.reg. 11:

The Carle of Surrey was sent into Ireland as Deputie there, and the Earle of Kildare was discharged of that office.

Cardinall
Campaus.

In Iulye Cardinall Campaus, came into England from the Pope, to exhort king Henric to make warres on the Turkes.

Shrines.
Maior.

John wilkinson, Nicholas Partridge.
Sir Iames Yarford, Mercer.

1520

As king Henric was at Canterbury

with the Queene in readines to haue passed the Sea, he heard of the Emperour Charles comming, with whom he met at Douer, and accompanied him to Calcutburke, where after the Emperour had saluted the Queene his aunt, he tooke shipping into Flaunders. The last day of May, king Henric passed ouer to Calais, and met with Francis the french King, at the campe betweene Arde and Guines, where was many great triumphs & goodly sights. Immediately after he met with the Emperour, with whom he went to Grauelin, & the Emperour returned with him to Calais, where he had great cheere.

John Skenington, Iohn Kyeme.

At Iohn Burges, Draper.

The 27. of May was Edward Duke of Buckingham beheaded. King Henric wrote a booke against Luther, and therefore the Bishop of Rome named him defender of the faith.

Iohn Britaine, Thomas Pergetter.

At Iohn Milborne Draper.

This sir Iohn Bilborne buiased certayne Almes houses adioyning to the Crowched friers church in London, wherein he placed xlii. aged poore people.

The vi. of March the French king attached all Englishmens goods. Also all Frenchmens bodiees and goods were attached at London.

Charles the v. Emperour came into England, and was honourably receiued into London by the Maior, Aldermen

1520
Ann.reg. 12.
King Henric
went to Calais.

Shrines.
Maior.

1521
Ann.reg. 13.
Duke of
Buckingham
beheaded.

Shrines.
Maior.

Almes houses by the
Crowched
Friers.
French men
attached.

1522
Ann.reg. 14.
The Empe-
rour came
to London.

and comfions of the citie the first of June, the king accompayning him, from thence he went to Windsor and late in the Stall of the Garter. After great feasts, iusts, and honourable entertainment, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spaine.

During this time the Earle of Surrey Lord Admirall, burnt Boies in Bytane not long after entered Picardie, and burnt diuers towines and Castles.

John Rudstone, Iohn Champneis.

Sir Iohn Munday, Goldsmith.

The Lord Rosse, and Lord Dacres of the North burned the towne of Kelso in Scotland, with foure score villages; and on the way built towers of stone.

The Emperour Charles, king Henry, and Ferdinando Duke of Austreich, the Pope, the Citie of Venice, and diuers others in Italie were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turkes besieged the Ile of Rhodes, and on Christmas day tooke it, to the rebuke of all christendome.

The Earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scotland, dispoyled the country from the East marches to the West.

A Parliament at the Blakke Friers in London, wherein was granted a great Subsidie.

Christerne king of Denmarke and his Queene arrived at Dover the 22 of June, came to London, and were lodged in the Bishop of Bathes place. The Duke of

Shrives.
Maioi.

The Turkes
tooke the
Rhodes.

1523

Parliament
at the Blakke
Friers.

Ann. reg. 15.
The king of
Denmarke
arrived.

of Suffolke was sent into France with an armie of 10000. men, who passing the water of Some without battaile, tooke diuers towines and castles.

Michael English, Nicholas Iennings.

Sir Thomas Baldry, Mercer.

In December at the citie of Conentrie Francis Philp, Christopher Dickerings, and Anthonie Wainyle intended to haue taken the kings treasure of his subsidie, as the same came towards London, therewith to haue raised men, and to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, and then to haue made battaile against the king, for the which they were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne the other of their conspiracie were executed at Conentrie.

Ralph Dormer, William Roch.

Sir William Bayly, Draper.

The ix. of March was great triumph made in England, for the taking of the French king before the citie of Paute.

Cardinall Wolsey obtained licence of the Pope to suppress certaine small Priories, to the intent to erect two Colledges at Oxford, and at Ipswich. The tower of Greenwich was builded.

A truce betweene England & France.

Iohn Cauntoun, Christopher Askew.

Sir Iohn Allen, Mercer.

The xi. of Februarie, foure merchants of the Stilliard did penance at Paules, and Doctor Barnes bare a faggot.

B 4

The

Shrives.
Maioi.

Conspiracie
at Conentrie.

1524

Ann. reg. 16.

Shrives.
Maioi.

1525

Priories
suppressed.

Ann. reg. 17.

Greenwich
tower.

Shrives.
Maioi.

1526

Ann. reg. 18.

The first of September was proclamation for gold, the French crowne iii. shillings vi. d. The Angell vii. s. vi. d. The rypall xi. s. iii. d. &c.

Shrivers.

Maioz.

1527

Ann. reg. 19

Stenen Pecocke, Micholas Lambert.

Sir Thomas Seymer, Mercer.

In November, December, and January fell such rain, that therof ensued great floods, which destroyed corne fields, pasture, and beasts. Then was it dre till the xii. of Appill, and from that time it rained everie day and night, till the third of June.

Scarcitie of bread.

Such scarcitie of bread was at London, and all England, that many died for default thereof.

The bread carts coming from Stratford towards London, were met at the Miles end by the Citizens, so that the Maioz and Shriues were forced to goe and rescue the same, & to see them brought to the markets appointed. Wheat was then at xv. shillings the quarter. Shortly after the Marchants of the Strizard brought from Danke, such store of wheat and rie, that it was better cheape at London than in any other part of the Realme.

John Hardie, William Hollis.

Sir James Spencer, Vintner.

A French Craer of 30. tunne being manned with 38. French men, and a Flemish Craer of 27. tunne, and 24. Flemings, meeting at Wargate, the one chased the other along the river of Thames

Shrivers.

Maioz.

1528

An. reg. 20.
A ship chased,

to the tower wharfe of London, where Sir Edmond Wallingham Lieutenant of the tower stayed them, and tooke both their captaines and men.

The xvii. of June, the Terme was adjourned till Michaelmas, because of the sweating sickness that then reigned, and there was no such watch in London at Midsummer, as before had bene accustomed.

Sweating sickness.

Ralph Warren, John Long.

Sir John Rudstone, Draper.

In April, May, June, and July, Cardinal Campalus, with Cardinal Wolsey, late at the Blacke Friers in London, where before them was brought in question the Kings marriage with Queene Katherine, as to be unlawfull: but they long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, which delay King Henric tooke verie displeasantly.

Cardinal Campalus departed towards Rome, and shortly after Cardinal Wolsey was discharged of the Chancellorship, and the King seized all his goods with his Pallace at Westminster, called Poike place, into his hands.

Sir Thomas Moore was made Chancellor of England.

Michael Dormer, Walter Champion.

Sir Ralph Dormer, Mercer.

William Tyndall translated the new Testament into English, and printed the same beyond the Seas.

A peace was agreed between King

Shrivers.

Maioz.

1529

Ann. reg. 23.
Cardinal Wolley.Sir Thomas Moore made Chancellor.
Shrivers.

Maioz.

New Testament printed.

Henry of England, the Emperoz, the French king, the king of Boheme, and Hungarie.

Parliament
at blacke
Friars.

In the moneth of October, the King came to the Blacke Friers, and beganne there a Parliament.

The xiii. of Januarie a great fire was in the Citie of London.

The xvi. of May, a man was hanged in chaines in Smithburie field, for murdering doctor Miles vicar of S. Wides.

1530
Ann. reg. 2. 2.

King Henry commaunded the Bishops to call in Windaes translation of the new Testament, & to see another truly translated to be set forth.

Suit to the
court of
Rome for-
bidden.

King Henry upon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorcement, caused proclamation to be made, forbidding all his subjects to purchase any thing from the court of Rome.

Pest in Lon-
don.

The plague of pest being hot in the citie of London, blew crosses, called per signum Tau, were commaunded to be set ouer the doores of houses infected.

It was proclaimed that no Calcoine wine should be retailed aboue 8. d. the gallon. Also that calves calued betwixt the first of Januarie, and the first of May should not be killed, but reared up, &c.

Shrives.
Maiors
Cardinall
Wolsey died.

William Dancy, Richard Choping.

Sir Thomas Pargetor Salter.

The Cardinall being comit of a premonition, was arreited by the earle of Northumberland, deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsburie, and brought to Leicester Abbey

Abbey, where he deceased the 29. of November and was there buried.

The whole cleargie of England being induged to be in the premonition, in their conuocation concluded a submission, wherein they called the King Supreme head of the Church of England, and were contented to giue the king 100000. li. to pardon their offence.

Cleargie in
the premon-
ition.
King Henry
supream
head.

Richard Rife a cooke was boyled in Smithfield for poisoning diuers persons at the Bishop of Rochesters place.

1531
A cooke
boyled.
Ann. reg. 2. 3.

The xi. of Apill seauen men with their horses and a ferriant, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Wilney was burned at Dor-
wich.

Thomas Bil-
ney burnot.
Shrives.
Maior.

Richard Gressam, Edward Aleam.

Sir Nicholas Lambert, Grocer.

In the moneth of November, a Ser-
geants feast was held at the house in
Holborne, looke more my Suruey.

The 25. of May was taken betwene
London and Greenwich two great fishes,
called Hoylepooles.

1532
An. reg. 2. 4.
Monstrous
fishes.

The oath which the cleargie had vsed
to make to the bishop of Rome was made
void by Statute, and a new oath confir-
med, wherein they confessed the king to be
supreme head.

The cleargie
sworne.
Sir T. Moore
discharged.
T. Audley
L. Chanc-
cellor.

Sir Thomas Moore after suit made
was discharged of the Chanceryship.

Tho. Audley knight, made Lord Chan-
celor. Five men were hanged & quartered
at tower hill for coynning and clipping.

Coyners ex-
ecuted.
Christ-
church
suppressed.

The

The King suppressed the Priory of Christchurch in London, and gave the Church, place, and lands to Sir Thomas Audley.

The 10 of August William Warham Archbishoppe of Canterbury deceased. The king repaired the Tower of London. Ladie Anne Bullen was made Marchioness of Derbyshyre. King Henric went to Calles, and so to Bolleyn, where he met with the French king.

R. Ramold, N. Pichon, I. Martin.

Sir Steven Pecocke Haberdasher.

The 12. of April being easter even, the Ladie Anne Bullen, who had beene privately married to King Henric, was proclaimed Queene of England, and on the Thursday with solemnitie, crowned at Westminster. The fifth of July Queene Katherine was proclaimed Prince Arthurs widow. It was enacted that Butchers should sell the Beefe and Mutton by waight, beefe for an halfe pence the pound, and mutton at three farthings, at that time fat Oxen were solde for xxv. s. viii. the peece, fat weathers for three shillings foure pence the peece, fat Calves the like price, a fat Lambe for twelue pence. The Butchers of London solde penie peeces of Beefe for the reliefe of the poore, euerie peece two pound and a halfe sometime three pound for a peece and thirtene, sometime 14. of thole peeces for 12. d. mutton 8. d. the quarter, & an hundred waight of beefe for foure shillings 8. d.

The

Tower of London repaired.

Shrines. Maior.

1533

Ann. reg. 15. Queen Anne crowned. Prince Arthurs widow Beefe and mutton sold by waight.

The 7. of September betwene the houre of 3 & 4 at the clocke in the after noone was the Lady Elizabeth, daughter to King Henric, borne at Greenwich, & there christened in the Friars Church.

William Forman, Thomas Kelson.

Sir Christopher Aken, Draper.

A great fish was taken at Blackewall, whiche was brought to Westminster to the king.

The first of April Wolfe and his wife were hanged on two gibets in Lambeth marsh, for murdering two Marchant strangers.

The 20. of April Elizabeth Barton a Nunne, professed at Saint Sepulchres in Canterbury. Edward Bocking, and John Dering, two Monkes of Chilles Church in Canterbury, Hugh Richwarden of the Friars obseruantes in Canterbury, & Richard Rille of the same house. Richard Maister, Parson of Aldington in Kent, and Henric Gold Dittell, were drawn from the tower of London to tyborne, and there hanged, and headed, &c. for sundrie conspiracies in the matter of diuorcie betwene the kings maistie and Queene Katherine. All the priestes through England called to be sworn to the king and Queene Anne & their heirs, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, and all men through England were sworn in their shires & townes where they dwelled for to refuse thereof John Fisher bishop of Rochester, Sir Thomas More, late Lord Chancellor

Ladie Elizabeth borne.

Shrines. Maior.

1534

Wolfe & his wife hanged.

The holy maid of Kent

Oath to King Henric and Queen Anne.

Chawicelloz were sent to the tower of London, divers other priests religious and lay men were sent to other prisons.

Ann reg 26.

Fire in Bread Street.

Lord Dacres arraigned.

The 15. day of May was a great fire at Salters hall in Breadstreet.

The 11. day of July, Lord Dacres of the North was arraigned at Chelmsminster of high treason, where he so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame he was found not guilty.

Frier houses suppressed.

The 11. of August, was all the places of the oblernate Friers, as Greenwich Canterbury, Richmond, Newark, and Newcastle put downe.

Fire at Temple Barre.

The kings stables burnt.

Shrives.

Maioir.

The Popes authoritie.

abrogated.

The 14. of August was a great fire at Temple Barre. The 16. of August, was burned the kings stables at charing crosse, wherein was burned many great horses and great store of hay.

Nicholas Lueson, William Denham.

Sir John Champnes, Skinner.

In a Parliament at Chelmsminster, the Pope with all his authoritie was banished this Realme, the king to be reputed and taken as supreme head of the Church of England, having full authoritie to reforme all errors, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first fruites and tenthes of all spirituall dignities and promotions were granted the king, with a subsidie of the tithie of twelue pence in the pound.

First fruites & tenthes.

1535

Ann. reg. 27.

Charter housemen.

The Prior of the Charterhouse at London, the Prior of Beual, the Prior of Exham, Reynolds, a brother of Simon, and John

John Halle vicar of Chiffkwoth, were all condemned, drawn, hanged & quartered, at Tyborne the fourth of May. The king commanded all about his court to pole their heads, and caused his owne head to be poled. The 25. of May was in St. Pauls Church at London examined 19. men and five women borne in Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burnt in Smithfield, the other 12. sent to other townes there to be burnt.

Poled heads!

Hollenders heretics.

The 18. of June three monkes of the Charterhouse at London, Wrenewe, Midlemooze, and Midgate were drawn to Tyborne, and there hanged & quartered. The 22. of June Doctor John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester was beheaded on the tower hill. The 6. of July Sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the tower hill. The king sent Doctor Lee to visit the Abbies, Priories, and Minneries in England, who put forth all religious persons that would go, and all that were under the age of 24. yeares.

Monkes executed.

B. of Rochester beheaded.

Sir T. Moore beheaded.

Abbeys visited.

Humphrey Mounmouth, John Cotes.

Shrivers.

Sir John Allen, Mercer.

Maioir.

This Sir John Allen gaue to the citie of London a rich collar of gold, to be worn by the Mayoer.

Charitable deeds.

The 3. of June died Ladie Katherine Dowager at Rymhalton, and was buried at Weterbury.

L. Katherine Dowager.

House of

In a Parliament was granted to the king and his betres all religious houses pressed.

of

of the value of 200. ll. and under, with all lands and goods to them belonging.

1536
Ann, reg. 28.
On May day king, Henric being at a lusts, at Greenwich, sodainly departed to Westminster.

L. Rochford
executed.

The next day Lady Anne Queene, was had to the Tower, and there for things laid to her charge, shortly after beheaded. The 19. of May the Lord Rochford, brother to the said Queene, Henrie Roys, Marke Smeton, William Blerton, and Francis Weston all of the kings private chamber, about matters touching the Queene were put to death the 17. of May.

King Henric
married La-
die lane.

The 20. of May the king married La-
die Jane, daughter to sir John Selmer,
which at Whitson tide was openly shew-
ed as Queene, and on the Tuesday on
the Whitson weeke, sir Edward Sel-
mor was created Vicount beauchamp.
The eight of June began a Parliament,
and the cleargie held a comocation in
Baules Church, where they published a
booke, intituled: Articles devised by the
kings highnesse. The nine and twentie
of June the king held a great iusting at
Westminster.

Articles by
the king.
Triumph at
Westmunt.
Thomas
Cromwell
vicar gene-
rall.

Thomas Cromwell Secretarie to the
king, and maister of the Rolles, was
made Lord Keeper of the private seale,
and vicegerent over the spiritualitie
vnder the king, and sat divers times in
the comocation among Bishops as head
over them.

The

The xxii. of July Henry Duke of Rich-
monde, and Somerset Earle of Duke of
Northampton, a bastarde sonne of king Richmond.
Henric died, and was buried at Chet-
sorde.

T. Cromwell Lord private seale & vice- Paternoster
gerent, sent out vnder the kings spiritualle creed and
seale certaine Instructions to the Prelates commands-
and clergie of the Realme charging Cu-
rates to teach their parishioners, the Pa-
ter noster, Ave, crede, and commande-
ments in English.

In the beginning of Octob. at an assise for Commotion
the kings libelle kept in Lincolnshire, in Lincoln-
the, people made an insurrection, and ga- shire.
thered nie twenty thousand persons. A-
gainst those the king did send the Duke
of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrewsburie
and the Earle of Rutland, with a strong
power whereof when the rebels hearde
they desired pardon, brake vp their ar-
mie and departed home, but their
Captaines were apprehended and exe-
cuted.

Lincolnshire
Commotion
appealed.

The 9. of October a Priest and a A priest and
Butcher were hanged at windos, for a butcher
words speaking in the behalfe of the Lin- executed.
colnshire men.

After began an insurrection in Yorke- Commotiō.
shire, for the same causes, the people gathe- in Yorkshire
red to the number of forty thousand. A-
gainst those rebels the king sent the Duke
of Northfolke, the Earle of Shrewsbury
and the Marques of Exeter, with a great
army, with whom a battaile was appoin-
ted

M

ted

ted to haue beene fought on the enim of
S. Simon and Jude, but there fell such
value the night before, that the two armies
could not meet, wherupon they desired the
duke of Northfolke to lue to the king for
their pardon, and that they might haue
their liberties, &c. which the Duke pro-
mised, and rove post to the king then ly-
ing at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and
so appeased them. After that was chief of
this rebellion, came to London, and was
not onely pardoned but rewarded with
gifts.

Commotion
appeas'd.

Shrines
Maioir.

Robert Paget, William Bowyer.
Sir Ralph Warroine, Mercer.

The 13. of November, Robert Pagin-
ton Mercer in London was slaine with a
Gunne, as he was going to Masse in the
Mercers Chappell.

The Earle of
Kildare and
his vnckels
executed.

The 22. of December the Thames be-
ing frozen, the king & Queene Jane rode
through London to Greenwich. The third
of Februarie was Thomas Fitz Garet,
sonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare,
beheaded, and five of his vnckels, drawen
hanged and quartered at Tyburn. In the
same moneth Nicholas Busgrane, T.
Silby and others, stirred a new rebellion,
and besieged the Citie of Carlisle, from
whence they were driven, & many of them
taken and put to death. Also Sir Frances
Bigot, Sir Robert Constable and other be-
gan a conspiracie, and for the same were
attainted.

An other
conspiracie

The 29. of March were twelve men of
Lincolne

Lincolne drawen to tiburne, and there
hanged and quartered.

An Aprill through certaine Commis-
sions sent into Somerssetshire to take vp
come, the people began to make an insur-
rection, which was by Walster Pawlet
and other alayed, the beginners of the num-
ber of 60. were condemned, whereof 14.
were hanged and quartered, one of them
was a woman.

In June the Lord Darcey, the Lord Hus-
sey, Sir R. Constable, Sir T. Percy, Sir J.
Bigot, Sir Stephen Hamelton, Sir John
Bulmer and his wife, George Lomney,
Nicholas Tempest, Robert Alske, William
Christ Abbot of Fontaines, A Abbot of
Gerrard, the Abbot of Rimers, A. Prior
of Birlington, were all put to death: Sir
Robert Constable at Hull ouer the gate
called Benerly gate, Alske hanged on a tow-
er at Porke, lady Bulmer burned in Smith-
field, Lord Darcey beheaded at tower hill,
Lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the other suf-
fered at Tyburne.

The 26. of August the Lord Cromwell
was made knight of the Garter.

The 2. of Octob. was borne at Ham-
ton court Prince Edward and Queene
Jane lost her life the fourteene of Octo-
ber.

Prince Ed-
ward.

John Gresham, Thomas Lewes.

Sir Richard Gresham, Mercer.

Shrines,
Maioir.

Alwin a priest W. Hartam Customer of
Blinnmouth, and Thomas Euell was ha-
ged and quartered at Tyburne.

1537
Lincolnshire
me executed
Ann. reg. 29.
A commotiō
in Somers-
shire

The 12. of May ffar Forest was hanged and burnt in Smithfildes, for denying the kings supremacy, with him was burnt the image of Daruer Gathering of Tales.

The 17. of May was a great fire at S. Margaret Pattins in London, where many houses and nine persons were burned. Camond Coningsbie for counterfaising the kings signe manuell, and Edward Eliforde for the same cause executed at Tiburne.

The first of September was one Cartwell hangman of London, and two other hanged by Clerkenwell, for robbing a bouth in Bartholmewe faire. Thomas Cromwell Lord privy seale, vicegerent to the king, sent forth inunctions to all Bishoppes and curates through the Realme, charging them to see that in every Parish Church the Bible of the largest volume, printed in English, were placed for all men to read on. And that a booke of Register were also kept in every Parish Church, wherein shall be written every wedding, christening, and burying.

W. Wilkinfon, Nicholas Gibson.
Sir William Forman, Haberdasher.

Anice Gibson, wife to Nicholas Gibson Grocer, by his licence, founded a free schole at Radcliffe nere unto London, thre also builded there certaine almshouses for 12. poore and aged persons.

Henry

Hangman
hanged.

Bible in every
Church &
a register
booke.

Shrines.
Maior.
Free schole
and almshouse
houses at
Radcliffe.

Henrie Marques of Excester, Earle of Devonshire, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute, and sir Edward Denell, the ninth of Januarie were beheaded on tower hill. Two pikeets, Crofts, Collens, and Holland a Mariner were hanged and quartered at Tiburne.

Marques of
Devonshire.
executed.

The 17. of November the blacke Friars in London was suppressed, the next day the white Friars, the Gray Friars, and the Monkes of the Charterhouse.

John Lambert was burnt in Smith- Blacke friers
field. On Alshwednesday were J. Johns, suppressed.
John Potter, and William Hammering Execution in
hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for killing Pauls church
of Roger Cholent y Elquire in the same
place. The third of March, sir Nicholas
Carew, knight of the Garter, and master
of the kings horse, was beheaded at the
tower hill.

Margaret Countesse of Sarisburie, Gertrude wife to the Marques of Excester, Reigold Poole, sir Adrian Forestene, and Thomas Dingley knight of Saint Johns, and diverse other, were attainted by Parliament, And all the religious houses in England suppressed, & not suppressed, was granted to the king for ever.

1539
Ann. reg. 3

The eight of May the Citizens of London Great mul-
dustered at the mile end all in bright red at London
harnes with coats of white silke, or cloth,
and chaines of golde, in three greates bat-
tailes, the number was, 15000. besides
whiffers

whiffers and other walkers: who in goodly order passed through London to Westminster, and so through the Banqueting, and round about the Marke of Saint James, and returned home through Dowgate.

The Vicar of Walsworth executed.

The Vicar of Walsworth with his Chaplaine, his servant, and Sister Clarke were hanged and quartered at St. Thomas Waterings.

Clarkenwell suppressed

The Summerle of Clarkenwell, the Summerle of Walswell, the Prison of St. Marjories in Southwarke, and Saint Bartholomew in Smithfield was suppressed.

Shrives. Maion.

Thomas Feire, Thomas Huntlow, Sir William Holley, Mercer.

This Sir William Holley builded the beautilfull Trosse, in the Citie of Coventrie.

T. Huntlow his charitie

This Thomas Huntlow, gave to the Haberdashers certaine tenementes, to the which they bee bound to give to ten pore almes people everie one of them eight pence every friday and also a senevle quarter dinner kept by the Wardens, to every one of thole ten meat, drinke and monie.

Abbots of Reading and Glasterburie executed.

The Abbot of Reading and two priests were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day was Richard Whitting Abbot of Glasterburie hanged and quartered on towre hill behid his monastery.

In December were appointed to walte on

on the king 50. pencioners, or speares unto whome was appointed 50. l. the yecce yearly. The child of January was the Ladie Anne of Cleue received at blackheath, and brought to Greenwich, and the first of the same month married to Kinge Henrie.

The 13. of April was Thomas Lorde Cromwell created Earle of Essex, & made great Chamberlaine of England.

In a Parliament was graunted to the king a subsidie of two shillings the pound of lands, and twelue pence in goods, and foure fiftenees.

The religion of Saint Johns in England, named knights of the Rhodes was dissolued.

In May was sent to the Tower Doctor Wilson and Doctor Sampson Bishop of Chichester, for relieving certaine prisoners, which denied the kings supplicacoe, for the same offence Richard Farmer, Grocer of London a wealthy man, was committed to the Marshalsey, attainted in the premunire, and lost all his goods.

The 9. of Julie Thomas Lord Cromwell Earle of Essex committed to the tower of London, the 28. of July hee was beheaded on the tower hill with the Lord Colster Yungerford. King Henry was divorced from Ladie Anne of Cleue.

The 30. of July Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerard, William Jerome Priests, were burned in Smithfield. The same

Pencioners appointed. King H. married Ladie Anne of Cleue.

1540

T. Cromwell Earle of Essex 4. fiftenees & a subsidie. Ann. reg. 32.

Richard Farmer in the premunire.

L. Cromwell beheaded.

K. Henrie. denorced.

Priestes burnt and hanged.

day Thomas Abel, Edward Dowell, and Richard Fetherstone werere hanged and quartered for denying the kings supremacy. The fourth of August were drawn to Tyburne six persons, and one led, Laurence Cooke Prior of Lancaster, William Horne a laye brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne gentleman, Clement Philpot, Edmund Bromham, Darbie Kenham, Robert Birde, Geruace Carrow, all put to death for denying the supremacy.

The ditches about London were cleaned.

K. Henric married.

The eight of August lady Katherine Howard was shewed openly as Queene at Hampton Court.

The xi of September, was hanged in Poore field a stranger, who had slaine his master.

Drie somer.

Great drought and a great death of hore burning agues and fires. The salt water flowed aboue London Bridge.

Shrines.
Maio.

William Laxton Martin Bowes.
sir William Roch, Draper.

85 41
Ann. reg. 33.
Comotion
in Yorkshire.

Ralph Egerton and Thomas Darnian put to death for counterfaiting the kings great seale. In Aprill certalne persons began a new rebellion in Powke shire, which were shortly taken and put to execution in diuers places, of which Leigh, Eaterfall, and Thronton, were put to death at London, sir John Neuell knight, and ten persons more were put to death at Powke.

The

The Countesse of Sarisbury was beheaded in the tower of London. Dampozt and Chapman two of the kings guards, were hanged at Greentwich for robbery.

Counesse of Salisbury beheaded.
Dampozt & Chapman hanged.

The 28. of June lord Leonard Gray, deputie of Ireland was beheaded on the Tower hill. The same day were hanged at Saint Thomas Mattrings, Bantle, Royden, and Frowds gentlemen, for spoile and murder they had done in Nicholas Delhams parke, the lord Dacres of the South being in company, and on S. Peters day the Lord Dacres was ledde from the tower to Tyburne and there hanged.

Lord Dacres of the South put to death.

In August the king tooke his progresse towards Powke.

Rowland Hill, Henry Suley.
Sir Michael Dormer, mercer.

Progresse to Yorke.
Shrines.
Maio.

On Christmas euen at night began a great fire in the house late called Elsing spittle nigh Crisppegate in London, which at that time was the house of Sir John Williams master of the Kings Jewels, where many of those Jewels were burnt, and more indefeiled. The lady Katherine Howard whom the king had married, for her vnchast lining committed with T. Culpeper and Francis Derham, was by Parliament attainted, Culpeper and Derham were put to death at Tyburne. The 23. of January the king was proclaimed kinge of Ireland. The 13. of Februarie were beheaded within the tower

Fire at Elsing spittle.

K.H. king of Ireland.

Q. Katherin
beheaded.

A maid
boyled.

1542

Ann. reg. 34. The Earle of Desmond. The great Onele. Duke of Norfolk entered Scotland. Shrieves. Maior.

tower the Lady Haward, otherwife called Queene Katherin, and the lady Rochford.

The 17. of March Margaret Daule was boyled in Smithfield, for poisoning three households that she had dwelled in.

In the moneth of August, James earle of Desmond of Ireland, assaulted him. selfe to the king. The first of October the great Onele of Ireland was created earle of Ulron, and his base sonne Matthew Onele Baron of Dunganan. The Duke of Norfolk entered Scotland the 21. of October burning & wasting all the marches, and there tarried until the midst of November.

Henry Hublethorne, Henry Amcott.
John Coates, salter.

The king of Scots made a Roade into England, and did much harme, but at the last sir Thomas Marton, and sir William Bulgrauz with a fewe of the borderers met the Scots, where they being in number 15000. were overthrowne in which conflict was taken the Lord Maxwell, the Earles of Glencarne and Galloway, with all the capitaines of the army, and on Saint Thomas euen they were brought into the tower of London. At twelve yeeres tide they were sent home againe.

Scots ever-
throwen.

1543

Ann. reg. 35. The 3. of June the Duke a Lord in Ireland, and divers of the wilde Irish submitted them to H. Henry, the saide Duke

Duke was created Earle of Gloucster.

The 21. of July King Henry married K.H. married. lady Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lord Latimer.

King Henry sent over 6000. men to Landerley, whither also came the Emperor with a great army, and shortly after came down the French king with a great army, and offered to give battaile to the Emperor, by reason whereof the siege was raised.

Anthony Person, Robert Testwood, and Henry Filmer were burnt at Windsor.

A great pestilence was at London, and therefore Michaelmas Tearme was adjourned to St. Albons.

John Tolons, Richard Dobs.

Sir W. Bowyer Draper: sir Ralph Warren:

At Walsmide, a roade was made into Scotlande by the garrison there, who burned 60. villages, and tooke greates preyes.

This yeare chanced foure Eclipses, one of the Sunne the xxiii. of January, and three of the Moone.

Edward Heymer Earle of Hereforde was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thither with an armie.

Germaine Gardiner and Larke Parsons of Cheales, were executed at Walsmide for denying the kinges supremacy, with them was executed one Singleton, and shortly after Abby.

An army in-
to Landerley

Tearme at
St. Albons.

Shrieves.
Maior.

4. Eclipses.

Germaine
Gardiner.

The

1544

House blown-
en vp.Sir Iohn
Dudley.

Ann. reg. 36.

The 3. of Aprill a Gunpowder house in East Smithfield was blowne up, and therein burned five men, a boye, and a woman.

Sir Iohn Dudley Vicount Lisle, high Admirall of England, arrived with his fleet of 200. saile in the Frisch of Scotland, where he landed diuers of his men, he landed the residue at Leeth, and from thence marched in three great battailes, whereof the said Lord Admirall ledde the valward, the Earle of Shrewsbury the reuerward, and Edward Seimer earle of Hertforde Lieutenant generall, of the battaile. here they found the Scottes to the number of 6000. horsemen besides many footemen ready to haue stopped their passage, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they sodainly leauing their artillerie fled toward Edenborough: then the Englishmen entered the towne of Leeth, where they found such riches as they thought had not beene in any towne of Scotland. The next day our armie went toward Edenborough where they beate the Scottes from their ordnance, and so entered the Canny gate, and there slewe a great number of the Scots, and set fire on the towne.

The Letanie or Procession was by the king commanded to be vsed in English in euery parish Church.

Proclamation was made for the Inhauling of Goide to 48. shillings, and siluer to foure shillings the ounce

Also

Leeth taken
and spoiled,
Edenbrough
burnt.

Co i esin-
haunted.

Also the king caused to bee coined base moneyes.

Base money
coined.

After Whitsonside the Duke of Norfolk & the lord Druise seale, with a great armie tooke their voiage toward France, and besieged Butterell. The duke of Suffolke with many other noble men passed the Seas, and encamped before Boloine on the East side.

The xlii. of July king Henry with a goodly companie passed into France, and incamped on the North side of Boloine, after whose coming the towne was so sore battered with Gunshot, that after a moneths siege the captaine sent word to the king that they would yeeld the towne vpon condition that all which were within, might depart with bag and baggage, and the Bulloiners departed to the number of 4454.

K.H. went to
Boloine.

The 25. of September the King with his nobility entred into high Boloine, and after turned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

Iohn V Vilsoy, Andrew Iudde.

Sir William Laxton, Grocer.

Shrines.
Maior.

This Sir William Laxton founded a free Schoole at Oundale in Northampton shire, he also buildded there certaine almshouses for such poore almes men.

Free schoole
at Oundale.

This yeare was taken by the Kings ships of the English coast the number of 300. French shippes and more, so that the Gray friars Church in London was laid full

Prise taken,

full of wine, the Austin friars and Blacke friars were laide full of Verruing and ether fish that were taken going into France,

A benediction demanded.

Alderman sent into Scotland.

Sir. W. Roch sent to the Fleete.

A fained miracle.

A false accuser set on the Pillory, & well marked to bee knowne.

The king demanded a benediction towards his warres in Fraunce and Scotland. The Lord Chancellour, the Duke of Suffolke and other of the kings counsell late at Baynards castle, where they first called before them the Mayor & Aldermen, &c. And because Richard Reade Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, hee was commanded vpon paine of death forthwith to serue the king in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the xliii. of Iammarie. Also Sir William Roche Alderman for wordes of displeasure taken by the kinges Counsell, was by them sent to the Fleete, where hee remained till Iulion Sunday.

A Priest in penance at Pauls crosse, and there confessed, that himselve saying Masse, Pricked his finger and he bled the corporas and alter cloth, meaning to haue made the people beleue, that miraculously the oile had bled which he had consecrated.

The xiii. of Februarie a Priest was set on the Pillorie in Cheape, and burnt in booth Cheekes with the letters J. and A. and a paper on his head wherein was written, For false accusing, which iudgement was giuen by the Lorde Chancellor in the Starre chamber. A notable

notable example of Justice.

In the beginning of March a roade was made into Scotland by the English men, who went so farre, that a great multitude of Scots beset them with three battalies, where the Englishmen for the most part were slaine and taken at Dwyer hough, among whom Sir Ralph Eure lord Warden of the East Marches was slaine, and Richard Reade Alderman of London, with other taken prisoners by the Scots.

Er. nitle Tearme was adiourned because of the warres.

The French kings nauie comming out of Newe hauen and Deepe, arrived in Shuller afore bright Wainsted, where they set certaine of their shuldiers a lande, but the beacons were fired and the men came downe so thicke, that the French men fled.

The 19. of Iuly by misfortune of shooting of a gunne in port of the Wedgehogges a shippe before Westminster, a sicken of gunne powder fired, and slew seuen men, and the right was drowned.

The 22. of Iuly the king being at Portsmouth, a goodly shippe called the Mary Rose, with sir George Warron the captaine and many other gentlemen was drowned in the midst of the hauen.

The xxi. of Iuly, the French Gallies came afore Portsmouth hauen, & landed certaine of their army in the Isle of Wight and

A roade into Scotland.

Alderman of London &c. ke prisoner.

1545
Ann. reg. 37

Men burnt in the Hedgehog.

Mary Rose was drowned.

and there burned and incamped about 2 thousand men, but they were soone discomfited away with losse of their captaines and many souldiers.

Frenchmen
landed at
new hauen
in Sussex.

With in few dayes after the whole fleet remoued from the coast vnto a place in Sussex, called New hauen, and there landed many Captaines and souldiers, who by the valiantnes of the gentlemen and Yeomen were slaine and drowned, and the rest hardley recovered their shippes and gallees.

Earle of
Hertford
sent into
Scotland.
L. Admirall
burnt Treyp-
port.

In August the earle of Hertforde was sent into Scotland with an army of 12000 men where hee destroyed diuers townes.

The ix. of September Sir John Dudley Lord Admirall of England landed with 6000. men at Treypport in Normandiz, and there burnt the towne and Abbie, and thirtie shippes with a barke that lay in the hauen.

Saint Giles
church burnt

The xii. of September the Church of saint Giles without Creplegate of London was burnt.

Shrines;
Maior.
Chantries,
colledges, &
hospitals gi-
uen to the
kinge.

George Baine, Ralph Alley.
Sir Martine Bowes, goldsmith.

A subsidie of two Milliges eight pence of the pound in goods, and ill. s. of land.

All Colledges free Chapples, Chantries, and hospitals, were committed to the kings order.

1546
The Stewes
put downe.

The Stewes in Southwarke was put downe. The 27. of Aprill being called ned- day.

Day in Easter weeke, Ed. Forlee pot maker for the mint in the tower of London fell a sleepe, who coulde not be wakened with pricking, cramming, or otherwise till the first day of the next term, which was full xiii. daies & xv. nights. The cause of his thus sleeping coulde not bee knowen: though the same were diligently searched for by the kings Physicians & other learned men, yea the king himselfe examining the said Ed. Forlee, & he was in all points found as he had slept but one night, and was liuing till the yeare of our Lordes, 1587.

The xiii. of June being Whitsonday, a peace was proclaimed betweene the kings of England & of France.

The xvi. of July were burned in smithfield for the Sacrament, Anne Askewe, J. Lallels, Nicholas Otterden Priest, J. Adam taylour, and Doctor Shaxton sometime Bishop of Salisbury preached at the same fire, and there recanted, perswading them to doe the like, but they would not.

Anne Askewe
and others
burnt.

The xxi. of August came into England Claude high Admirall of Fraunce, who brought with him the Sacre of Depe, and xii. Gallies hee landed at the tower warfe, where he was honourably receiued, and brought to the bishop of Londons Palace, where he lodgeth 6 nights, and then rode to Hampton court where the king lay. By the way Prince Edward receiued him with a compaignie of 500.

Admirall of
Fraunce,
came to
London.

R

cotes

cotes of velvet with one lleene of cloath of gold, and halfe the coate imbrodered with gold, there was in all to the number of eight hundred hoiles.

Conduit in
Lothburie.

Shrives.
Maioi.
Duke of
Norfolk
sent to the
Tower.

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduites at London wall, Saint Stephens in Colman street, and Sai. Margarets in Lothburie.

Richard Geruace, Thomas Cortese.

Henric Hubberthorne, Marchant taylor.

The xii. of December Thomas Duke of Norffolke, and Henry Earle of Surrey his sonne was sent to the tower.

R. Henr. his
gift to the ci-
ty of Londo.

The iiii. of January the Church of the late Gray faryard in London was opened. And that day preached at Pauls crosse the Bishoppe of Rochester, who declared the kings gift to the city of London, for the redmying of the poore people, to wit Saint Barthelmew spittle, the Church of the Gray firs, and two parish Churches the one of Saint Nicholas in the shambles, the other Saint Edwine in Newgate market al to be made one parish Church of the Gray firs church, and in lantse he gaue for the maintenance of the same five hundred markes by the yeare for ever.

Earle of Sur-
rie beheaded
King Henry
deceased.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey was beheaded on the tower hill the xix of January.

The 28 of January king Henry deceased, appointed his first heire to be his sonne

sonne Prince Edward, the second Ladie Marie, his daughter by Queene Kathc. rin and the thirde Ladie Elizabeth by the Queene Anne Bolaine. Was deceased when he had raigned 37. yeare nine moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at Windsor.

Edward the sixt.



Edward the sixt began his raigne the 21. of January. 1546. when he was but 9. yeares old. King Henry his father by his will had appointed for his prync Counsell the

Ann. reg. 8.

Archbishop of Lanterbury, the Chancellor, the bishop of Dorch, with other to the number of sixteen. The iiii. of february the earle of Hertford was elected to bee protector of the kings person. The sixt of february the Lord Protector in the tower of London, endued king Edward with the order of knighthood, and then Henric Hobberthorne, lord Maioi of London kneeling downe, the kinge made him knight.

Earle of
Hertford
Lord protec-
tor.

K. E. made
knight.
L. Maioi of
London
made knight

The xvi. of february sir Edward Seymour Earle of Hertford and lord Protector was created duke of Somerset, the lord Darc earle of Essex, Marques of Northampton, sir John Dudley lordc Lille, lord Admirall, Earle of Warwick, sir

Duke and
Lords crea-
ted.

Thomas Wiothesley Lord chauncelloz,
Earle of Southampton, Sir Thomas
Seymer was made Lord of Surtley, and
high Admirall, Sir Richard Rich was
made Lord Rich, sir William Willowbie
Lord Willowby, sir Edmond Sheffield
lord Sheffield.

K. Edward
crowned.
1457
D. Smith re-
canted.

Images
forbidden.
Procession
forbidden.

King Edward was crowned at West-
minster on the 20. of February.

The xv. of May Doctor Smith recan-
ted at Daules crose.

The lord protector, and the rest of the
counsell sent commissioners into all
parts of the Realme, bidding them to
take all Images out of their Churches,
for the auoyding of Idolatrie,
with them were sent diuers preachers
to perswade the people from their
Beards, and at that time procession was
forbidden.

Muskelbo-
rowfield.

Edward Duke of Somerset, and John
Earle of Marwicke with a noble armie
were sent into Scotland, and at a place
call'd Muskelborough, the Englishmen
and Scottes met, where betwene them
the x. of September was fought a cruell
bataile. The victorie whereof fell to the
Englishmen, and of the Scottes were
slaine 14000. and taken prisoners
1500.

I. Rich I ord
Chancellor.
Shrives,
Maior.

Richard Lord Rich was made Lorde
Chauunceller.

Thomas White, Robert Cheifley.

Sir John Gresham, maior.

This sir John Gresham gaue to a-
rie

rie ward in London x. pound, to the poore
and to sir skoze poore men and wo-
men euery of them thre yardes of cloth
for a gowne of eight or nine shillings
the yard, hee gaue also to maidens mar-
riages, and to the hospitals in London
about 200. pounds in money. He founded
a free schoole at Wolt, a market towne in
Norfolk.

All Colledges Chauntries, free Chap-
els, Hospitals, Fraternities, brotherhoods
and Guilds were granted to the king, and
an act made for the reducing of the Sa-
craments in both kinds.

Ann. reg. 2.
1548

The Church service was sung in Eng-
lish.

The watch in London at Midsummer
was now againe vsed, both on the euen of
Saint John and Saint Peter, in as com-
mon order as it had beene accustomed
which watch was greatly beautified by
the number of more than three hundred
drummers and light horsemen, that were
prepared by Citizens to be sent to the rel-
iefe of the towne of Haddington in Scot-
land.

A goodly
watch at
Midsummer.

The siege of
Haddington.

Bishop of
Winchester

On Saint Peters day Stephen Gar-
diner Bishoppe of Winchester, preached
before the King, for the which he was sent
to the tower.

sent to the
Tower.

The tenth of July a Priest was han-
ged and quartered in Smith field, for that
he had slain master Wode one of the kings
Commissioners, others of his society were
put to death in other places.

A priest of
Cornwall
executed.

A great pestilence at London.

A great pestilence was in London wherefore commandment was given to all Curats & other, that no corpses should be buried before sixe of the clocke in the morning nor after sixe at night, and that there should at the buriall of euery corpse, bee rung one Bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre.

Striues.

Maier.

Saint Annes Church burnt.

Ann. Reg. 3
Lord Thomas Seymer beheaded

1549

Fire at broken wharfe.

Commotion in Somersetshire.

Commotion in Cornwall.

William Locke, John Ailif, knights.

Sir William Amicos, Fishmonger.

The xxv. of September Saint Annes Church within Aldersgate was burnt.

The 16. of Januarie E. Seymer L. Admirall, and brother to the Lord Protector, was sent to the tower of London: and the xx. of March beheaded on the tower hill.

The 23. of April, six houses at broken wharfe were burnt.

In May by meanes of a proclamation for enclosures, the commons of Somersetshire and Lincolnshire made a commotion, and brake up certaine Parkes of Sir Edm. Harbards, and lord Sturtons, but sir Edm. Harbard slewe and executed many of those rebels. In July the commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke, rose against inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes and houses.

Also the commons of Cornwall and Devonshire, required not onely that the inclosures might be disparked, but also to haue their old religion: these besieged the

Citie

Citie of Excester, which was valiantly defended. John lord Russell, Lord Daring Seale, with a number of souldiers entered the citie of Excester the first of August slew & tooke prisoners of the rebels more than foure thousand, and after hanged diuers of them in the towne and countrie about. The lord Gray also with strangers horsemen, in diuers conflicts slew many people, and spoiled the countrie.

The last of July Edm. lord Marques of Northampton, entered the Citie of Norwich, and on the next morning the rebels also entered the towne burned part thereof put the Lord Marques to flight, & slewe the Lord Thesfield.

Diuers persons were apprehended as aiders of the fore said rebels, of the which one was hanged within Aldgate, and another at the bridge foote toward Southwarke, both on Marie Magdalens day. In the beginning of August, the French king determined to take the Isles of Gernsea and Iersea, did let their sodainly upon our ships with a great number of gallies, but were so manfully encountred by the kings nauie, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoile of gallies they were forced to retire into France.

The eight of August the French ambassadours gaue a defiance to the lord Protector, whereupon all Frenchmen with their goods being no denizens, were apprehended.

Rebels subdued.

Commotion in Norwich

Martial law.

The French kings Gallies invaded Gernsey and Iersea

Frenchmen apprehended

The

The Earle of
Warwicke
went against
the rebels.

The rebels in Norfolke and Suffolke encamped themselves at mount Surrey neare unto Norwich, against whome Sir J. Dudley earle of Gloucricke went with an army, where meeting with the rebels, they had thought all to haue died in the place but God brought it so to passe, that as well there as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardon perswaded to submit themselves. The Earle of Gloucricke entred the citie of Norwich the 27. of August, when he had slaine aboue fift thousand of the rebels, and taken their chiefe Captaine Robert Ket of Glindam Tamer,

B. of London
deprived.

The 20. of September Edmond Bonnar bishop of London, was sent from Lambeth to the Marshalsey, for a Sermon which he preached at Pauls crosse on the first of December. On the first of October he was deprived of his Bishopricke and sent againe to the Marshalsey for disobeying the kings order in religion.

Shiues,
I. protector
brought to
the tower.

Richard Tarke, John Yorke.

The 21. of October. the Duke of Somerset was brought from Glindor, riding through Oldborne in at Newgate and so to the tower of London, accompanied with diuers lords and gentlemen, with three hundred Horses. The Lord Mayor, sir Ralph Warren. Sir John Gressham, matter Recorder, Sir William Locke, and both the shiues, with

with other knightes, sitting on their horses against Doverlaine, all the officers with halbarts, and from Oldborne bridge to the tower, certaine Aldermen, or their Deputies on horsebacke in euery streete, with a number of householders standing with billes as he passed. There was with him committed to the tower, sir Michaell Stanhope, sir Thom. Smith sir J. Thim knightes, Colffe and Grey of Reading

The 17. of October, King Edward came from Dampston Court to his place in Southwarke, and there dined, hee made maister Poike, one of the Shiues knight, and then rode through the City to Westminster.

R. Ed. rode
through
London.

Sir Rowland Hill, mercer. The 28. of October.

Maioir.
Charitable
deedes of sir
R Hill.
Gift to
Christs hos-
pittall.

This sir Rowlande Hill caused to be made diuers Causeyes Bridges and free scholes. He gaue to the hospital of Christs Church in London, fiftie hundred pound in readie money and one hundred pound at his decease. The twentie nine of November, Robert Kete and William Kete his brother, were deliuered out of the tower of London to sir Edmond Glindamshirke of Norfolke, to be conueyed to Norwich where R. Kete was hanged in chaines on the top of Norwich castle and W. Kete likewise hanged on the top of Glindamsteeple. In December the Scots took Burticarg in Scotland, and other holdes then possessed by Englishmen

R. Kete and
W. Kete
hanged.
Holdes in
Scotland lost

where they slew man, woman, and child, except sir John Luteroll the captain, who they tooke prisoner. The 19. of January were murdered by Saint Dunstons Church without Newgate of London 2 captains that had serued the king at Bolloine and else where, the one was sir Peter Gambo, the other Willidga. which murders were committed by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came post from Warwick to doe that act: on the morow hee with three of his companions were taken in Smithfield and sent to Newgate, & the foure and twentie of Januarie they were all foure, Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disalueron, and Francis Denalasco, hanged in Smithfield.

The 27. of Januarie humfrey Arundell Esquire, Thomas Wolmer, Willinlowe and Burle, captaines of the rebels in Devonshire, were hanged and quartered at tyburne.

The first of Februarie the Duke of Sommerset was deliuered out of the tower.

The tenth of February one Well was hanged and quartered at tyburne for moouing a newe rebellion in Suffolke.

The last of March a generall peace was proclaimed beteeune the king of England, France, the Emperour, and the Scots. This time the lord Maior of London and the Aldermen purchased all the liberties

Peter Gambo
murdered.

Gauaro & o-
ther hang ed.
t

Ann. reg. 4.
Rebels haged

1560
Peace pro-
claimed.

Merles of Southwarke, which was in the kings hands.

The 12. of April D. Nicholas Ridley was entalled Bishop of London.

The 25. of April the towne of Bolloine was yeilded to the French.

The 2. of May, Ioane Butcher was burnt in Smithfield for heretic, that Christ tooke no flesh of the Virgin Marie, Richard Lion, Goddard Gorran, and Richard Ireland, were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a newe rebellion in Kent.

Trinitie tearme was adiourned till Michaelmas.

In the month of August a Miller of battailebridge was set on the pillory in cheyve, and had both his eares cut of, for scentious words by him spoken against the Duke of Somerset.

Alld Grice a poultier that had beentake for a cunning man in curing of diseases among wome, being prooued to be a craftie deceiuer was on the 8. of September set on the pillorie in Southwarke, & the lord Maior & the Aldermē riding through the faire, he Asked them & all the Citizens forgiveness. It is to be wished, that other such deceiuers (without learning and longe practise) were likewise tried and punished.

Augustine Hind, John Lyon,
Sir Andrew Iud Skinner.

This sir Andrew Iud erected one notable free schoole at Conbridge in Kent where

The libert.
of South-
warke pur-
chased.

Bolloine
yeilded.
Ioan But-
cher burnt.
Rebels exe-
cuted,

Terme ad-
iourned.

Shrivers,
Maior.

Almes houses by Saint
Helens in Bishopsgate
streete.

wherein he brought up and nourished in learning great store of youth, as well bred in that shire, as brought from other countries adioyning. He also builded almes houses for poore people nigh Saint Helens Church in London, and gaue lundes to the companie of Skinners in the same citie amounting to the value of 60. l. 3. s. 8. pence the yeare, for the which they be bound to pay 20. l. to the Schoole-mast. 8. l. to the Usher of the free schoole at Cambridge yearly for ever, and 4. shillings the weeke to the 6. poore people at S. Helens, 8. pence the peece weekly and 25. shilling 4. pence the yeare in coales amongst them for ever.

Adore Alice Smith of London widow late wife to Thomas Smith of the same city Esquire and customer of the porte of London, in her last testament bequeathed lands to the valew of cv. pounds by yeare for ever to the Skinners for the augmenting of the pensions of the poore inhabiting the eight almes houses trected by the said Sir Andrew Jud her Father in the said S. Helens in Bishops gate street. She also hath given to the Hospitals & to the poore of other parishes and good preacher the some of 300. l. As also to poore schollars in the Universities the some of 200. l. Of which his last will and testament shee made her sonne Thomas Smith late shirve of London, and Richard and Robert Smith her executors, who have performed the same

Came according to her godly and charitable minde.

On Saint Valentines day at Feuertham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman was murdered by consint of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14. of March burnt at Canterburie. Michaell maister Ardens mans was hanged in chaines at Feuertham, and a maiden burnt: Whosbie & his siter were hanged in Smithfield at London: Greene which had fled came againe certaine yeares after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way against Feuertham, and blacke still the ruffian that was hired to doe the acte, burnt at Flushing in Zeland.

Arden murdered.

The 14. of Februarie D. Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester was depeined of his Bishopricke, & so committed to the tower againe. Into his place was translated Doctor Poynet.

B. of Winchester depeined.

The twentie foure of Aprill a Dutch man was burnt in Smithfield for an Arrian.

1551
An Arrian burnt

The 25. of May an earthquake at Wexhingly, Godstone, Citty, Rigate, Croydon, Benington, Albere, and divers other places in Southbery.

Earthquake

The 9. of July the base monies (coined in the time of King Henry the eight & Edward the sixt) was proclaimed, the shilling to goe for nine pence, the groat for three pence, which took effect immediately.

First fall of base mony.

The sweating sickness began in London the

the

Sweating
sickenesse.

Second fall
of balemony

Strives.

Liberties of
the Stiland
feased.
Maier.
New coine.

Q. of Scots
rode thro-
rough Lon-
don.

the ninth of July, which was so terrible, that people being in best health were suddenly taken, and dead in 24 houres, and twelve or less. And it is to be noted, that this mortallity fell chiefly on me of the best age, as betwene thirtie and forty yeares. Also it followed Englishmen as well with in the realme as in strange contries, the first weeke died in London 806. persons. The seventeenth of August, the shilling which of late was called downe to nine pence, was called to six pence the groate to two pence, the halfe groat to a pennie, the pennie to an halfe pennie,

John Lambart John Cowper.

The xvi. of October E. Seymer Duke of Somerset, the lord Gray of Wilton, sir Ralph Kane, sir T. Dalmer, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michaell Stanhop, sir T. Arundell knights, & divers other gentelme were brought to the tower of London, the next morow the Dutchesse of Somerset was also brought to the tower. The liberties of the Stilyard were seized into the kings hands.

Sir R. Dobs, Skinner. 28. of October.

The 30. of October was proclaimed a new coine both of silver and gold, Sovereignes of 30. s. Angels of 10. s. &c. The 6. of November the old queene of Scots rode through London toward Scotland after she had laint foure daies in the bishop of Londons pallace. The first of December the Duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster.

Westminster, and condemned of felonie. The seventh of December was a muster of horsemen before the king at Saint James. The twentieth two of Janu-
rie E. Duke of Sommerlet was beheaded on the tower hill. The 26. of February sir R. Kane, and sir M. Partridge were hanged on the tower hill. Sir M. Stanhope, with sir T. Arundell, were beheaded there. The last of April a house nere to tower of London, with three last of powder, was blown up, the gunpowder makers being fifteen in number were all slain.

The thirteenth of May was a muster of horsemen before the king at Greenwich.

The 26. of July began the preparing of the Gray friars house in London, for the poore fatherlesse children, & that moneth began the repairing of St. Thomas hospitall in Southwarke, for poore impotent and lame persons.

The third of August at Middleton xii. miles from Oxford, a woman brought forth a child which had two perist bodies from the navell upward, and were so toynd together at the navell, that when they were laid in length, the one heade and bodie was East, the other West, the legges for both the bodies grew out at midst, where the bodies toynd, & had but one illue for the excrements: they lived xviii. dayes, and were women children.

Muster of
horsemen.
Duke of
Somerset
beheaded.
Anno. reg. 6.
Sir R. Vane
and other
executed.

1552

A monster.

The

Great fishes The 8. of August were taken at Queen-
brought in great fishes called Dolphin;
and the week following at Blacke wall
were by more taken and brought to Lon-
don. This moneth of August began the
great prouision for the poore in London,
toward the which every man was contri-
butorie, and gaue certaine money in
hand, and couenanted to giue a certaine
weekly.

Great fishes The seventh of October were ii. great
fishes called Whylepooles, taken at
Grauesend.

Shrines.

Maioir.

**Charitable
deedes of S.
G. Barnes**

William Garrard, Iohn Maynard,

Sir George Barne, Haberdasher.

This Sir George Barne gaue a
Molndemill in Finsberie fielde to the
Haberdashers of London, the pro-
fites tyling thereof to be distributed to
the poore almes people of the same com-
pany.

**Great Fishes
taken.**

The seventh of October, were three
greate fishes called Cathirpooles ta-
ken at Grauesende, which were dra-
wne vp to the kinges Bridge at Chel-
minster.

**Money bo-
rowed of the
Marchantes**

In this moneth, the King demanded
of the Marchants aduenturers, by way
of prest, of every broade cloth then dy-
ped to Boxwines mart, xxs. sterling, to
be payde at Audwarpe for certaine debt
there, and they to haue the kinges hand
for the repayment thereof, which did at
that time amount to more then 48. thou-
sand pound.

The

The first of Nouember being the feast of
all Saints, the new seruice booke, called
of common prater, began in Pauls
Church, and the like throught the citie, the
Bishop of London, Doctor Ridley exe-
cuted the seruice in the fore noone, and
preached at Pauls crosse in the after
noone.

The 23. of Nouember the children were
taken into the hospitall of the Gray fry-
ers, called Christs hospitall. And also
sicke and poore people into the hospitall of
saint Thomas in Southwarke, in which
two places the chyl dren and poore people
shoulde haue meat, drinke, lodging, and
cloath, of the almes of the citie.

On Christmas day in the after noone,
when the lord Mayor and Aldermen rode
to Pauls, the children of Christs hos-
pitall stood from saint Laurence Lane
in Cheape towards Pauls, all in Rus-
set cotton, the masters of the hospitall for-
most, next the Physicians and Surgeons,
which children were in number 340.

King Edward kept his Christmas with
open household at Greenwich, G. Ferrers
Sen. leman being Lord of merie disports
all the xii. daies, who so pleasantly and
wisely behaued himselfe, that the King had
great delight in his pastimes.

On the fourth of Januarie the said lord
of merie disports came by water to the
tower, where he entred, and after rode
through tower street, where he was met
and receiued by Sergeant Claus, lord of
mistrule

The new ser-
uice in En-
glish.

First childre
in Christs
hospitall.

First shew of
children in
Christs hos-
pitall.

Lord of mer-
rie disports.

misente to maister J Mairard, one of the Shyrcs of London, and so conducted through the citie with a great companie of young lords and gentlemen, to the house of sir George Barne lord Mayor, where he with the chiefe of his companie dined, and at his departure the lord Mayor gaue him a standing cup with a cover, silver & gilt, of the value of x. pound, the residue of his gentlemen and seruants dined at other Alvermens houses, and with the shyrcs.

In the moneth of Ianuarie the king fell sicke of a cough, which gresenously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lightes.

The first of March began a Parliament at Westmister, and brake vp on the 31. of March, then being good friday, a subsidy was granted of 4. shillings the pound, lands, & 2. shillings 8. pence goods.

The third of Aprill being monday after Easter day, the children of Christs hospitall in London, came from thence through the citie to the sermen at Saint Marie spittle, all clothed in plonket coats with red caps, and also the maiden children in the same luerie with kercheffes, all which were there placed on a scaffold of eight stages, and there late the sermon time.

The 10. of Aprill the lord Mayor was sent for to the court, and at that time the king gaue to him for to be a workhouse for the poore and idle persons of the citie of

Ann. reg. 7.

Parliament.

1555
Subsidie.Bridwell giuen to the
citie of London.
The Sauoy
suppressed.

of London, his place of Wildewell, and seven hundred markes landes of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the hospitall of the Sauoy, toward the maintenance of the said workhouse.

The 20. of May by the encouragement of one Sebastian Cabot, three great ships well furnished, were set forth for the aduerture of the unknowne voyage to Muscouia and other East partes by the North seas.

King Edward being about the age of xvi. yeares, ended his life at Greenwich on the first of July, when he had reigned five yeares, sixe moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at Westmister.

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of king Edward, and how he had ordained that the ladie Jane, daughter to Francis Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which ladie Jane was married to the Lord Gylford Dudley, fourth sonne to the Duke of Northumberland) should be heire to the crowne of England.

The 11. of July Gilbert Pot, drayner to Rinson Sanders Mintner, dwelling at Saint Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pillorie in Cheape, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the proclamation of the Ladie Jane.

About five of the clocke the same day in the afternoone, Rinson Sanders, married to the said Gilbert Pot, and John

Voyage to
Muscouie.K. Edward
deceased.Ladie Jane
proclaimed
Queene.Gilbert Pot
punished in
Cheape.Mendrow-
ned at Lon-
don bridge.

Went a Summer, shooting London bridge toward the Black Friers, were drowned.

Ladie Marie eldest daughter to king Henrie the eight, fled to Framingham castle in Suffolke, where the people of the countrie almost wholly resorted to her.

Lady Mary
fled.

In Oxford Sir John Williams, in Buckinghamshire, Sir Edmond Becham, and in diuers other places, many men of worship, offering themselves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speede made toward Suffolke where Lady Marie was.

Also the 13. of July, by appointment of the Councell, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntington, the Lord Grey of Wilton, and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes set forward to fetch the Ladie Marie by force, and were on their way as farre as Burie.

The 19. of July the counsell assembled themselves at Baynards Castle, where they communed with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediately with the Maior of London, certaine Aldermen, and the Schyres. Garter king of armes, and a trumpet came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Ladie Marie (daughter to king Henrie the eight, and Queen Katherine) Queene of England, Fraunce and Ireland.

Lady Mary
proclaimed
Queene.

The

The 20. of July John Duke of Northumberland, being at Saint Edmondsburie, (and hauing sure knowledge that the Ladie Marie was at London proclaimed Queene) returned backe againe to Cambridge, and about nine of the clocke in the evening, he came to the market crosse and caused the Ladie Marie to be likewise proclaimed Queene of England, but shortly after he was arrested in the kings Colledge. And the 25. of July he with other were brought up to the tower of London, vnder the conduct of Henrie Earle of Arundell: Thus was the matter ended without bloodshed, which men feared would haue brought the death of many thousands.

Queene Marie.



Marie the eldest daughter to king Henrie the eight, began her raigne the first of July, Ann. reg. 1. in the yeare 1553. He came to London, and entred the tower the third of August, where Thomas Duke of Suffolke, Doctor Gardiner late Bishop of Lincoln, and Edward Courteney, sonne and heire to Henrie Marquesse of Excester, prisoners in the tower were discharged. The fifth of August, Edmond Bonner late Bishop of London, Prisoner in the Marshalsey, and

3

Cuthbert

Bishops re-
stored.

Cuthbert Tunstall Bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings Bench were restored to their sees, shortly after all the Bishops which had bene depprived in the time of King Edward the 6. were restored to their bishopricks, also all beneficed men that were married, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings other let in the same.

Men drown-
ed at Lon-
don bridge.

The 11. of August, certaine Gentlemen mincing to passe under London bridge in a wherry, were there overturned and vi. of them drowned.

The 13. of August, master Bourne a Canon of Pauls, preaching at Pauls crosse, so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence cried, pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon master Bradford and J. Rogers two preachers of King Edwards time, with much labour conveyed the said master Bourne out of the audience into Pauls schoole.

The 22. of August, John Duke of Northumberland, sir John Gates, and sir Thomas Palmer knights, were beheaded on the Tower hill.

New coynes.

Subsidie par-
doned.

The 4. of September was proclaimed certaine new coynes, a soueraine of gold of 30.s. the halfe soueraine 15.s. an Angel 10.s. the halfe angell 5.s. Of silver the groat, halfe groat, and penny. Also base coynes to be currant as before. All the same day by proclamation was pardoned the subsidie of foure shillings the pound

lands

lands, and 2.s. 8.d. the pound of moveable goods, granted in the last Parliament of King Edward.

Thomas Osley, william Hewer.

Shrines.
Coronation.

The last of September, Queene Mary rode through the Citty of London to Westminster. A Dutch xii. m. stood on the weathercocke of Pauls steeple, holding a streamer in his hand of five yards long, and bowing his knee when the Queene rode by, under him were two scaffoldes one about the crosse, and the other about the bowle of the crosse, both set with streamers waving, and torches burning.

On the morrow the Queene was crowned at Westminster by Doctor Gardiner Bishop of Elinchetter.

The 25. of October the Barge of Grauesend was overturned, and 14. persons drowned.

Sir Thomas White, Merchant Tailor.

Grauesend
barge over-
turned.
Mayor.
Charitable
deeds of Sir
Thomas
White.

This Sir Thomas White, a worthe patron and protector of poore scholars and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called St. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledge, he also erected St. Johns hall, sometime Gloucester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of schollers or more, and adioyned it to his Colledge. He also erected schooles at Briltowe and Reading, moreover this worshipfull citizen in his life time gaue to the citie of Briltow, two thousand pounds of ready money to purchase lands to the yearly value of 120. pound, for the which it is agreed, that

that the Mayor, Burgesſes, and commonaltie of Wiltow, in anno 1567. and to yearly during the terme of tenne yeares then next ensuing, ſhould cauſe to be paid at Wiltow, one 100. pound of lawfull money. The 800. pound to be lent to xvi poore young Clothiers, and free men of the ſame towne, for the ſpace of ten yeares ſittie pound the peece of them, putting ſufficient ſureties for the ſame, and at the end of ten yeares, to be lent to other 16. at the diſcretion of the Mayor, Aldermen, and ſoure of the common counſaile of the ſaid citie. The other two hundred pound to be employed to the prouiſion of corne, for the reliefe of the poore of the ſame citie, for their readie money without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9. yeares on the feaſt of S. Bartholmew, which ſhall be in an. 1577. at the Marchant Taylors hall in London, vnto the Mayor and commonaltie of the citie of Yorke, or to their Attorney authoriſed, an hundred and ſoure pound to be lent vnto foure young men of the ſaide citie of Yorke, free men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to be preferred,) viz. to euerie one 25. pound, to haue and occupie the ſame for the tearme of ten yeares without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound ouerplus of the 104. pound, at the pleaſure of the Mayor & commonalty for their paines to be taken about the receites and payments of the ſaid 100. li. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuerie of

of 104. pound in the yeare 1578. to the citie of Linterburie, in the yeare 1579. to Reding, 1580. to the companie of the Merchant taylors, 1581. to Gloceſter, 1582. to Worcester, 1593. to Exceſter, 1584. to Saltsburie, 1585. to Worcester, 1586. to Norwich, 1587. to Southampton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Clincelſter, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford Caſt, 1592. to Cambridge, 1593. to Shireſburie, 1594. to Linne, 1595. to Bath, 1596. to Warbie, 1597. to Iptwich, 1598. to Colcheſter, 1599. to Newcaſtle. And then to begin againe at Wiltow 104. pound, the next yeare to the citie of Yorke, and ſo forth to euerie of the ſaid citieſ and townes in the like order as afore, and thus to continue for euer. Now, this ſir Thomas White gaue vnto the Mayor and commonaltie of Couentrie, the ſumme 1400. pound to purchaſe lands and tenements to the value of x. pound by the yeare, which the ſaid Mayor and commonaltie did purchaſe by the only procurement & aid of the ſaid ſir Thomas White, for the reliefe and preferment of the common wealth of the ſaid citie of Couentrie, being then in great decay. The rents and proſſes whereof, he hath deuised to be yearely conuerted as followeth. Firſt, that twelue poore men Inhabitants of the ſoreſaid citie, ſhall haue paid vnto them in free almes, the ſumme of 24. pound yearly, the ſame to be paid vnto them vpon the xi. of March yearly,

yearly, or within vi. daies after viz. to euery of them xl. s. a peece for euery. Further he hath deuised, that for the space of ten yeres within one yeare after his decease, to liii. poore young men of the said citie xl. pound yearly, viz. x. pound to each of them for ix. yeres following the receipt thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeres be expired, to other liii. poore young men of the said citie likewise for ix. yeres, and so from ix. yeres to ix. yeres for euery. And after those ix. yeres be expired, he doth deuise that the said Mayor, or commonaltie, and Baylifes of Couentry, for the space of 30. yeres, shall employ the said xl. pound yearly to two. young men of the said citie for ix. yeres in free lone for euery, and so likewise after those ix. yeres, from ix. yeres to ix. yeres for euery. And after those 30. yeres be expired, the said summe of fortie pound, yearly to be deliuered in free lone to one young man of the said citie, for ix. yeres, and so likewise to be deliuered from ix. yeres to ix. yeres for euery. And after that he doth deuise the said summe of fortie pound, to be paid and deliuered to the towne of Northampton, the same to be deliuered to one young man for nine yeres in free lone, and so from nine yeres to nine yeres for euery. And then the next yeare after that, to the towne of Leicester, as aforesaid. And the next yeare after that, to the towne of Nottingham as aforesaid. And the next yeare after that, to the towne of Warwick

wike, as aforesaid. And then againe to Couentry for one yeare, and so to the other townes aforesaid, one after another for euery. And he doth deuise to the master and Adlardens of the Merchant taylors, to see the said deuise truly executed and performed according to the covenants, xx. s. yearly for euery. And to the Mayor, Recorder, ten Aldermen of Couentry for their paimt in putting forth the said money five shilling eight pence of each of them for euery, and to the Steward and towne Clarke for making of the bonds continually without any charge to those that receiue the said money 20. shillings yearly for euery, this is in the records remainyng in the Merchant taylours hall. And furthermore as I haue receiued from Saint Johns Colledge in Oxford, the same Sir Thomas White enlarged the gift of 1400. li. aforesaid to be deliuered to the citie of Couentry, to the summe of 2060. pound, or there about, towards the purchasing of lands, within the citie of Couentry or neare to the same, the rents whereof to be employed as is aboue rehearsed, with addition also to pay yearly fortie pound, to the said Colledge of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuallie for euery.

Cardinall poole was sent for to returne to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor Cramer Archbishoppe of Cantuarbie, Ladie Jane that was before proclaymed

Queene

Queene, and the Lord Gylford her husband, were arraigned at Guild hall of London, and condemned of treason.

In the beginning of the moneth of Januarie, the Emperour sent a noble man called Cymondane and certain other Ambassadors vnto England, to conclude a marriage betwene king Phillip his son, and Queene Marie.

Commotion
in Kent by
sir T. Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church service to be done in Latine, as the same had beene left in the last yeare of king Henrie the eight.

The 25. of Januarie sir John Gage Lord Chamberlaine, certified the Lord Mayor of London, that sir T. Wiat with certaine other rebels were up in Kent, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Mayor rode about to peruse the same, and euerie night after two Aldermen did the like, in the day tyme the gates of the citie warded by substantiall citizens.

The Duke of
Norfolke
sent against
Wiat.

The 27. of Januarie the Lord Treasurer came to Guild hall from the counsell, to request the citizens to prepare 500. footmen well harnised, to goe against Wiat, which was granted, and on the morrow were sent to Grauesend by water. The 29. of Januarie the Duke of Norfolke, with the captaine of the Gard, and other souldiers, and the captaine and souldiers that were sent for London minded to assault Rochester castle where Wiat and his companie lay, but the captaines

taines of the citie and their souldiers fled ouer Rocheller bridge to Wiat, so that the Duke was faine to returne againe to London with great feare of his life.

Thus Wiats number being strenghtened with the Queenes ordinance & treasure, the 30. of Januarie, he remooued to blacke heath.

Wiat strenghtened with the Queenes ordinance.

Henrie Duke of Suffolke father to ladye Jane, flying into Leicester shire, and Leicewicke shire, made proclamation against the Queenes mariage with the prince of Spaine, &c. But the people inclined not to him. The first of Februarie the commons of the citie assembled in their lieries at the guildhall, wherethe Queene with her lords came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement words against Wiat, declared that they ment not otherwise to marrie, than the counsell should thinke both honourable and commodious to the Realme, and therefore willing them truly to assist her in oppressing such as contrarie to their duties rebelled. She appointed L. Earl. Howard lieutenant of the citie, and the Earle of Pembroke generall of the field, which both prepared all things necessary. Wiat entred into Southwarke the thirde of Februarie, wherefore the draw bridge was broken downe, ordinance bent to that part, generall pardon proclaimed to all that would giue ouer and forsake the rebels. After Wiat had laine three daies

Lord William Howard lieutenant of the citie of London.

Two men
hanged in
Pauls
Churchyard.

in Southwarke, hee turned his journey
to Kingston on Wednesday, in the
morning being the first of February where
he passed ouer the Thames, and purpo-
sed to haue come to London in the night,
but by means that the cariage of his chiefe
ordnance brake, he could not come before
it was farr day. The same Thursday
in the afternoon were two men hanged in
Pauls churchyard, one late shrine of Lei-
cester, the other a baker. On the morrow
early in the morning the Earle of Den-
brooke & diuers other, were in S. James
fields with a great power, and their or-
dinance so bent, that what was faine to
leane the common way, and with a small
company came vnder S. James wall
from the daunger of the ordinance, and
so went by Charing crosse vnto the bell
Barre nigh vnto Ludgate without re-
sistance, in at the which gate he thought to
haue been received, but perceiving that he
was defeated of his purpose, he fled backe
again, and at Temple Barre was taken
and brought by water to the Tower of
London. The v. day of February the duke
of Suffolke which was taken in Leicester
shire, was brought to the citie of London
by the Earle of Huntington & one of his
brethren with him, and so had to the tow-
er. The 12. of February Ladie Jane and
her husband L. Gifford, were beheaded.

The 14. and 15. of February about the
number of 50 of Elliat's faction, were han-
ged on 20. palles of gallowes, in diuers
places

What taken.
The Duke of
Suffolke
brought to
the tower.

Ladie Jane
beheaded.

What men
hanged.

places about the citie. The 17. of Febru-
arie was proclamation made, that all Strangers
strangers should auoid the Realme with banished the
in 14. daies next ensuing vpon paine of realme,
their goods to be confiscate (all freedmen-
zens, merchants, and embassadors excep-
ted.) The 22. of Februarie certaine of
Elliat's faction to the number of 400. and Duke of
more, were led to Westminster, coupled Suffolk be-
together with halsters about their necks, headed,
and there in the tiltyard the Queene (who
looked forth of her gallery) pardoned the.
The 24. of February Hen. Grey Duke of
Suffolk, was beheaded on the tower hill.

The 11. of Aprill, sir Thomas Elliat
was beheaded on the tower hill, and after
quartered, his quarters were set vp in di-
uers places, and his head on the gallowes
at Bay hill neere hide parke, from whence
it was shortly after stolen.

The 27. of Aprill, Lord Thomas Grey
was beheaded. William Thomas gen-
tleman for conspiring Queene Maries
death, was drawn to Tyborne, and there
hanged and quartered the 18. of May.

The 10. of June Doctor Wendleton
preached at Pauls Crosse, at whom a
gunne was shot, the pellet whereof light
on the Church wall, but the shooter could
not be found.

The 22. of June was proclamation
made, forbidding the shooting in hand
gunnes, and bearing of weapons.

The 15. of July, W. Croft, about the age
of 18. years stood on a scaffold at Pauls
crosse

Duke of
Suffolke be-
headed,

1554.
T. What be
headed.

W. Thomas
quartered.

A gun shot
at a preacher

An. reg. 2.
A spirit in a
wall at Lon-
don.

croffe all the farmon time, where she cō-
fessed that she being moued by diuers lewd
persons therunto, had vpon the 14. of
March last before passed, counterfained
certaine speeches in an house without Al-
dergate of London, through the which
the people of the whole citie were won-
derfully molested.

The marriage
of K. Philip
& Q. Mary.

The 19. of Iuly the Prince of Spaine
arrived at Southhampton, after he came
to Winchester, & there going to Church
was honourably receiued of the Bishop,
and a great number of nobles. On saine
James day, the marriage was solemnized
betwene him and Queene Mary Shortly
after they came to London, where with
great promission they were receiued of the
citizens the 18. of August.

David Wedrofe, William Chester.

Shrines.
A Spaniard
hanged.

The 26. of October, a Spaniard was
hanged at Charing croffe, for killing of an
English man in fight.

St Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October.

Maier.
Cardinall
Poole.

The 24. of Nouember, Cardinall
Poole came into England, was by a par-
liament restored to his olde dignitie, and
shortly after came into the Parliament
house, where the King and Queene, and
other states being present, he exhorted
them to returne to the communion of the
Church. The next day the whole court of
Parliament desired the King & Queene,
and Cardinall, that by their meanes they
might be restored to the obedience of the
sea of Rome.

The

The 28. of Nouember the Lord Ma-
lor of London with the aldermen in scar-
let, and the commons in their best line-
rics, assembled in Paules Church where
Doctor Chadsey one of the Prebends
preached, he read them a letter sent from
the counsell, the effect wherof was that the
Bishop of London should cause Te Deum
to be sung in all the Churches of his Di-
oces, with continuall prayer for the
Queene, which was concurred and quicke
with child as was thought, the letter be-
ing read, he began his Sermon with this
Theme, Ne timeas Maria inuenisti enim
gratiam apud Deum, which Sermon be-
ing ended, Te Deum was sung.

The second of December Cardinall
Poole came to Paules Church where
he tarried till the King came from West-
minster, and then the Lord Thannce-
lour entered Paules croffe, and preached
a Sermon. In the which Sermon he de-
clared, that the King and Queene had
restored the Pope to his supremacie, and
the three estates assembled in the Par-
liament, submitting themselves to the
same.

The 27. of December, Emanuel prince
of Diamount with other Lords were re-
ceiued at Gravesend, and so conueyed to
Westminster.

Prince of
Diamount.

The 9 of Iannuarie the Prince of Or-
range landed at London.

Prince of
Orange.
John Rogers
burnt.

The 4. of February, J. Rogers vicar of
St. Sepulchres, was burnt in Smithfield.

The

The

The 12. of Februarie nintie nine ho-
les, and two carryes laden with treasure
of gould, and siluer brought out of
Spainne, was convey'd through the Ci-
tie to the tower of London, under the
conduct of sir Thomas Gresham, the
Queenes marchant and other.

1555
Against Easter the Earle of Denon-
shire came to the court, and about tenne
daies after the Ladie Elizabeth came like
wife to the Queene.

This yeare Walter Ripon made a coach
for the Earle of Rutland, which was the
first coach (saith he) that ever was made
in England since, to wit, in anno. 1564.

The said Walter Ripon made the first
hollow turning coach, with pillars and
arches for her in it, to bring then her se-
niant. Also in anno. 1584. a Charter
Throne, with foure pillars behind to beare
a Canopie with a crowne impertall on the
toppe, & before two lower pillars, where-
on stood a Lion and a Dragon, the sup-
porters of the armes of England.

On Easter day a Priest named Will-
iam Flower with a bloodknife wound
another Priest as he was ministering the
Sacrament to the people in Saint Mar-
garets Church at Westminster, for the
which fact the said Pri. the 24. of April
had his right hand smitten off, and for
opinions in matters of Religion, was
burned nigh unto Saint Margarets
Churchyard.

The tenth of May William Constable,
1590

who had named himself to be King Ed-
ward the first, was sent to the Marshalsea,
and the 22. of May, he was carted
about Westminster Hall before the
Judges, whipped about the Palace, and
then through Westminster into Smith-
field.

The first of July John Bradford was
burned in Smithfield.

In this moneth of August was brought
to Linne a monstrous fish of foule foot in
length.

King Philip went to Baulles in Bas-
sary to visit the Emperours his father.

Thomas Leigh, John Archill.

The 10. of October fell such abundance of
rain, that for the space of five daies men
might row with boats in Saint Georges
fields, water came into Westminster hall
halfe a yard deepe.

The 16. of October, Doctor Ridley
and Doctor Latimer were burned at
Oxford.

Sir William Garard, Haberdasher.

The Queene yielded up to the spiri-
tall men the first feules, and tenthes of all
her apperches, benefices, and Ecclesiasti-
call livings. In this Parliament was
granted to the Queene a subside of
the Laye, from six pound to 10. pound
8. pence. of the pound, from 10. pound
to 20. pound, 12. pence of the pound, and
from 20. pound upward 16. pence of the
pound, and all strangers double, and the
Church raised 6. shillings of the pound.

The 21. of September

A millers son
tained to be
king Edward
the sixt.

Bradford
burnt.

Ann. reg. 3.
Monstrous
fish.

Shrines,

Great land
waters.

Ridley and
Latimer.
Mayor.

First fruits
and tenthes
restored to
the clergie.

W. Flower
burnt at
Westminster

D. Gardiner.
deceased.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, Chancellour of England, died the ninth of November, and was buried at Winchester.

The millers
somme fail-
ling to be
king Ed.
ward.

William Constable, who had caused letters to be call abroad that King Edward was alive, and to some shewed himselfe to be king Edward the 13. of March was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyborne.

D. Cranmer
burnt,

The 21. of March Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury was buried at Oxford.

Edinall Poole on Sunday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury.

1556
Newgate a
aine.
Conspiracie.

The 23. of March a part of Newgate called Hamminges hall was burnt.

Certaine persons purposed to have robbed the Queens Exchequer, to the intent they might be able to maintaine warre against her. Wall Throgmorton, Decham, Dentall, and Stanton were apprehended, and divers others fled.

Throgmor-
ton and o-
thers execu-
ted.

The 28. of April, Throgmorton and Richard Udal were drawn to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12. of May a ship laden with herbes shewes was brought out of Brabant to Billingsgate, and the herons were there sold for xii d. or xiii d. the best.

The 19. of May Stanton was likewise executed.

The eight of June Rossy, Dettke, and Bedell were executed at Tyborne.

The 18. of June Sandes, a ponce
somm

Pointe of the Lord Sandes was hanged at St. Thomas of Waterings for a robbery.

Sandes han-
ged.

The 27 of June thirteen persons were burnt at Stratford the Bow.

Thirteen
burnt at
Stratford.

The 8. of July W. Decham and J. Daniel were hanged and headed on the tower hill for conspiracie.

Ann. reg. 4.

This yeare in the moneth of August Sir William Garrard Mayor of London (being invited) dined with the Reader in the middle Temple, from whence when the Mayor departed, certain gentlemen of the youngers sort, as well of that house, as of the inner Temple, by the force put and helde downe the sword, before the Mayor till he came to the utter gate next the street, for the which fact, within few daies after, the two Readers with all their companies, of both houses were sent for to the Hall in Chauncer lane, where sat the Marquess of Winchester Lord Treasurer, assisted with xi. other of the Queens private counsell. These commanded the two Readers, to deliver the names of the principall doers in the fore expressed action, the which if they refused to doe, themselves should be committed. Whereupon (consulting a little) they presented the names of twentie, whereof the Lords committed fourteene to the Fleet, and tooke bonds of the rest to appeare in the Starre Chamber the first day of the next terme, at the which day appearance being made,

The Maiors
sword put
downe.

as well by those committed, as the other that were in bond, through humble intercession of all the head and chief learned men of either bench and barre, in the foure Times of court, their punishment was referred to the discretions of the benches of those houses, where the faultes were committed, and so all was ended in that course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding, were after for the most part expelled their houses, till upon great submission, and long suit they were restored by degrees and times.

Edward a Schoolemaster, and three Lincolnes being brethren in Dorsetshire were hanged & quartered at Berkefor conspiracy.

The last yeare began the hot burning fevers, whereof died many olde persons, so that in London died seven Aldermen, in the space of ten moneths.

The 19. of September the Rose pence being a bale copie, made in the Raigne of Henrie the eight, and Edward the first, were forbidden, to be any longer current in England, but to be only current in Ireland.

William Harper, John White:

Sir Thomas Osley, Merchant tailor.

The 21. of November a man was brought from Belesminster with a paper on his head, riding, his face toward the horse's tail, to the Standarde in Wharfe, and there set on the 13th 1556

Seven Aldermen died in London.

Shrines.
A false accusation well marked.

lost, and after burned in both the cheeks with the Letters K. and A. for falsely accusing one of the court of the common place in Belesminster of treason.

The 16. of December a stranger borne was arraigned for making keyes to Newgate, to haue murdered the keeper, and let forth the prisoners, at which time of his arraignment, he thrust a knife into the side of his fellow prisoner that had given witness against him, so that hee was in perill of death thereby, for the which fact hee was immediately taken from the barre into the street before the Iustice hall, where his hand being first stricken off, he was then hanged on a gibbet.

The keeper of Newgate was arraigned and indicted, for that the said prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands loose.

The fourth of Januarie a shippe before Greenewich (the court being there) shot off her ordinance, one peece being charged with a bullet, which passed through the Count, and did no more hurt.

Gun shot into the court.

The seven and twentieth of Februarie an Ambassadour came from the Emperour of Wilcouste and Russland, who was received at Totenhara by the Merchants adventurers of London, riding in velvet coats and chaines of golde, and by them conveyed through the cite vnto Ienchurch streete where hee lodged

Ambassadour from Musconie.

lodged vntill the twelfth of May and then returned.

The Lord Sturton murdered two men, for the which he was conveyed from the tower of London to Salisbury, and there hanged with foure of his seruants the 6. of March.

A blizyng starre was at all times of the night, the 6. 7. 8. 9. and 10. of March.

King Phillip returned into England, and the 12. of March passed through London, with the Queene and the nobles of the Realme.

The 23. of Aprill. W. Stafford and other, to the number of 32. persons, coming out of France, tooke the Cattle of Scarborough, which they inioyed two daies, and then were taken and brought to London.

The 28. of May, W. Stafford was beheaded on the tower hill, and on the morow three of his companions were drawen to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The seauenth of June open warre was proclaymed against the French King.

The first of July the king passed ouer to Calleis, and so into Flanders, where he made great prouision of warre against the French King, the Queene sent ouer an armie of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footmen, and two thousand psoners, to aide king Phillip, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall.

The

K. Phillip
returned into
England.

1557

T. Stafford
beheaded.

Englishmen
sent to Saint
Quintaines.

The 5. of July died the Ladde Anne of Cleare, and was buried at Westminster.

The 18. of August the towne of Saint Quintaines was taken by king Phillip, with the helpe of Englishmen.

Ann. reg. 5.

This yeare before harvest, wheat was sold for foure marke the quarter, malt at 44. shillings the quarter, beanes and peas at 40. shillings the quarter, and pease at 46. shillings, 8. pence. But after harvest wheat was sold for 5. shillings the quarter, malt 6. shillings, 8. pence, peas at three shillings and foure pence. In the countie wheat was sold for foure shillings the quarter, malt foure shillings eight pence, & in the same places a bushell of rie for a pound of candles, which was foure pence.

Dearth and
plentie.

Richard Malerie, James Alcam.

Shrines.

Sir Thomas Curteis, Fishmonger.

Mayor.

The first of Ianuarie the French men came to Calleis with a great armie, and within foure daies were masters thereof, and shortly after wanne all the peeces on that side of the sea.

Calleis lost
by the English men.

The french king also invaded Flanders, spoiled and burnt Dunkirke before king Phillip could come to the rescue.

1558

The 7. of July, within a mile of Nottingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came through two to vnes, beate downe all the houses and Churches the belles were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webs of Lead 400. foote in the

Ann. reg. 6.

she fello, wisthen like a paire of stones, the river of Trent running betwene the two townes, the water with the mudd was caried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trees, the trees were pulled up by the roots & cast tweluescoope off. A childe was taken forth of a mans hands, and caried a hundred foote, and then let fall, and died, five or six men were slaine, there fell some hail stones that were fiftene inches about and so.

The quartaine agues continued more vehemently than the last yeare passed where through died many olde people, especially priests, so that a great number of Parishes were infested.

Shrines.
Maïor.

John Halle, Richard Champion.
Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer.

King Philip being absent out of the Realme, Queene Marie ended her life the 17. of November in the yeare 1558. when she had reigned five yeares, foure moneths and odde daies. The same day deceased Cardinal Poole, and a little before two of her Privy Counsellors, beside divers Bishops and noblemen. Queene Marie was buried at Westminster, and Cardinal Poole at Canterbury.

Queene



Elizabeth our most gracious and sovereigne Ladie, second daughter to Henry the eighth, to the great comfort of England, was proclaimed Queene the 17. of November, 1558. not

Ann. reg. 1.

long after she came from Dartmouth in Dorsetshire, unto the Charterhouse of London, and from thence to the tower, where she remained untill the Coronation.

Coronation

The 1. of January the Queenes majesty passed through the cite to her Palace at Westminster, the next day there was a sermon by Doctor Dolethorpe Bishop of Exeter. The 20. of January began a Parliament at Westminster, before the states whereof Doctor Cor. late schoolmaster to King Edward the first, made a learned sermon. In this Parliament the first statutes and tenthes were graunted the crowne, and also the sayraime government over the state Ecclesiasticall, likewise the booke of common prayer and administration of the Sacraments in the vulgar tongue was restored.

Parliament

The third of April the Queenes Majesty appointed a conference to be made at Westminster, betwene the Bishops, &c.

1559

Bishop, and certaine learned men late come from beyond the seas, concerning matters of religion.

The 7. of Aprill was a peace proclaimed betwixt England, France, and Scotland.

Subsidie granted.

The citizens of London mustered at Greenwich.

Bishops deprived.

A subsidie, of 2. s. 8. d. the pound, of moueable goods.

The 9. of July citizens of London had a muster before the Queene at Greenwich of 1400. men, whereof 800. were pikemen, 400. halquebuts, and 200. halberts, which were furnished and set forth by the companies of the Citie of London.

In the moneth of July, the Bishops of Dorke, and Ely, and London, with other, for refusing to take that oath touching the Queenees Supremacie, were deprived from their Bishopricks. And likewise were diuers Deanes, Archdeacons, Parsons & Vicars, deprived from their benefices, and some committed to prison in the tower, Fleet, Warthallsey and Kings bench.

Commissioners were likewise appointed for the establishing of religion through the whole Realme.

Also all houses of Religion erected by Queene Marie were suppressed.

Iniunctions.

Church Images burned.

On the euen of Saint Bartholomew, that day and the morrow, in Pauls Churchyard, the pe, and diuers places of the citie of London, the roodes, and other Images of the Church were burned.

Ch

The 8. and 9. of September, an obsequie was kept in Pauls Church at London, for Henry the French King.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Martine.

Sir William Hutt, Clothworker.

The Duke of Northfolke went toward Scotland as generall with an armie, who remained at Berwicke.

In the moneth of Aprill the Lord Gray entered Scotland with an armie of tenne thousand, and beleaged the towne of Leth, where betwixt the french and the Englishmen were often skirmishes, and many slain.

In May a noble man of France obtained of the Queene Marie, to send Sir William Cecil knight, principall Secretary, with Doctor Walton to treat with the frenchmen in Scotland, who by thele wisedomes so wel ordered the matter, that they agreed vpon a peace, the french to depart.

The 5. of July through shooting of a gunne which brake in the house of a dutch man in crooked lane, setting fire on a firkin and barrill of gunpowder, foure houses were blowne vp, and diuers other sore scattered, 11. men and women were slain, and 16. sore hurt that recovered.

On Michaelmas euen was published by proclamation, that the tesson coined for 12. in the reigne of king Edward the 6. shold now be sold for 6. d. should now be sold for 12. d. (marked with the portcullis) be taken

Obsequie for the French King.

Shimes.

Major.

Ann, reg. 2.

1560.

Lord Gray besieged Leth.

Houses blowne vp.

The 3. fall of base money. New coynes of fine silver.

taken for foure pence, halfe pennie, with the greyhound for two n. q. the third long not to be taken for any value, the groat should be 2. d. the 2. d. a pennie, &c.

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roo.

Sir William Chester, Draper.

The 21. of March a notable Grammer schoole was founded by the mailier wardens, and assistants of merchant Taylours of London, in the Parish of Saint Laurence Duntrey. In the same citle Richard Dilles, late master of that company gaue five hundred pound toward the purchase the house whereon the said schoole is kept.

The tenth of Aprill William Gifford was whipped from the Aldersgate to Southwark, to Bedlam without Whetshops gate of London, for that he professed one J. Moore to be Christ our Saviour. And the same J. Moore was whipped till he confessed Christ to be in heaven, and himselfe a sinfull man.

The fourth of June betwene four and five of the clocke in the after noon, the steeple of Pauls being fired by lightning, burnt forth beneath the foot of the cross, and from thence burnt downe the spire to the stone work, so terrible, that within the space of foure houres, the same steeple with the roofes of the Church were consumed.

Alexander Aschton, Henrfrey Barker

Sir William Chester, Merchant tailor.

Shrives.

Mayor.

Ann. reg. 3.

Merchant

tailors

schoole.

1561

W. Gifford

whipped.

A false christ

whipped.

Pauls steeple

on fire.

Shrives.

Mayor.

This Sir William Harper founded a free Schoole in the towne of Bedford (where he was borne.)

Free Schoole
at Bedford.

The 15. of November the Queenes maiestie published a proclamation, wherein she restored to the Realme shiers small pecces of silver money, as the pecce of five pence, foure pence, three pence, two pence, and a pence, three halfpence, and three farthings, and also forbad all foraine coines.

Ann. reg. 4.

In March a Mare brought forth a foale with one bodie and two heads, and a long taile growing out betweene the two heads. A Sow farrowed a pigge with foure legges like to the armes of a man child, with hands and fingers, &c.

In Aprill a Sow farrowed a pigge with two bodies, eight feete, and but one head, many calves and lumbes were monstrous, some with collers of skine about their neckes, like to the double cusses of shirtes & neckercheetes then used.

Monstrous
birthes.

1562

The 24. of May a man childe was borne at Chichester in Sussex, the head, armes, and legges whereof, were like a norante, the breast and belly bigge, from the navel a long string hanging about the necke, a collar of flesh like the ruffe of a neckerchiefe, coming up about the eares.

The Queenes maiestie in September addrested a hand of her subjects to the towne of Newhaven in Dorsetshire, upon whole

Going to
Newhaven.

whose arrivall the towne men and inhabitants ioyfully surrendered themselves their towne, which was kept by Englishmen from September 1562. to the 29. of July 1563. The gouernour of which hand was the Earle of Warwick, who with the Captaines serving there, and souldiers trained by them to knowledge of seruice together, with part of the olde approoued garrillon of Berwicke, did at that time both manfully defend the peace, and valiantly encountered by sundrie skelmishes with count Kingraue and his band, the most part whereof were atchised to the great overthrow of the aduersaries part, and singular commendations of ours.

Shrines.

Maier.

Ann. reg. 5.

Tempest at
at Leicester.

1563

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine,
Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer.

The 16. of Ianuarie great tempest of wind and thunder happened in the towne of Leicester, which vncovered 411. bayes of houses, and ouerturned many.

When the French men with huge armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recover the place of passage, the Hoping wherof by our power was the double losse of their common wealth, there was through the season of the yeare, & putrid carie of the aire, a miserable plague among our men, which maruailously increased with the death of viuers of the best Captains and souldiers, wherewithall, there followed a cruell and quicke siege, wherent was present the young King himselfe, the

Constable

Constable, and the best tried number of warlike souldiers within the whole countrey. The Cannons were placed, the Castle and walles were battered, and sundrie breaches made beyonde expectation, how best they were rewarded by our gunners, our captaines, and souldiers, in courageous order standing at severall breaches ready to defende their assaults, which perceined by the enemye, they caused their trompeters to sounde the blast of compayle, that composition might be made, wherein both parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the 29. of July.

The Plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhamen, through the number of souldiers that returned into England, the infecti therof spred into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the Citie of London was so infected, that in the same whole yeare that is to say, from the first of Ianuary. 1562. untill the 12. of December, in an 1563. the whole number of all that dyed of all diseases, as well within the Citie and liberties, as in the out parishes, was xxiij thousand vs. hundred and three score, and of them, there died of the plague twenty thousand, one hundred thirtie and sixe.

The 8. of July, happened a great tempest of lightning & thunder, where through a woman and three kine were slaine in the Louent garden neare Charinge crosse in Citer a man was tome in pee-

A

c28

Pestilence.

528 parishes

in London,

besides 11 in

the suburbs.

Tempest at

London.

ces his barne was bozne downe and his
hay burnt.

There was no teatime kept at Bi-
chaelmas.

Earthquake. An earthquake in the moneth of Sep-
tember, specially in Lincolne and North-
hampton shires

Shrines. Edward Bankes, Roland Hayward.
Maioz. Sir Iohn Whight Cicer.

The new Mayoer kept his feast at Guild-
hal, and tooke his oath at the uttermost
gate of the towre of London.

Anno. reg 6. From the first of December till the twelfe
lightning & thunder. was such continuell lightning & thunder,
that the like had not bene seene nor heard
by any man living.

In the moneth of December, was driven
on the shore at Grunby in Lincolnshire a
monstrous fish in length xij. yardes, his
telle xv. foote by ad. xvi. yardes betwene
his eyes.

Hillary teatime kept at Hartford Ca-
stle.

Peace proclaimed betwene England and
Fraunce.

Though late of the Armoyers there
was on the vigile of S. Peter a watch in
the citie of London, which did only stand
in the highest strectes in Cheape, Cornhill
and so forth to Aldgate.

The first of August the Queene Maie-
tie in her progess, came to the Universi-
tie of Cambridge, and was of all the Stu-
dents most honorably received in the Kings
Colledge. She made within S. Maries
Church

Teatime kept
at Hartford.

1564

Peace pro-
claimed.

Watch on S.
Peters euen.

The Queene

progess.

through
Cambridge

church a notable Oracion in Latine, in
the presence of the whole learned Univer-
sity, to the Students great comfort. The
next day shee went forwarde to Fincin-
brooke.

The 30. day of August was enacted by
a common Councell of the citie of London
that all such citizens as from thenceforth
should be contrained to sel household stuffe
should first cause the same to be cryed thro-
ugh the Citie by a man with a bell, and
then to be solde by the common outcryer
appointed for that purpose.

The 20. of September role great flocks
in the river of Thames, where through
the Marshes were over flowed, and many
catell drowned.

Edward Lackeman, Lionell Duckett.

The second of October was an obse-
quie at Paules for Ferdinando late Em-
perour.

The seventh of October at night all the
North partes of the Element seemed to be
covered with flames of fire, proceeding
from the Northeast and North-west tow-
ards the midst of the firmament and dis-
cended itself.

Sir Richard Mallorie, mercer.

The 20. of November through negli-
gence of a mayden with a candle, in an
hundred pound waight of gunpowder, three
houses in Bucklersburie were laye shaken
and the waid died.

The 21. of December beganne a Frost
which continued so extremely, that on
A 2 New

Our cryer &
bel man for
the day.

Great floods
in the thams;

Shrines.
Obsequie for
Ferdinando
Emperour.
Pierie imple-
ssions.

Maioz.
Anno. reg. 7.
Houses shake
with gun-
powder. The
Thames fro-
zen ouer.

New yeares euen people went ouer and along the Thames one the yer, from London bridge to Westminster, some played at the foot ball, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at piques set vpon the Thames. And people both men and women went on the Thames in greater number than in any streete of the city. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, and on the fifth day was no yce to be seene betwene London bridge and Lambeth which sodaine thaw caused great flouds and high waters that bare downe bridges and houses, and drowned many people in England especially in Yorkshire Wyes bridge was borne away. The third day of February, Henry Stuart Lord Darcly eldest sonne of Matthew Earle of Linneir, tooke his iourney toward Scotland, and in sommer following married Mary Queene of Scotland.

The xviij. of Aprill, the Lady Margaret countesse of Linneir, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the white hall, where shee remained till the 22. of June and then by sir Frances Knowles and the gard committed to the Tower of London by water.

On Saint Peters euen at night was the like standing watch in London, as had bene on the same night xii moneths.

The 16 of July about ix of the clocke at night began a tempest of lightning and thunder

Ows bridge
borne down.
H. Stuart
married the
Queene of
Scots.

1565

Watch at
Midsummer,
Tempest at
Chelmsford

thunder, with showres of halle, which continued till 2. of the clocke in the next morning so terrible, that at Chelmsforde in Essex. 500. hundred acres of corne was destroyed, the glasse windowes on the east side of the towne, & on the west & South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houses, besides diuers barnes, chimnies, & the battlements of the Church which was ouerthrowne. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leeds, Crainebrook, Douer &c. Christopher Prince and Margraue of Baden, with Cicely his wife, sister to the king of Swethland, in September landed at Douer, & the xi day of the same they came to London and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfords place where, within foure dayes after shee traunsled and was deliuered of a man childe, which childe was christened in the Queenes Chappell of White Hall, the Queenes Maestly being Godmother, gaue the childe to name Edwardus Fortunatus.

This yeare, by commandement of the counsell diuers mustars of light horsemen in sondry dayes, and in seuerall places about the city of London were taken by the Mayor and other commissioners for that purpose, by which meane it happened on the 8 of October, that (sir Richard Mallory) riding through tower strete toward the tower hill there to haue take musters, as was appointed, he was mette by sir Frances

Margraue
& Marques
of Baden.

Muster of
horsemen.

The Maior of Iobson then lieutenant of the tower, London his and by him forthwith to enter the hill with sword sealed. the sword before him, where was no answer by the Maior could be hard, but the sword was violently sealed on by the lieutenant and his men, and defended by the officers of the Maior, so that the lieutenant called for more assistance out of the tower, and the Maiors officers were minded to have rayed Towers Street, and some of the city whereof was like to have beene a great tumult, but the lord Maior caused proclamation to be made that no man should draw weapon, or strike any stroke but every man to depart, horsemen and all till they were againe warned to appeare, which was on the same day seven night, being likewise munday, and then of October, that they did there muster before the Maior in that verie place on the Tower hill before appointed, whereby the countayles appointment the Maior had the sword peaceably borne before him as hee had beene accustomed.

Shrines:
Maior.

Ann. reg. 8.
The 17. of
November
Paulsgate
blown open.

John Rivers, James Hawes.

Sir Richard Champion, Draper.

The 24. of December there rose a great storme of wind, by whose rage the thames and Seas overwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the west end of Pauls Church in London, were through the force of the wind then in the westerne part of the world, blown open.

The

The Marques of Baden and the Lady Cicely his wife, sister to the kinge of Swethen, now in the moneth of Aprill departed the land.

Certaine houses in Cornhill beeing first purchased by the citizens of London & cost them more than 3532. pounds were after wards sold to such as should carrie them from thence, & then the ground beeing made plaine, possession thereof was given to Sir T. Gresham knight, there to build a place for Marchantes to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the seventh of June, laid the first stone of the foundation, and forthwith the workemen followed with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in Anno. 1567. the same was covered with slate.

The 21. of August the Queenes Maistie in her progresse cam to the University of Oxford, and was of all the students honourably receiven.

The 5. of September after dismounting the Queene at the humble suite of certaine of her Nobilitie, made a breefe Vation in Latine to the University and the first her Maistie bade them farewell & rode to Ricote.

Richard Lam bart Ambrose Nicholas.

John Tangley. The 4. of Aprill.

Sir Christopher Draper. Licemonger.

Charles James, the first of that name sonne to Henry Stuart L. of Darnly and Mary king and Queene of Scots, was born

1566
The Marqu.
of Baden re-
turneth.
The Burse
in Cornhill.

The Queenes
progresse to
Oxford.

Shrines:

Maior.

borne in Edenborough castle the nineteene of June last past, and the eightene of December solemnly christened at Sterling, whose Godfathers at the Christening were Charles Kinge of Fraunce and Willibert Duke of Sauoy, and the Queenes Maiestie of England was the Godmother, who gaue a foant of gold curiously wrought and inameled, wayeing 333. ounces.

The 10. of February in the morning, Henrie Stuart L. of Darnley before naming of Scots, by Scots in Scotland was treacherously murdered, there being whereof remaineth in the mightie hands of God.

The twentieth two of February the Ladie Margaret Douglas countesse of Lennox, mother to the said King of Scottes, was discharged out of the Tower of London.

Within the space of ten moneths last past died seven Aldermen of London.

The 22. of Aprill by greates misfortune of fire in the towne of Westry in Wales to the number of two hundred houses besides cloth, come, cattell, &c. were consumed.

The seauenteene of May in the towne of Milnall in Suffolke, 37. houses besides barnes, stables, and suchlike were consumed with fire in the space of two houres.

Shane Dunc who had rebelled against the

K. of Scots
murdered.

7 Aldermen
deceased in
London.
1567
Ostetric
burnt.

Mall in
Suffolke
burnt.

Shane Dunc
d. consumed.

the Queenes Maiestie in Ireland, was this yere with his great losse bravely repelled from the siege of Dundalk by the garrison thereof, and afterward thorough the ballancy of Sir Henry Sidney L. deputie of Ireland, he was so discontented in sundrie conflicts, that now he determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to require his pardon But Paule Hackener his Secretary, perswaded him first to trie the friendship of certaine wild Scottes that then lay encamped in Clan Thor, vnder the conducting of Alexander Dge, and Mac Gilliam Burke, whole father and uncle Shan Dunc had lately kiled, neuerthelesse he went to the said campe the second of June, where after a dissembled intertainment, Gilliam Burke mislaidred quarrelling talke, & made a fray vpon Duncles men, and then gathering together his Scotts, he led in presence Shan Dunc, his Secretary, and all his company.

On S. Johns euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had been on S. Peters euen in the yere before passed.

The xxij. of July Charles James the young prince of Scotland, after a Cerimonie made by J. Knokes, was crowned King of Scottes at Sterling Church, and at that time the Q. of Scottes was prisoner at Longleuen.

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, hauing talked with the Queene of Scottes at

Shane Dunc
kaine.

Watch at
Midsummer,

Coronation
in Scotland.

at Loughleuen, returned out of Scotland in the moneth of August.

Shrines.

Maion.

Ann. 1568. 10.

May sold by
waight.

Thomas Ramsey, William Bond.

Sir Roger Martin, Mercer.

After a dute Sommer followed a sharpe winter with such a scarltie of foder and hay, that in diuers places the same was sold by the weight for sine pence the stone, there followed also great death of cattle.

Shippes sent
to the Sea
against the
subiectes of
King Philip.

In the moneth of January, the queenes maiestie sent into the narrow Seas thre of hir ships, named the Antelope, the Swallow, and the Aide, and one Bark named the Phenix, the which were manned with 500. men: her highnes appointed the charge of those ships and men to William Holtstocke Esquire, controwler of her shippes, who had commaundment to stave the subiects of King Philip: and according to his charge, he vied such diligence, that on the Eleuenth, of March next followinge, he was with eleuen sayle of Flemish Voyes byen on Boloigne, which came from Roane, and in them foure hundred and odde tunnes of Salcoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conuied into Flaunders: but William Holtstocke stayed all the said Voyes, and sent them to London, where they made there discharge.

More on the 28. of March the said William Holtstocke serving in the Antelope, as admirrall in his company being 24. Galleons

the younger, viceadmirall, serving in the Aide, and John Basing, captaine of the Swallow, and E. Gaucierley, captaine of the Phenix met in the narrowe seas xiiii. sayle of great hulkes, which were come out of Portugall: and bounde to Flaunders, there cheifelyading being Portugall sawst, and they had good store of Spanish rialles of plate, and also great store of spices, the which xiiii. hulkes did maintaine their fight for the space of two howres, but the said 24. Holtstocke and his company tooke eight of the same hulkes, whereof six were sent into the river of Thames and the Admirall and Viceadmiral of the said hulkes being two great shippes, which 24. Holtstocke himselfe did take were conuayed to Warwich and there discharged.

The 28. of March through vehement rage and tempest of winds many vessels on the Thames with two tilboates before Grauesend, were souke and drowned.

1568
Great winds
of Scottes
arrived in
England.

The 16. of may, Marie M. of Scots after her escape made out of Loughleuen, where she had beene long imprisoned, arrived at Clerkington in England, hauing in her company to the number of 16. persons, besides 4. water men, where she was stayed, and conuayed to Darlis, and from thence to Bolton cattle belonging to the L. Scrope, who with sir Ralph Sadler sent downe for that purpose, had the custody of her, till she was committed to the Earle

Earle of Shrewsbury.

Archbishop
of Yorke
deceased.
Shrines.
Monstrous
fishes.

The 26. of June deceased **T. Young** Archbishop of Yorke at Sheffield, and was buried at Yorke.

The great hall, and pallace whereof he had pulled downe, and destroyed.

I. Alephe, R. Harding Salter James Bacon.

The xi. of October were taken in Suffolke at Downam bridge 17. monstrous fishes, some of them 27. foot in length.

Maioi.

Sir Thomas Roe, Merchant Taylor.

New Condu-
it at Wal-
brooke.

Ann. reg. 11.

At the costes and charges of the citizens of London, a new conduit was builded at Chisbroke corner neare to Dowgate, the water whereof is conuayed out of the Thames.

The Burse
for meeting
of Marchants.

The rest of December, was the first day that the Marchants left their meeting in Lombard streete, and came in to the burse in Cornhill, builded for that purpose.

A French-
man executed.

The 17. of January a Frenchman and two Englishmen were drawn from Newgate to tyburne and there hanged, the Frenchman quartered, who had coyned gold counterfeit, the Englishmen the one had clipped silver, the other cast testons of tinne.

Earle of
Pembroke
deceased.

William Herbert Earle of Pembroke deceased the 17. of March, buried in Pauls Church.

The 28. of March the Pensioners were appointed

appointed in armour on horsebacke, mustred before the Queene in White Parke before Chelmsinster.

1569
Mutter of
Pensioners.

A great Lotterie of 400000. lottes every lotte 10. s. being holden at London in Pauls Churchyard at the West doore, was begun to be drawn the xi. of January, and continued day and night till the vi. of May.

A Lotterie
at London.

The 17. of August an Ambassadour, from Muscou, landed at the Tower wharfe, and was there receiued by the Lord Mayor of London, Aldermen and Shrines in scarlet, with the Marchants adventurers in coats of blacke velvet all on horsebacke, who conuayed him to the Muscou house in Seeding lane, there to be lodged.

Ambassadour
from Muscou.

The Plauge of Pestilence somewhat raigning, Michaelmas terme was adiourned vnto Hillarie terme.

Terme ad-
iourned.
Shrines.

Henry Bechar, William Dane.

This Will. Dane by his Testament, and also Margaret Dane his wife gaue great legacies to the poore.

The xi. of October **T. Duke** of Noisoke was brought to the tower prisoner.

Sir Alexander Aunenon, Ironmonger.

This Mayor went by water to Chelmsinster, and there tooke his oth, but kept no feast at Guild hall, least through comming together of a multitude infection of the pestilence might haue

Mayor.
No Maiors
feast.

have increased.

Ann. reg. 12.

The 24. of November the Q. Maie caused the Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland who rebelled in the North to be proclaimed traitors, and forthwith prepared an army for their suppression.

The Eales of Northumberland and Westmerland proclaimed traitours Earle of Suffex lieutenant general against the Earles.

The Earle of Suffex the Queens lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17. of November there published the like proclamation against the said rebels, and also sent out to all such gentlemen as he knew to be of her Maiesties loving subjects vnder his rule, which came vnto him with such a number, as hee was able to make aboue fure thousande horsemen and footemen, and so being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his lieutenant, the lord Hunsdon generall of his horsemen, William Lorde Cure who had the leading of the reerward of the footemen, and Sir Ralph Sadler treasurer, who all came to Yorke, the 21. of December they marched from Yorke toward Topcliffe, the 23. Sir G. Bowes coming from Bernards castle met him, & was made Marshall of the army, then they went to Northalarton, to Embsay, to Croftbridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the rebels fled from Durham to Egham.

The Earle of Suffex went from Aclay to Durham, then to Newcastle, and the 22. of December to Egham, from whence the rebels were gone the night before to Naworth,

Naworth where counselling with Edward Dakers concerning there owne breakenes as unto how they were pursued by the Earle of Suffex and his power of 7. thousand. And moreover that the earle of Warwick, the Lord Clinton lord Admiral of England, and lord Vicount Hereford with an armie of xii. thousand out of the South, wherof the said Earle of Warwick, was generall not farre behinde them at Boxowe bridge.

Earle of Warwicke sent against the rebels.

The next night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with The Earle of Shire of the principall gentlemen, fled Northward to Wylaw in Scotland. The other rebels land and were shortly after taken by the Earle of Westmerland, Suffex.

The fourth and fift of Januarie did suffer at Durham to the number of fitty six Constables and other, amongst whom the Alderman of the Towne and priest called parson Plumtree, were the most notable. Then George Bowes Marshall finding many to be traitors in the aforesaid rebellion, did see them executed in every market towne and other places, betwixt New Castle & Eglethorpe, about 60. miles in length, and 40. miles in breadth.

Rebels executed at Durham.

The 21. of January a prentice was hanged at the North end of Finks lane in London, for that he had stricken his master, wherof he died.

A prentice hanged for murdering his master.

The 22. of February Leonard Dacre having

having rayled a number of people, the L. Humdon and other setting on him with a company of valiant souldiers, slue many of his people, and forced him to flee into Scotland.

On good Fryday the twentei. Queen of March. Simon Digby, John Felthrop of squires, Robert Pinceman, Thomas Bishop the younger, gentlemen were drawn from the Castle of Poike to L. nauchinire without the city of Poike and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

The Earle
of Suffex
made iournie
into Scotland.

The 17. of Aprill the Earle of Suffex with the lord Humdon, master William Drurye high Marshall of Berwicke with all the Garison and power of the same, began a iournie into Scotland, and entred into Tyndale, burnt, ouerthrew, and spoyled all the castles, townes and villages before them, till they came to Craling.

Sir Y. Foster
with a gari-
son entred
Scotland.

The same day Sir John Foster, war- den of the middle Marches with the gar- rison of the same, entred into Tyndale upon Expas gate sixtene miles from Clarke, where in like order they burnt, rased and spoyled there countrie before them till they came to Castle Craling, which likewise they ouerthrew, rased, and burnt.

Where both the armies met, and so mar- ched by the river of Tiwit, racing, bur- ring, and spoyling castles and piles along the river till they came to Sedworth. The

The Lieutenant returned to War- wicke the 22. of Aprill.

The lord Scrope warden of the West Marches entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled almost the Dom- fires, tooke many prisoners, and returned safely. The marches of England were lo- garded by the L. Cure, sir Georg Bowes, and other of the Bishoppike, that not one house was burnt, nor one Corve taken out of Englande. There were rased, ouerthrewen, and burnt in this iourney, aboue fiftie strong ca- stles and piles, and aboue 300. townes and villages.

The Lord
Scrope entred
Scotland.

The 26. the Lieutenant accompanied with the lord gouernour, the Marshall, & diuers sarkie Gentlemen, Captaines, and souldiers, to the number of three thou- sand, set forward to Poike and so to Hewine Castle, which Castle was yek- ded, the lord gouernour, the Lord Mar- shall, and other expelled the Scottes, to the number of 168. persons, among whom were two Englishmen, which were carried to Berwicke and there executed. The lord liutenent placed in the Castle cap- taine Elwood, and captain Dikeman, with two hundred souldiers, and so returned to Berwicke. The fourth of May hee sent millic Drurye Marshall with the num- ber of 2000. to take fraust castles, which at the first coming was delivered to the Marshall who expelled the Scottes, and so returned to Berwicke.

Rebels exe-
cuted at Ber-
wicke.

X

Sfr

Sir William Drurye set forthward toward Edenborough with diuers Scot bands to ioyne with the Earles of Lincolne, Morton, St. Iohn, & Darre with other of the kings power for Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the thirteenth of May, and from thence to Lither, where the Regent was slaine.

The 17 the footmen marched to Fankirke, and Sir William Drurye with the horsemen, marched to Sterling to see the king. The 18. they departed to the foote bands, & so together marched by Glasgow, where the Lord Hamelton had besieged a house of the kinges, but hearing of their coming they fled.

The 23. our Generall with the whole army marched towardes the castles of Hamelton, and there had parly with Arthur Hamelton, but he would not deliuer the castle, from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenox and Mortaine with the horsemen, marched to a faire house of the Abbots of Kelving, which house they burned with 17. houles more, whereof one was the Lord Lanhays.

The 27. of May Thomas Norton and Christopher Norton of Yorkshire, were drawn from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there hanged, beheaded, and quartered.

The 28. of may the Castle of Hamelton was yielded to Sir William Drurye.

The Nortons
executed.

Hamelton
in Scotland
yielded.

rie, and by him presently spoyled and burnt.

A conspiracie was made by certaine gentlemen and other in the countrey of Norffolke, whose purpote was on Ascension day, at Warlestone faire with sound of Trumpet, to haue raysed a number, and then to proclaim there pretence against strangers and other. This matter was uttered by T. Kett unto J. Kienley, who forthwith sent the same Kett to the next iustice, before whom he opened the whole matter, whereupon Walter D. Drurye immediately apprehended J. Throgmorton, and after him many gentlemen of the City of Norwich, & the Countrey of Norffolke and at the next sessions of Saile deliuered at the Caille of Norwich. x. of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled, and quartered, which were John Throgmorton, Thomas Brooke, and G. Droman.

The 4. of August the duke of Norffolke was remoued to the Charterhouse, nere unto Smuttyfield.

The same day was arraigned J. Felton for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishoppe of Londons pallace, and also two young men for copying and clipping who all were found guilty of high treason.

The 8. of August J. Felton was drawn from Newgate into St. Dunstons Churchyard, and there hanged before the bishops pallace.

Conspiracie
in Norffolke

Duke of
Norffolke
remoued.
Felton executed.

passage gate, and being cut downe alive, was bowelled and quartered. The English returned to Tilburn with two young men, which were there executed for coming and clipping.

The 22. of August the Earle of Sussex and the lord Percepe marched from Carlisle with the Quenes army and force of the north into Scotland, passing ouer the river of Elke, Leuin, and Darke, so to Doonockelwood, and then to Annonna, a strog house of the lord Harvis, which they rased and ouerthrew with others thereabouts, fro thence to Wodhin, which they blew up, from thence to Kennell, which they burnt, from thence to Doonfrees, which they sacked, and ouerthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Quene of Scots, then passing the river of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Corwhilles & Dow tracke, and returned to Doonfrees, and so to the towne of Bankende, which they burnt, with another house pertaining to William Darwell, so the Castle of Calauoracke, which Castle they blew up and returned.

The twentieth eight of August they marched towards Carlisle, where by the way they burnt two houses, the one being Arthur Creamers, the other Rich George.

Francis Barnam, William Box.

The 5. of October happened a terrible tempest of wine and raine, by means whereof many shippes and other vessels were

A iournie
into Scot-
land.

Shippes.
High waters

were drowned: the waters ouerflowing drowned many townes, villages, cattell, houses and goods, beside many men, women, and children, drowned in their beddes.

Sir Rowland Hayward. Cloth wor- Maior.
ker.

In the moneth of December, the money sent out of Spaine to the Duke of Alia, then gouernour in the Lowe countres, therewith to haue payed his souldiers, was taken by the Quene of Englands shippes on the west baltes, brought a lande there, and so to the tower of London. Also a proclamation was published of the causes why the same money was so stayde here.

The 23. of Iannarie the Quenes Ma-
tastic accompanied with her Nobilitie came to Sir Thomas Greshams in Bishops gate streete of London, where she dined, and after returning through Cornhill, entred the Burse, which place she caused by an Herald to be proclaimed the Royall Exchange.

The 17. of February at LynnaStone, neare Wardsch, in the Countrie of Weresford, was seene the ground to open, and certaine rockes with a piece of ground remooued, and went forward the space of foure dayes. It remooued it selfe betweene sixe of the clocke in the evening, and saien the next morow, foure paces, carrying great trees and sheepe coates, some with

X 3

three

Ann. reg. 3.

Royall Ex-
change.

A strange
kind of earth
remoued.

three score sheepe in them. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirtie foote, the breadth of the breach is eight score yardes, and in length about twenty score yardes, It overthrew Kynastone Chappell. Also two high waies heremoined nigh an hundred yardes, with the trees of the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gotten vpon it.

1571
Parliament

The second of April a Parliament beganne at Westminster, wherein was graunted by the Cleargie a subside of five shillings in the pound, and by the temporallitie two fifteenes, with a subsidy of two shillings eight pence in the pound.

Doctor Story executed.

The first of June John Storye a Doctor of the Canon Law, who before had bene condemned of high treason, was drawn from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

A combat appointed at Tuchill.

The 18. of June there was a combat appointed to haue bene fought for a certayne manour & demaine lands in the Isle of Warr in Kent, Simon Low and John Kyme plariffes, had brought a writ of right against W. Daramour, who offered to defend his right by battell, & the plariffes aforesaid accepted to answer his challenge. Wherevpon the said Daramour brought before the Iudges of the common pleas

pleas at Westminster, one G. Thorne, & the plariffes brought W. Dayer maister of defence. Thorne cast downe a gauntlet, which Dayer tooke vp. Upon the Sonday before the battell should be tryed, on the next morrowe the matter was stayed, and the parties agreede, that Daramour being in possession should haue the land.

It was thought good that for Daramours assurance the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the plariffes should make default of appearance, and that the court should sit in Tuchill fieldes, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twentie yardes square double rail d for the combat, without the chiefe square a stage being set for the Iudges, representing the court of common pleas.

The quirell of combat stayed.

About ten of the clocke the court of common pleas came to the place prepared, when the Lord chiefe Iustice with two other his associates were set, then Low was called to come in, or else loose his right of right.

Then the sureties of Henry Dayer were called to bring in the said Dayer, champion of Simon Low, & shortly therupon sir Jerome Bowles leading Dayer entered the listes, bringing him downe til he came against the Iudges, & there making curtille. Dayer put off his nether stockes, and so bare foot & bare legged, & his dubblet sleeves tied vp to the elbow, bare headed,

came in as is afore said.

Then were called the sureties of *Chorne*, and immediatly *ſir Henry Chorne* entering used the like order as *ſir Henry Chorne* had. After all this the lord chief Justice rehearsing the manner of bringing the aduit of right by *Simon Low*, of the answer made by *Baramour*, and how *Baramour* had challenged to defende his right by his champion, and of the accepting the tryall by Law, with his champion, then for default of appearance in Low, hee iudged the Lande to *Baramour*, and dismissed the Champions.

The 16. of July *Rebecca Chamber* of *Wierettcham*, for poisoning *E. Chauncer* her husband was burnt at *Waidstone* in Kent.

A woman
burnt.

The seventh of September the Duke of *Norffolke* was remooued from the Charter house to the tower of London.

ſtuke of Nor.
Dolke sent to
the Tower.
B. of Salibury
deceased.
Shrines.
Maion.

The christi-
ans victorie
against the
Turkes.

The twenty two of September deceased *John Jewell* bishop of *Salisbury*, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his workes remaining witnes.

Henrie Milles, *Iohn Branch*.

Sir William Allen, *Mercer*.

The 9. of November great reioycing was made at London, for the late come newes of a maruailous victory obtained by the Christian armie by Sea, against the

the Turkes the first of October last passed wherein was taken & sunke of the Turkes gallies and Bilgiantines 230. there were slaine of the Turkes more than thirtie thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, and about 12000. Christians that had bene slaves with the Turkes were set at libertie. The 13. of January deceased *ſir William Peter* knight, who had bene secretary and of the privy counsell to four kinges & queens in this realm and seven times lord Ambassador abroad in foraine lands, hee augmented *Excester Colledge* in *Oxford*, with landes to the value of one hundred poundes by yeare.

Ann.reg. 34.

Sir W. Peter
deceased.

The 16. of January *E. Duke of Norffolke* was arraigned in *Westminster hall*, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high treason.

Duke of
Norfolke
arraigned.

The 21. of February *Rencline Warney* and *Edmond Dather*, were drawn from the tower of London, and *Henrie Rolfe* from the *Marshalsee* in *Southmarke*, all three to tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, *Warney* and *Dather* for conspiracie, and *Rolfe* for counterfeiting the Queenes hand.

A proclama-
tion.

The 12. of February was proclamation made for the sharpe punishment of such as comitted Wels, Lead, and other church goods out of the Parish Churches or Chappels.

The tenth of March deceased *ſir William*

1572

William Dorel knight L. Saint John, Earle of Miltshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of the Garter, one of the Privie Counsell, and Lord high Treasurer of England. This worthy man was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483. and lived about the age 87. yeares. He served Henry the 7. Henry the eight, Edward the sixt, Queene Mary, & queene Elizabeth. Wincliffe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the number of 103.

The 25 of March by the commande- ment of the counsell. the Citizens of London assembling at their severall halls, the master collected the most active persons of everie there companies, to the number of three thousand, whome they appointed to be pikemen and shot, the pikemen were forthwith armed in furre coilets, the gunners had everie of them his Callicour, with the furniture. To these were appointed divers Captaynes, who to traine them up in warlike sorts, mustred them thrice every weeke, sometime in the attillerie yard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the milles end, and in Saint Georges field teaching them to shoot.

On Monday they mustred at Grenewich before the Dukes Maletie, where they drew up in warlike sorts, but were much hindered by the weather, all day showing.

It was enacted that all persons above the

Souldiers
trained.

A show at
Greenwich.

the age of 14. yeres being taken begging, vagrant, and wandering misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped and burnt though the right eare with a hot iron for the first time to taken, the second time to be hanged.

The twentieth foure of May, Martine Bullocke was hanged by the well with two Buckets in Bishoppes gate streete in London, for robbing and murdering of a Merchant named Arthur Hall, in the personage of D. Martines, by the law well.

The second of June Thomas Duke of Norfolk was beheaded on the Tower hill.

Francis Duke of Anjou, & Wende de Salignez, knights of the order of Saint Michaele, Ambassadors for Charles king of Fraunce arrived at Dover.

The xv. of June they repaired to the White hall, and there in her Graces chap- pill about one of the clocke in the after noone, the articles of treatie, league, or confederacy, and three feign ship concluded at Blois the xiv. of April, betweene the Dukes Maletie and the French King being read, the same was by her Ma- jettie and his Ambassadors confirmed to be observed and kept.

The xxii. of August Thomas Percy Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotland whither he had fled, was beheaded at York.

Martin Bul-
locke hanged.

D. of Norff.
beheaded.

French Em-
bassadour.

Earle of
Northumber-
land beheaded

In

Englishmen
sent to Ire-
land.

Shrives.

Maier.

Ann. reg. 15.

A strange
starre.

In the moneth of August Sir Thomas Smith, one of the Quenes Maies pryncie counsell, sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire into Ireland with a Colonie or habitation of Englishmen to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Richard Pike, Nicholas Woodroffe,

Sir Lionell Ducket, mercer.

The 18. of November was seene a star Northward very bright and cleare in the constellation of Cassiopeia, which with three chiefe fixed stars of the said constellation made a Geometrical figure lozenge-wile, of the learned men called Rombus: this starre in bignesie at the first appearing seemed bigger then Jupiter, and much lesse than Venus when she seemed greatest, also the said starre neuer changinge, his place, was carried about with the dailly motion of heauen, as all fixed starres commonly are, and so continued almost six moneths. The same starre was found to be in place celestiall farre above the Moone, otherwise than euer any comet hath been seene, or naturally can appeare. Therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestiall, or rather supercelestiall, so strange, as from the beginning of the world hath been the like.

The 14. of November Edward Earl of Darby, Lord Stanley and Strange, Lord

Lord and gouernour of the Isles of Man, knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the Quenes maiesties pryncie counsell deceased. His life and death deserving commendation, and causing more to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fidelitie to two kinges and two Quenes in dangerous times and greates rebellions, in which time and alwaies as cause serued, he was lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire. His gently disposition to his Tenants, neuer forcing any seruice at their handes, but due payment of their rent. His liberallitie to strangers, his famous housekeeping, his feeding of aged persons twice a day forre and odde, besides all comers thrice a weeke appointed for his dealing dayes, and euen a good Friday 35. yeares one with another 2700. with meate, drinke and money worth. His cunning in setting bones disloyned or broke, his chirurgery and helpe to helpe the poore, his deliuerie of his George and scale of the Lord Strange, in her exhortation that he might keepe it so unsported in fidelitie to his Prince, as he had, and his hope that he died in the Quenes fauour, his ioyfull parting this worlde, his taking leaue of all his seruantes by shaking of handes, and his remembrance to the last day.

The 28. of November J. Hall Gentleman, and Thomas Wilkinson late Bayler of Dorset Castle, were beheaded at Tyburne.

Earle of
Derby deceased.

Hall & Wilkinson executed.

buens, and there; hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sharpe Rocks

This yere a sharpe frost from before the feall of all Saints, till after the feall of the Epiphany, with sometimes deepe snowes and sometimes rain, which seized as fast as the same fell to the ground, wherethrough at Cetrotham in Kent and many other places, the armes and boughs of trees being over charged with yee, fell from the Rockes.

Earle of Worcester, sent into France, robbed on the Sea,

The 18. of January William lord Sommerle of Worcester, beganne his journey toward France, to the Christening of the Kings daughter there, in steade of the Queenes maiestie of England. The said Earle with many of his companies were robbed vpon the sea of much of their baggage, and three or foure of their men slaine.

The narrow sea scoured.

In the month of February through sundrie hatious complaints brought to the Queenes maiestie and her Counsell, of Pirates that kept the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also the robbing of the Earle of Worcester, it pleased her Maiesty to send one of her shippes named the *Yellow*, under the charge of William Holstocke Esquire controller of her highnes shippes who had with him the Gillian, the Barke Garet, and the Barke of Portsmouth, and 306. able maiiners, gunners, & souldiers in the said three shippes, and one Barke which scoured the narrow sea, first to North forland as farre Westward as Falmouth

Falmouth in Cornewall, and tooke twentie shippes & Barkes of sundrie nations, viz English, French, and Flemmings, (but all Pirates) and in fashion of warre. We apprehended in those shippes and Barks to the number of 900. men of all nations, & sent them to Sandwich, Dover, & Light, and Portesmouth (whereof three of them that robbed the earle of Worcester were shortly after executed at Light.) Also the said William Holstocke did relieue and take from the aboue said Pirates xv. other merchants shippes laden with Marchandises, that were there prizes, being of sundrie nations, and set at libertie the said xv. merchants shippes and goods, which done hee returned.

Pirates on the west seas

Pirates executed..

The fourth of March a man was hanged in chains in Saint Georges fildes beyond Southwarke of London, for murdering the Baylor of Hoptonham.

A man hanged in Saint Georges field.

The sexenteene of March deceased Reginald Gray of Ruthen, Earle of Kent, at Berniey, and was buried at Saint Giles without Cripple gate of London.

The 25. of March being Wednesday in Easter weeke, George Browne cruelly murdered nere to Shooters hill in Kent, a wealthy merchant of London, named George Sanders, & John Bean of Adolowich, which murder was committed by the procurement of William Sanders, wife to the said George Sanders, for the which

1573
G. Sanders murdered.

G. Browne
Anne San-
ders, Anne
Drurie and
trullie Ro-
ger hanged.

A. Browne
hanged at
Yorke.

Pirats han-
ged at wap-
ping.

Foure wo-
men on the
pillorie.

Ayle sent in-
to Scotland
against the
Earle of M.
borowe.

which fact, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in London the 20. daye of Aprill, and after hanged in chaines neare unto the place where he had done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders. Mistris Anne Durie, & trustly Roger mistris Duries man, were all as accessarie, hanged in Smithfield on the 13. of May. Not long after Antony Browne, brother to the fore-named George Browne, was for notable felonies committed from Melwgate to Yorke and there hanged.

The 2. of Aprill viii. pirats taken of the North seas, were led from Southwarke to Clapping, and five of them were there hanged, the other two had their pardon.

The 21. of Aprill a Chandelers wife without Alderigate of London, who had practised her husbands death by poisoning and other waies, was set on the pillorie in Cheape with three other woman who had bene of her counsell, two of them were with her there whipped.

This yere the Queene of England being moved by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power of 1500. Englishmen, to the siege of Edenborow Castle. Sir William Drurie knight Marshall of Warwick, to be generall of his forces there, who with his Captaines and souldiers marched thitherward to Warwick to Lyrh and from thence on the 25. of Aprill to Wendenbroughe, entered the towne, and the same daye, summoned the Castle

Castle, rayled mounts, and began the siege in five places, continuing the same so hote, that on the 28. of May, the castle was surrendered into his hands, and his ensigne was set up, and afterwards spred in sundrie places of the Castle, and afterwards, by him it was deliuered unto the use of the king of Scots, part of the payle was giuen to the souldiers, the canons and artillerie with certaine other instruments left to the king, more you may read in my Annales.

The 7. of June a great tempest of haile and rain happened at Worcester in North-hampton shire, wherethrough fire houses in that towne were borne downe, and 14. more sore perished, the haile stones were six inches about, one childe was there drowned, and many sheepe with other cattell.

The 16. of June Thomas Woodhouse priest was arraigned in the Guild hall of London and condemned of high treason, who had iudgement to be hanged & quartered, and was executed at Tyburne the 19. of June.

The 16. of August, Walter Earle of Essex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other gentlemen, embarked themselves in seuerall ships at Lescpooke, and tooke their voyage towards Ireland. The Earle after many and great dangers on the sea landed at Knockfergus. The Lord Rich with the like daungers landed at Castle Kildise, where being met by
P. Captaine:

Edenborow
castle yeel-
ded to the
English.

Haile in
Northamp-
tonshire.

Thomas
Woodhouse.

Earle of Es-
sex sailed in-
to Ireland.

Captaine Dalby, matter Smith, and matter Nooye, was conducted to matter Dalbies house, where he had in reading on the morrow morning 150. horsemen for their safeguard to Knockfergus, beside 50. kernes.

San Bryan Wakephelin on the first of September came to Knockfergus to the Castle of Eiler, and there made his submission.

After him Ferdorough Macgillastike Rose, Dgs. Macwalline did the like, and others sent their messengers to the Castle to signify that they were at his disposition, as the Baron of Dongarowe, Condonell, Odonall, and the Captaine Kipliste.

The Castle of Eiler having the countrey of Ennyboy and other, the Queene's Maieite directed her letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, willing him to make the Maieite of Eiler Captaine generall of the Irish nation in the prouince of Ulster, and to deuide the countrey worne, Clanyboy and elsewhere, &c.

James Hurcy, Thomas Pullison.

San Thomas Rivers, Grocer.

The 11. of October Peter Burchet gentleman with his baggage suddenly wounded, and meant to haue murdered John Dalbys elquire, as he went for Cellistun Elmiter and another gentleman rode towards Cellistun castle, in the high streite more to the eastward, for which fact the said Burchet being committed to the

Tower

Tower, was after examined concerning the fact, and was found to holde certaine erroneous opinions, for the which he was sent to the Corolords tower, but through the earnest perswasions of others learned men, he abured his opinions. And the 9. of November was removed to the tower of London, where on the next morrow whilst Hugh Longworth, floode reading in the Bible, the said Burchete tooke a bullets end out of the fire, and knocked the said Longworth on the head, till he has stricken him stark dead, for the which on the 11. of November he was brought to the gibbet, whereafter his right hand being stricken off, and nailed to the gibbet, he was hanged nigh the place where he murdered matter Dalbys.

About Lannas wheat was sold at London for three shillings the bushell, but shortly after it was raised to 4. 5. 6. shillings, and before Christmas to 7. shillings, which so continued long after: here was sold for 20. pence the stone, and aliother flesh and wette meats at an extraordinary price.

Ray last at three shillings the bushell.

The 4. of April being Shrove Monday, there was taken saying Masse in the Lord Bishops house within Alsate of London, our Alton Dominican priest, and the Lady Mary a virgin, & others were taken hearing the said masse. There was also taken the same day and houre for saying masse at the

p. 2

Lady

Peter Burchet killed his keeper.

Peter Burchet hanged: Ann. reg. 16.

Death without faultie.

1574
Priests saying Masse apprehended.

Castle of Eiler
generall
of Ulster.

Shrines.
Mayor.
Peter Burchet wounded matter Hawkins.

Ladie Giffords in Trinitie lane, one Oliver Heywood priest: and the hearing of the laid Masse, the said Ladie Gifford with diuers other gentlewomen. There was also taken at the same instant in the Ladie Browne's house in Lowe lane so, saying Masse, one Thomas Waywood priest, one John Couper priest, with the Ladie Browne, and diuers other, being hearers of the said Masse. All which persons were for the same offence indicted, convicted, and had the lawe according to the statute in that case provided.

A monstrous fish.

The 9. of Iuly in the Ike of Thane a monstrous fish of the sea did shoot himselfe on shore, where for want of water beating himselfe on the sands hee died. The length of this fish was 22. yarde, the nether Jawe 12. foote, the opening the thicknesse from the backe whercon he lay, to the toppe of his belly was 14. foot, his taile of the same breadth, between the eyes 12. foote, some of the ribs were 16. foot long, his tounge was 15. foot long.

Obsequie for the French king.

The 7. of August a solemne obsequie was kept in Pauls Church in London for Charles the ninth king of France.

Counterfai-
ring to be
possessed.

The 15. of August being Sunday Agnes Bridges a maid about the age of 20. yeares, and Rachell Winder a wench about 12. yeares olde, who both of them had counterfai-
ring to be possessed by the diuell stood before the preacher at Pauls crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocritical counterfai-
ring, requiring for

gentlesse

gentlesse of God, and the world.

The fourth of September in the afternoon, such a storme of rainz happened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembered. Wherethrough the channells of the citie sodainly ranne with such a forcible course, that a ladde about the age of 18. yeares nere unto Dowgate was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same caried from the conduit there towards the Thames, with such a swiftnesse that no man with stanes or other waies could stay him, till he came against the cart-wheels that stood in the water gate, afore which time he was drowned and found sturke dead.

Thomas Blanke, Antonie Gammage.

James Hawes Cloathworker.

This Mayor kept no feast at the Guild hall, but dined at his owne house with his brethren the Aldermen, the companies dined at ther severall halles.

Michachnas tearme which had bene announced by proclamation, beganne at Westminster on the first of November. The same first day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the riuer of Thames, the first by course, the other within an houre after, which ouerflowed the marshes. The 14. of November about midnight diuers strange impressions of fire and smoake were seene in the ayre, so proceed forth of a blaek cloud in the south towards the South, which

P 3

so

A lad drown-
ed in a
channell.

Shrines.
Mayor.
No Mayors
feast.

Termes ad-
journd.
Two tides in
one houre.
Fire impres-
sions met-
uailous.
Ann. 159. 17

so continued till the next morning. The next day following, the heavens from all parts did seeme to burne, and ouer our heads the flames from the horizon round about rising did meete.

This yeare at London after harvest, the price of wheat began by little and little to fall, from tenen shillings to three shillings the bushell, at which price it stayed all the yeare after, but bay salt was raised from 3. shillings to 4. 5. and 6. shillings the bushell.

The 24. of Februarie, at Twickenham a strange thing happened, after a flood which was not great, in the afternoon there came downe the river of Auen great numbers of flies and beetles, such as in Sommer evenings vnto strikers in the face, in great heapes a foot thicke vpon the water, so that to credible mens iudgement, they were within a payre of butt length of those flies about a hundred quarters. The Milles there about were dammed vp with them for the space of foure daies after, and then were cleared by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came as yet unknowne, but the day was cold and a hard frost.

The 26. of Februarie, betwene four and five of the clocke in the afternoon, great earthquakes happened in the citie of Yorke, Gloucester, Gloucestre, Wiltshir, Hereford, & the countreies about, which caused the people to runne out of their houses

Bay salt
deare.

Flies in Fe-
bruarie the
number
strange.

Earthquake.

houses for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heads. In Twickenham, Winton and other places, the dishes fell from the cupboards, and the bookes in mens studies from the shelves. In Winton Chappell the people being on their knees at evening prayer, the ground moouing, caused them to runne away, in great feare that the dead bodies would haue risen, or the chappell to haue fallen, part of Rithen Castle fell downe, with certaine bricke chimnies in gentlemen's houses.

On Easter day the third of Aprill, was disclosed a congregation of Anabaptists Dutchmen, in a house without the bars of Algate at London whereof 27. were taken and sent to prison, and foure of them bearing sagots recanted at Pauls crosse on the 15. of May.

The 17. of May Mathew Parker, Doctor of diuinitie, Archbishop of Canturburie deceased at Lambeth, and there was honourably buried.

This Reuerend father examined thoroughly the English translation of the holy bibles, wherein he partly vsed the helpe of his brethren Bishops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to be newly printed, in the largest volume, for the furniture of many Churches then wanting Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons and English Monarchs, to the end those monuments might be carefully kept, he caused them to be well bound, and trimly couered, and such

whereof

1575
Anabaptists
at Pauls
crosse.

Archbishop
of Canter-
bury decea-
sed.

whereof he knew verie few copies to be extant (amongst the which wherunto I am with's and was an helper was Matthew Paris, Matthew Florilegus, and Thomas Malatringham) he caused to be printed. The famous Palace of his Seat at Canterburie decayed, he renewed, and fully restored with the charges of more than 1400. pound.

He founded a Grammar schoole in Rachedale in the countie of Lancatter.

To Corpus Christi Colledge in Cambridge he procured 13. scholarships, and bare the charges in making and furnishing two chambers for schollers, and the inward Librarie of the same Colledge.

Wee gaue vnto the said Colledge a goodly companie of printed bookes, and a greate number of written bookes of great antiquitie and much value.

Item he procured to the said Colledge the patronage of Saint Mary Abchurch in London.

Item he hath founded two fellowships in the said Colledge, and procured one Charter of Mortmaine to the summe of 100. by yeare.

Item he hath giuen to the same Colledge of silver plate double gilt 309. ounces, three quarters, and surrendered to them a lease with the improuement of 14. pound, eight shillings, yearly for 17. yeares.

Item one hundred pound to the maintenance

tenance of a fire in the hall from Whallmas till Candlemas. and by his last will and Testament 500. pounds.

Item to diuers schollers chambers within the said Colledge, diuers bedstrees, with sufficient bedding & bookes to remaine for ever.

Item he hath founded for ever siue sermons to be preached in diuers places of Norffolke euerie yeare in rogation weeke, and xl. shillings to be diuised at Norwich to the poore and other.

Item to the citie of Norwich one Bason and Bowe of silver and double gilt. 175. ounces.

Item to the towne of Matcall in Norffolke for ever an annuities of fiftie shillings to be diuised to the poore, with a sermon in rogation weeke.

Item to Sunnill and Tains Colledge one scholarship, with a standing cuppe and a pot of silver double gilt, 55. ounces, and one nest of goblets with a couer of silver and gilt, with a number of good bookes to their librarie.

Item to Trinitie hall one scholarship, a standing cuppe, and a pot of silver and gilt. three and fiftie ounces, a nest of goblets silver gilt with a couer, & bookes to their librarie.

Item to the Vniuersitie librarie fiftie olde auncient written bookes, and fiftie printed bookes.

The 21. of May one man and ten women Anabaptistes Dutch, were in the consistorie banished.

historie of Paules condemned to be burnt
onely one woman was converted, the o-
ther were banished.

Family of
Ioue.

The 21. of June floodie at Paules
cross, five persons learned the family of
Ioue, who there confessed themselves in-
terly to detest as well the author of the
sect B. D. as all his damnable errors and
heresies.

Anabaptists
burnt.
Thunder and
hale.

The 22. of July two Dutchmen Ana-
baptists were burnt in Smithfield.

The 30. of July in the afternoone was
a great tempest of lightning and thunder,
where through both men and beastes in
diuers places were stricken dead. Also at
that time fell hailstones seauen inches
about.

Glasse house
burnt.

The 4. of September a certaine glasse
house nere to the tower of London, ha-
ving within it nere foure thousand bil-
lets of wood, was all consumed to the
stone walles.

Foure chil-
dren at a
burden.

The 26. of September a Dutches wiffe
in the Parish of Churles Church, within
the Paragate of London, was brought to bed
of foure children at one burthen, all ma-
den children, and the same day moneth
the mother was buried, but all the foure
children living.

Shrives:
Moor.

Edward Osborne, Wollstone Dixie.
Sir Ambrose Nicholas Salter.

This Adair went by water to West-
minster, and there took his oath, hee
kept no feast at Guild hall, but dined
at his owne house with his brethren.
The

The companies dined at theire seuerall
Halls.

The 11. of Februarie Anne Aueries
widow, forswearing her selfe for a little
money that should haue paid for five
pounds of Tow, at a shop in Woodstreet
of London, fell immediately down speech-
lesse, casting vp at her mouth the same
matter which by nature course should
haue beene voided downewards, till she
died. A terrible example of Gods iudge-
ment vpon such as make no conscience of
swearing though it be against their owne
eloe brother.

Ann. reg. 18.
God punish-
eth perury.

The 15. of Februarie Edmund Grin-
dall sometime Bishop of London, late
Archbishop of Yorke, was in the Chapter
house of S. Paules Church at London e-
lected Archbishop of Canterbury.

Archbishop
elected.

The 5. of March in the night a Tyll
Boat with about the number of thirtie
persons coming from Grauelens to-
ward London were all drowned, one
boy excepted.

Till boat
drowned.

The 30. of May Thomas Greene,
Goldsmith was drawn from Paragate
to Tyborne, and there hanged, beheaded,
and quartered for clipping of coyne both
gold and silver.

1576
Greene hanged.

The 15. of June Martine Frobisher
with two small Barkes and one Pinnesse
departed from Black wall vp in his voy-
age for the discouerie of a passage to Ca-
thay by the Northwell seas. Upon the
first of July he had sight of Freeland, but
durst

Frobishers
first voyage
for the dis-
couerie of
Cathay.

Durst not approach the same by reason of the great Ice it lay along the coast, not farre from thence he lost his Win-
neale, and one of his Barkes who mis-
trusting the danger of tempests, retur-
ned home, with report that their Generall
Martin Frobisher was cast away, which
Captaine notwithstanding continued
his course North West, beyond any man
that hath heretofore discovered, and the
20. of July had sight of a high land which
he named Queene Elizabeths foreland,
and after that another foreland with a
great passage, diuiding as it were, the
two maine lands asunder, this place he
named Frobishers straight. After he had
passed 60. leagues further, hee went a
shore, found the same to be inhabited with
sauage people, brought one of the into his
barke, and returning arrived in England
in the moneth of August: one of his com-
pany brought from thence a peece of black
stone, which being brought to certaine
Goldsmiths to make a say thereof, found it
to hold gold (as they said) and that very
richly.

Flushing
piat taken.

The Moneth of August many com-
plaints being brought to the Queen upon
the Flushing's for great spoyle & rob-
beries by them daily committed upon
her subiectes, her Maiestie gave order
to put foure good ships and two barks
of her owne to the Seas, under the
charge of Master William Wolfe Es-
quire, controller of all her highnes ships,
with

with 1100. men, victualed for six weeks,
in which time was by them taken eight
Flushing's ships, and barks, prizes and
two hundred and twentie sea rouncers in
them, who were sent to sundrie prisons.

Walter Earle of Essex, and Earle
Marshall of Ireland, knight of the Gar-
ter, falling sicke of a laskie of the 21. of
August, deceased on the 12. of Septem-
ber at Dublin in Ireland, and was bu-
ried at Carmarthen in Wales.

Earle of Es-
sex deceased.

William Kempton, George Barne.

Shrines.

Iohn Langley, Goldsmith.

Maior.

The 17. of March through a straunge
tempest which happened in the North
neere to a towne called Richmond, not
only cottages, trees, barnes, and hay-
stackes, but also the most part of a church
called Patrike Brunton was over-
throwne with most straunge sights in
the ayre both terrible and fearefull.

Ann. reg. 19.
Patrick
Brunton o-
uerturned.

The 26. of March the new Conduitt
neere unto Wolborne, with one cotke at
Wolborne bydge, were begon to be found-
ed by William Lambe, sometime Gen-
tleman of the Chappell to king Henrie
the eighth, now citizen and Cloathwor-
ker of London. The water whereof is
conueyed into pipes of Lead to the said
Conduitt more than two thousand yeards
in length, all which of his owne costes
and charges, amounted to the summe
of fiftene hundred pound, was fullie
finished the 21. of August in the same
year.

1577
Charitable
actes of M.
Lambe.
Holborne
Conduitt
builded.

The

The said M^r Lambe hath giuen to the companie of the Stationers 6. pound 13. shillings, 4. pence, in the Parish Church of S. Faiths vnder Pauls Church in London, to giue to 12. poore people every Friday 12. pence in money, and 12. pence in bread.

Item to Christs hospitall in London yearly for euery 6. pound, and 100. pound in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke foure pound yearly.

Item to the Hospitall called the Banoy sometime 15. pound at once to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Cloathworkers in London 4. pound the yeare. Also more his late dwelling house, with other to the value of 30. pound the yeare, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say Masse service every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, and that some Sermons every yeare after his decease be preached in the Church to the said house belonging called Saint James in the wall by Triple gate, and also to giue to 12. poore men yearly on the first of December to euery one a gowne of good freese reade made, a suit of good Lecceam, and a strong paire of shoes, and 12. poore women 12. gownes of the like freese, 12. linckes, and 12. paire of shoes for euery.

Item he erected a free school, and five almshouses at Sutton Valence in Kent, where he was borne, and appointed for the Maister twelue pounds, and the

Free school
and almshouses at
Sutton in
Kent.

Other tenne pound yearly for euery, and to the five almshouses twelue pound yearly, with an Orchard and Gardens.

Item towards a free school at Maidstone in Kent.

Item to let poore Clothiers a worke in the countie of Suffolke, one hundred pound.

To the townes of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, each of them a hundred pound.

In the moneth of April the tower upon London bridge was begunne to be taken downe, and the heads of traitors being remooued thence, was set on the bridge taken gate at the bridge foote toward Southdowne.

The 17. of May Richard Robinson of Colchester, was drawen from the tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged for clipping of gold.

Robinson
hanged.

The 31. of May Martin Frobisher with one ship and two barkes furnished for that purpose, sailed from Harwich in May towards Catay by the North-west seas, and entered his straits beyond Queene Elizabeths foreland about thirty leagues where he went on shore, and finding store of gold ore (as he had beene informed) fraught his shippe and Barkes, caught a man, woman, and child of that countrey, and then on the twentie foure of August returning, arrived at Milford Haue in the twentieth of September.

Second voyage
towards
Catay.

The

Necessitie of
the poore
relieued.

The 20. of June 1581. Lunney a poore man in the Parish of Emley in the countie of Gloucester being kept in prison by a wealthe widow, he having a mare of 22. yeares olde with foale, within three daies after his mare foaled a mare colt, the which immediately had an udder, out of the which was milked the same day a pinte of milke, and euery day after gaue aboue three pintes, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and children, the which colt continued in that sort long time after, as hath bene scene of many thousands.

Strange
sickness at
Oxford.

The fourth, fift, and sixt daies of July was the assises held at Oxford, where was arraigned and condemned one Rowland Jenkes for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amongst the people such a damps, that almost all were smouldered, verie few escaped that were not taken at that instant, the iurors died presently, shortly after died sir Robert Will, Lord chiefe Baron, sir Ro. de Olie, sir Edm. Wabington, master Clemenman. W. de Olie high Shylue, W. Danuers, W. Harcourt, W. Kile, W. Whetep lace, W. Greene-wood, W. Foster, W. Nash, sericant Warram, W. Stephens, &c. There died in Oxford three hundred persons, and sickened there, but died in other places two hundred and eodde, from the first of July to the twelfth of August, after which day died not one of that sickness, nor one of them infected not another, nor any one woman.

woman or child died thereof.

On Monday the 4. of August between the houre of 9. and 10. of the clocke in the forenoone, whilst the minister was reading of the second Lesson in the Parish Church of Wlboroough (a towne in Suffolke) a straunge and terrible tempest of lightening & thunder, strike through the wall of the same Church, into the ground almost a yard deepe, came downe all the people on that side, aboue 20. persons, then renting the wall up to the reuentre, clift the doore and returned to the people, rent the timber, brake the chaires, and fled toward Bongy, the miles off, the people that were stricken down were found ground ing more than half an houre after, wherof a man and a boy were found sturke de ad, the other were scorched. The like flash of lightening and cracks of thunder rent the Parish Church of Bongy, nine miles from Norwich, a long ladder the wheels and wheeles of the clocke, flew two men which sat in the battery, and scorched another which hardly escaped.

Tempest
Norfolk.

The Tower
of London
bridge new
builded.

The tower of London bridge being taken downe, & a new foundation layd, sir John Langley Lord Mayor of the cite of London, laid the first stone the 28. of August, in the presence of the Mayors of London, and the two Bridgemasters.

Nicholas Backhouse, Francis Bowier.

Sir Thomas Ramsley, Grocer.

Mayor.
Shrieues.

This sir Thomas Ramsley, Lord Mayor of the cite of London, with the goodly
and

Sir Thomas
Raffles gift
is of 233 li.
the yeare to
Christs hos-
pittall.

And veruous Lady Dame Mary his wife,
both liuing being leased of lands in the
right of the said Dame Mary, and of
her inheritance haue giuen the fee simple
of the same lands being the yearly value of
243. pound to Christs hospitall in Lon-
don. The rents and profits whereof are
limited to be employed as followeth, viz.
vnto Peter house in Cambridge shall be
giuen yearly forty pound, to the finding of
four scholars, and two fellows there.
More, ten pound yearly towards the reli-
efing of the poore, harbored in the hospitall
of Saint Bartholomew in London and
other ten pound yearly to the releasung of
poore prisoners in the foure prisons of
London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and
the 2. Counters, this to be continued for
euer, the residue to be conuerted towards
reliefe of the poore children of Christs
hospittall aforesaid, the gift she afterward
in her widow hood confirmed, and aug-
mented greatly, both in her life, and by
her Testament.

blasing star.

The 11. of November at night was
seen a blasing starre with a long streame,
which was nightly scene till eight of the
clocke.

Ann reg 20.
Segeants
feild.
Cuthbert
Munee ex-
ecuted.

The 17. of November the new seide
ants at the late leuies in number, held their
feild in the Temple at London.

The 30. of November Cuthbert Maim
was drawn, hanged, and quartered at
Launceston in Cornwall, for preferring
Romane power.

Ch

The 17. of January one Simon Pan-
brooke dwelling in Southwarke being
vehemently suspected to be a confurer, by
commandement of the ordinarie Iudge
for those parts, appeared in the Parish
Church of Saint Dunions, at the court
holden there, which Simon basted in en-
tertaining a Doctor, and hauing money
in his hand leane his head vpon the pew
wherein the Doctor stood, which after he
had done a certaine space, the Doctor be-
gan to lift vp his head to see what hee
sayd, and found him departed out of life,
and straight way the said Simon fell
downe raskling a little in the throat, and
nauer spake word alter. This was done
euen as the Iudge came into the Church,
who said it was the last iudgment of God
towards those that vsed Sorcery, and a
great example to admonish other to feare
the iustice of God. After his cloathes be-
ing opened, there were found about him
diuillish bookes of conuersion and ab-
ominable practises, a picture of a man
hauing three Dice in his hand, and this
was thing: Chance dice fortunately, and di-
uers papers of such like matters as he had
dealt in for men such as are mentioned
in Lawiers, the 20. Chapter. the sixt
verie. If any soule turne himselfe after
such as works with spirits, and after
Soothsayers, to goe a whooring (saith
the Lord) I will put my face against that
soule, and will cut him off from among
my people.

32

The

Nelson executed.

The 3. of Februarie John Nelson for denying the Queenes iurisdictione, was drawen from newgate to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sherwood executed.
Pirates hanged.

7. of Februarie, Sherwood, was drawen to Tyborne there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for the like treason.

The 9. of March seven Pirates were hanged at Calapping.

1578

The 10. of March deceased the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lineaure, and was buried at Westminster.

Profishers third voyage.

The 31. of May, Martin Frobisher with 15. saile of good ships well appointed, departed from Warwich in Easter on his third voyage towards Catay. The 31. of July after many attempts, and sundrie times being put backe by Flandes of Ice in his streits, he came to anker in the Flandes, now by her Maiestie named Metacognita, where (as in the yeare before) they fraught their ships with the like ore, and then on the last of August returning thence, arrived safely in England about the first of October.

Shrieues.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 21
Cassimere received.

George Bond, Thomas Starkio.

Sir Richard Pipe, Draper.

The 22. of Iamurie about seven of the clocke at night, John Cassimere, Counte Palatine of Rhene, and Duke of Baratia landing at the tower of London, was there by diuers noble men and others honorably receiued, & conducted by cressetlight and torchlight to sir Thomas Gressams house in Bishopsgate streete, where he was

was feasted and lodged till Monday next, that he was by the nobilitie fetched to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Somerset house. On the eight of Februarie he was made knight of the Garter, and on the 14. of Februarie departed from London homewards, with great rewards giuen by the Queenes Maiestie, the nobilitie, and men of honour.

The 4. of Februarie, and in the night following fell such abundance of snow that on the first in the morning, the same was found at London to be two foot deep in the shallowest, and otherwise being driven by the winde verie boystrous in the South east, on banks, anell, or yeard and halfe deepe, in the which driftes of snow in the countreies, many cattell & some men and women were overwhelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and frezed till the tenth. Then followed a thawe with continuall ratne a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof some fishes were found there to remaine.

Deepe snow.

Great land waters.

The 17. of Februarie a young man was hanged on the miles end, for murdering a man in a garden of Stepenheath Parish.

One hanged at miles end.

The 20. of Februarie deceased Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honourably buried under a sumptuous monument in

Lord Keeper deceased.

in Pauls Church of London, the ninth of March.

x579

The 24. of Aprill fell such a snow, be-
twixt the houres of foure of the clocke in
the morning, and nine of the clocke before
noone, that at London some was found
to be almost one foote deepe.

The 25. of Aprill Sir Thomas Brom-
ley knight, was made Lord Chancellor
of England.

An heretake
burnt at
Norwich.

The 14. of Aprill, Mathew Hamont of
Wetherley, 3 miles from Norwich, plough-
wright for denyng Christ to be our sal-
our, and publishing diuers other horrible
heresies, was committed before the bishop
of Norwich, condemned in the coun-
stall, and deliuered to the Shyrces of
Norwich to be executed, but because he
had spoken words of blasphemie against
the Queenes Maiestie and other of her
Counsell, he was by the Maior Sir Ro-
bert Wood, and Sherieant Edmund Re-
corder, condemned to loose his eares,
which were cut off the 13. of May in the
market place of Norwich, and on the 20.
of May he was burnt in the Castle ditch
there.

Locke and
key waighed
but one
wheat come

This yeare Marke Scallot, Blacke-
smith Citizen of London, for triall of
his workmanship made one hanging
locke of Iron, Steele, and brasse of ele-
uen severall peeces and a pipe key, all
thane wroughte, which weighed but one
graine of Golde. He also at the same
time made a chaine of Golde of foure
lyn

three linkes, to the which chaine the locke
and key being fastened and put about a
fiers necke, he drew the same with ease.
All which locke and key, chaine and key
waighed but one graine and a halfe, a
thing most incredible, but that I my selfe
haue seene it.

The 1. of June deceased Robert Hame
Doctor of divinity, Bishop of Ely,chester
and was buried at Elychester.

The 17. of July the Queenes Ma-
iestie being on the river of Thames, be-
twixt her Mannor of Greenwich, and
Deptford, in her private Barge, accom-
panied with the French Embassadors,
the Earle of Lincoln, and others. It
chanced that one Thomas Appletree,
seruingman, in the compaignie of other,
rowing up and downe the Thames, ha-
ving a Pistol charged with bullet, and
shooting at random, by misfortune shot
one of the watermen, the second next
unto the hiles of the said Barge (which
he within the space of her highness)
clean through both harness, for the which
fact the said Thamer, was on the 21. of
July brought to the water side, where
was a gibbet set vpe, and when the
hangman had put the rope about his necke
he was by the Queenes pardon deliuered
from execution.

This yeare John Foxe of Stratfordbridge,
Esquire, and Robert Woods Com-
missioner, having bene prisoners in the
key about the space of thirteene years, by
more

Chaine of
gold con-
taining 43.
linkes, waied
but halfe a
wheat come:
Bishop of
Winchester
deceased.

Traiterous
fact of Tho-
mas Apple-
tree.

John Foxe
deceased
Robert Woods
Commissioner
in the
hands.

more than 260. other Christians of divers nations, by killing of their keeper, mercenariouly escaped, and returned to their native countries.

This yeare in the moneth of September was finished the new tower of London bridge, the foundation whereof was laid in the moneth of August, anno. 1577 as is aforesaid.

In the moneth of September and October fell great winds and raging floods in sundrie places of this Realme, where through many men, cattle, houses, were drowned. In the towne of Newport the cottages were bozne down, the corne lost, pasture ground overwhelmed, and cattell drowned. In the towne of Bedford the water came by into the market place, where cupboards, chests, and formes, lay mine about the houses, their felwell, corne, and hay was waied and bozne away. Also the towne of Saint Edes in Huntingdonshire was overflowed sodainly in the night, when all men were at rest, the waters brake in with such force, that the towne was all defaced, the Swannes swanne downe the market place, and all the towne about the boates did floate. Gormanchester was sodainly supprest, their houses full of water, and their cattell destroyed.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart.

Sir Nicholas Woodroffe, Haberdasher.

On the 21. of November, sir Thomas Gresham knight, agent to the Queene's Highnesse

Tower on
London
bridge.

Great water
floods.

Shrines.
Maier.
Anno. reg. 2.
Sir Thomas
Gresham de-
ceased.

Highnesse (who had builded the Royall Exchange in London) deceased sodainly at his house in Bishops gate Streete of London, and was buried in the Parish Church of S. Clement there.

The 24. of February W. Fitz. Allen, the last of that name deceased, and was buried at Arundell the two and twentieth of March.

The 28. of March, Warraduke Glovar was hanged by the standerd in Cheape for murdering Bergeant Grace after he had beens by him arrested. Also the next morrow, one Richard God that should have beens hanged in East Smithfield by the Tower of London for murdering of Mistris Skinner a widow there was hanged at Tiborne.

The first of Aprill being wednesday in Easter weeke, about six of the clocke towards the evening, a sodaine earthquake happened at London, & generally through out England, by violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster strooke against the hammer, as divers clocks and bells against their hammers and clappers both in the citie and countrey did the like. In London a peece of the Temple Church fell downe. In the late dissolved Church of the Grayfriars now called Chylikes Church, in the Sermon time one falling from the toppes, killed a young man out of hand, and one other stonze so bruised a maiden, his fellow servant, both to one Master that he lived but 4. daies. Divers other

1580

Murderers
hanged in
Cheape, and
Tiborne.

Earthquake
Generall.

other were sore buffed running out of the Church. Some houses fell from the Church of S. Paul in London, and some from the Church of S. Peter at Chesham-minster. Diners chimneys with shaking lost their tops, and the ships in the river of Thames on the seas, were seen to totter. This earthquake continued about London not passing one minute of an hour, but in east Kent, and on the sea coast, thereabout it was felt three times, to wit at 6. 9. 11. of the clocke.

Peirey at
Lambeth
drowned.

Earthquake
in Kent.
Halestones
of strange
shapes.

The 19. of Aprill the ferry of Lambeth was drowned, with five men & foure horses, other two men and five horses swam to land, and were saved.

The first of May, after 12. of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places of Kent, namely, at Ashford, great Whitte, &c. which made the people there to rise out of their beds, and to runne to their Churches to call vpon God, by earnest prayer to be mercifull vnto them.

The 13. of June about 6. of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwash, within Botherell Barony in Northumberland, there happened a tempest of lightning, and thunder after the which of a sodaine came great showers of Haile, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapes.

Monstrous
childe.

The 17. of June, in the parish of Winton, in Dorsetshire, after a great tempest of lightning and thunder, a woman found

four score yeares old named Alice Merrin, was deliuered of an hideous monster, whose head like unto a sallet, the forepart of his bodie like a man, but hauing eight legs, not one like another, and a taile of halfe a yard long.

About the 18. of July, the Lord Gray tooke his voyage towards Ireland, as Lord depuie thereof, after whom was sent diuers bands of lustie souldiers, both horsemen and footmen, vnder the leading of expert Captaines.

Souldiers
transported
in Ireland.

The 23. of September, at Fenstanton in Huntingdonshire, one Agnes, wife to William Lusty was deliuered of an ugly and strange monster, with a face blacke, mouth and eyes like a Lion, and both male and female.

Child mon-
strous.

Ralph Wolcocks, John Allott.

Shrines.
Blazing Star.

The 8. of October appeared a Crimicall or blazing starre, bushing toward the East which was nightly seen more than two moneths after.

The 18. of October were made, eight Sericants at law, to witte, William Fleetwood Recorder of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge, W. Beriam, Robert Walton, J. Clench, J. Duckering, T. Allmitley, & held their seate in the newe Temple at London.

Sericants
least.

The 19. of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and seuerer punishing of all persons suspected to bee of the familie of Loue.

Proclamation
against the
family of
Loue.

Iohn

Maioꝛ.
Victorie a-
gainst the
Irish and
others in
Ireland.

John Braunch, Grocer.

There arrived upon the west coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spaniards sent by the Pope to aid the Earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified themselves strongly near Smerwicke, in a forte which they called Castle del oze, there erecting the Popes banner against her Maiestie, when when the Lord Gray of Wilton deputie of Ireland understoode, marched thitherward, and the sixt of November, hearing of the arrival of Swiftsure the Tyrone the Aide, the Persion, and other of the Queenes Maiesties shyps, and also of three Warkes, fraughted from Limericke and Roxke with victuals, on the morrow after marched towards the fort unto which he gaue so hotte an assault, that on the ninth of November the same was yeked, all the Irishmen and women hanged, and more than 400. Spaniards, Italians, and Byscapes put to the sword, the Coronell, Captaines, Secretarie, and other (to the number of 20.) saved for rancome. In which fortresse was found good store of money, bicket, bacon, oyle, wine and divers other provisions of victuall, sufficient for their companye for halfe a yeare. beside armour, powder, shot, and other furniture 2000. men, and upwards.

The 28. of November, were arraigned in the Kings bench, William Randell for conspiring to know where treasure was hid

Randell
hanged for
conspiring.

hid in the earth, and goods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher Addington, for being present, Randall, Elaz, Spacie, and Addington were found guiltie, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieved.

About the 24. of December in the towne of Alliam in the Countie of Sussex, a child of eleven yeares olde, named William Celliers, lay in a trance, and then coming to himselfe againe, uttered to the Iudges by many strange speeches, against pride, covetousnes, and coldnesse of charitie, &c.

Strange
speeches of
a child.

About the 12. of Januarie proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundry the Queenes Maiesties subjects remaining beyond the Seas under colour of studie, and yet living contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retaining of Iesuites and massing priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts, &c.

Against Ie-
suites and
massing
priests.

The 13. of Januarie, a man was drawn to S. Thomas of Waterlings, and there hanged, headed, & quartered, for begging by a licence, whereunto the Queenes hand was countersealed.

One execu-
ted for coun-
terfaising
the Queenes
hand.

On the 16. of Januarie the Parliament began at Westminster, and on the 20. of Januarie the Queenes Maiestie went from white Hall, to the parliament house by water.

Parlia-
ment
at Westmin-
ster.

The 22. of Januarie triumphant su-
lting

Tussling at
Westminster

tussling was accomplished at Westminster, where many of the beholders as well men as women sore hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Mice deuoured
grasse.

About Walentide last past, in the marshes of Dunsley hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the countie of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of mice, which once whelming the said marshes, did sheare and gnaw the grasse by the rootes, spoiling and tainting the same with their venomous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grazed thereon, were smitten with a moraine and died thereof, which vermin by possicke of man could not be destroyed, till it came to passe that these flocked together all about the same marshes, such a number of owls as all the shire was not able to feede, where by the marsh-holders were sorely deliuered from the vexation of the mice.

Francis
Drake knighted.

The 4. of Aprill, the Queene dined at Deptford, and there after dinner entered the ship wherein Captaine Drake had sailed about the world and being there, a barge that her Majesty came ouer Drake being up in the same more then 200. persons, and so hurt none by the same, and that she did make Captaine Francis Drake knight in his ship.

1581
Banqueting
house at
Westminster

Banqueting house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26. of March

and finished on the eightene of Aprill, in which meane space, to wist, on the sixteene of Aprill, arrived at Douer certaine Noble men of Fraunce, to wist, Francis Burbon, Prince Donsphine of Auergne, Arthur Cassey, Marshall of Lanac, and other. These came from Grauelens by water to London, and so to the Court then being at Westminster, where they were honourably entertained, the Nobles and Gentlemen bedrows to shew them all courtelie prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, upon Tuesday, and Wednesday, the chiefe challengers of which attempts, were the Earle of Arundell, Lord Windsor, Philip Sidney, and other, the defendants to the number of one and twentie, all which of them five courtes against the former challengers, who performed their partes valiantly.

Ambassadors
out of France

Tussling
tourneying
& bairnare.

The 21. of June in the night the lowell Images about the crooken Cheape, were broken and defaced, whereupon proclamation was made, that who so would betray the doers thereof, should haue foure crownes, but nothing came to light.

Crosse in
Cheape de-
faced.

The 27. of June, T. Butcher, Brewer, was committed in the Gilds hall of London, for that he & others to the number of a thousand persons on the 25. of June, about 10. of the clocke in the night

T. Butcher
whipped and
released.

in West Smithfield of London, and at their streetes of the Citie congregated themselves, and with diuers exclamations provoked the people in manner of a rebellion, contrarie to the peace. On the 28. of June the same T. Butcher had iudgement to be whipped from Newgate through Smithfield, Long lane, Aldersgate streete, & Watlinges grand, and so through the citie to be committed to Newgate. On the 30. of June the same T. Butcher being deliuered to James Male and other bedels, to haue receiued execution, he being whipped from Newgate into West Smithfield was there released, taken from the Bedels, and sent to lift for himselfe. For the which factiō the 21. of July Ed. Donne, John Wand, T. Wares, and T. Apowell, three shoemakers, and a brewer, were whipped from Newgate to the midit of Smithfield, and there set on the Pillorie, whereon they stood from 10. till 12. of the clocke.

Four men
whipt, and
set on the
Pillory for
relouing of
a prisoner.

Bishop of
Ely deceased

Two men
of strange
stature.

The 13. of July Richard Cox, Doctor of Diuinitie, Bishop of Ely, deceased and was buried at Ely.

This yeare were to be seene in London two Dutchmen of strange statures, the one in height seuen foot and seuen inches in breadth, betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yarde and two inches, the compasse of his breast one yarde halfe, and two inches, and about the waist one yarde, quarter, and one

one

inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yarde, a comely man of person, but lame of his legges, for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell of beere. The other was in height but ill foote, had neuer a good foote, nor any knee at all, & yet could daunce a galliard, he had no arme, but a stump to the elbow or little more on the right side, on the which flinging he would daunce a cup, and after tolle it about three or four times, and every time recline the same on the said stump, hee would shoote an arrow neere the marke, slowly with a rapier throw a bowle, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound with a trumpet, and drinke euery day ten quartes of the best beere, if he could get it.

The 21. of July Euerard Haunce a seminary priest, was in the lessons hall in the old Bayly arraigned, where he affirmed, that himselfe was subject to the pope in Ecclesiasticall thinges, and that the Pope hath nowe the same authoritie here in England that hee had an hundred yeeres past, with other traytetous speeches, for the which he was condemned to be drawen, hanged, and quartered, and was executed accordingly on the last of July.

Euerard
Haunce, ar-
raigned and
executed.

At the same sessions were brought from the Fleet, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indicted for refusing to come to the Church all which being convicted by their owne confession

A s.

had

Prisoners
arraigned
for not com-
ing to
Church.

had indgement accordingly to pay twenty pound for every moneth of such wilfull absence.

Shrines

Major

Monsieur

duke of An-

low came

into England.

Ann. eg. 24

Carpion

and others

executed.

Monsieur

returneth &

is honou-
red toward

the Sea.

Richard Martine, W. Vebber

Sn James Harry, Armoiger.

The first of November Monsieur the French Kinges brother Duke of Anjoue, and other nobles of France being lately arrived in Kent, came to London, and mercenourally received, and retained at the Court with great banqueting.

The first of December Edmund Campden, Ralph Sherwin, & Alexander Bianton, gentle priests, having bene arraigned and condemned for high treason, were drawn from the tower of London to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The first of February the queene with her whole Court accompanied Monsieur Duke of Anjoue from Greenwich to Canterbury, where when she had feasted all the French nobles, she took leave of other, and her matie returned. The first the Duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning took the Sea, being accompanied of the Duke of Leicester, the Lord Dunsdon, the Lord Howard, knights of the Bath, the Lord Cecil, Lord Cobham, Lord Howard, Lord Darnley, and Lord Raby, Master Sill, Sir George Camp, Sir Walter Raleigh, and Robert Cecil, and a great number of Gentlemen, so that

the whole traine that attended upon the said Duke, was one hundred gentlemen, & no then three hundred servingmen. The Lord Dunsdon had of gentlemen & other to the number of one hundred and fifty, and the Lord Howard had as many, all which sailed in 15 ships to Flushing in Zealand, where the Prince of Orange and the states of the low Countries, received the said Duke and his Nobles of England with great joy, conducting them from thence to Antwerp, & then to Antwerp, where before the 20 day of the same moneth, they solemnly created the said Duke of Anjou, Duke of Lothier, Brabant, &c, and our society returned into England.

John Darnley being indicted of high treason for wordes by him spoken, was arraigned and condemned at Chelmsford, and there executed on the second of April.

This yere the water conduit in Fleetstreet, was newly builded with a large Cellern at the charges of the City.

The 15. of May at night about 9. of the clocke a blasting it was appeered, beginning in the Southwark, the heard whereof heared Southwark.

The 28. of May C. Ford, J. Sheres, & R. Johnson Priests, having bene before condemned of high treason, were drawn from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered. And on

Duke of Anjou received into Zealand.
Duke of Anjou created Duke of Brabant &c.

1582
Darnley executed at Chelmsford.

Conduit in Fleetstreet newly builded

A blasting in the Southwark.

7. executed at Tyburne.

the 30. of May Luke Kirby, Call. Filly
T. Cottam, and Laurence Richardsons
were for the like treason in the same place
likewise executed.

The 2. of June Phillip Price was han-
ged in Fleetstreete, for killing a Sergeant
that had arrested him.

I. Willow.
by Ambassa-
dor into
Denmarke

The 14. of July Peregrine Barty, Lord
Ambassy of Groby appointed Ambassa-
dor to the Frederick R. of Denmark, with
the Garter, embarked at Kingstone upon
Hull and prosperously arrived at Elsinore
in Denmarke on the 11. of the same mo-
neth. On the 14. of August the said King
received robes of the Order, where the
Garter, Collar, and George, and the
Lorde Ambassadour returning, with
his traine arrived at Bromtholme in
Norfolke on the twentie of Sep-
tember.

Lecture of
Surgerie.

This yeare was first founde a public
lecture in Surgerie to begin to be read
the Colledge of Physicians in London, in
1584. the 6. of May by John L. Lum-
ley, and Richard Caldwell D. in physick.
The reader whereof to be a Doctour of
Physicke.

A strange
misfortune
of gunpow-
der on Gal-
ley key.

The 11. of July certaine firkins of
gunpowder (to the number of seven) &
many more firkins of Sturgeon, laden in
a Cart upon Galley keye, some small por-
tion of the same powder being shed on the
ground, the horse in the said Cart strove
with his foot, & fired altogether, where-
upon the Sturgeon was blowne away.

some into the Thames, some else where,
one firken was broken thro' ugh a hole
with that was broken over, the Crane on
the wharf with the houses neare to adjoy-
ning hatred. many men and horses so
blasted, that three men and seven horses
died thereof.

The 12. of August there arose a greate
tempest of lightning, thunder, with wind
and rain, beside halcyons fastened like
to the rooves of houses two or 3. inches
about, in the Countrey of Norfolke, be-
twene the towns of North Walsham, and
Walsingham, which tempest beat the come
flatt to the ground, rent up many great
trees, & shivered them in pieces, or wound
them like withes, at Denning (a mile from
Walsingham) the West doore of the Church
(weighing more than three hundred weight)
was lifted off the hookes, & blowne over
the font within one yard of the Chan-
cell doore: the top of the Church was ri-
ven up, and the Leade blowne away,
five webes of Leade were ruiled up
together like a gloue, and blowne to
the field without the Churchyard.
At East Rissen were many Barnes blow-
en downe.

Strange re-
pell in Nor-
folke.

William Roo, John Hayden, deceased the
24. of Nouemb. and Cuthbert Buckle
succeeded.

Sir Thomas Blanke, Haberdasher.

Michaelmas Tearme was adjourned
to the Castle at Warford, there to begin
in Crastine animum.

Maier.
Tearme kept
at Warford.

Peter

Standart at
Leaden hall
for Thames
water.

Peter Morris fecit densum, communis
Thames water in pipes of Lead over the
kepple of Saint Magnus Church: at the
North end of London bridge, and so has
divers mens houses in Thames street,
New fish street, and Grasse street, unto
the North west corner of Leaden wall (the
highest ground of London) where the
waite of the maine pipe ran first this
yeare on Christmas euen, and since be-
ing divided into foure spouts, oft times
running foure waies, plentifully serving
to the commoditie of the inhabitants in
adsoyning in their houses, and also clea-
ring the kennels of the street toward
Bishops gate, Aldgate, the Bridge, and
the Rokes market. But now no sub-
matter, private commoditie, being
preferred, common comoditie is ne-
glected, and not reformed w^{as} as pro-
mised.

The 17. of January in the parish of
Armitage, in a place called Black
moore in Dorsetshire, a piece of ground
containing three acres remoued from the
place where it was first planted, and was
certainly cleane ouer an other close, where
other and smaller trees grow, the span
of some goads (every goad containing 15
foot) and hath set up a high way that
directed towards the market Towne of
Gloucester, and yet notwithstanding the hed-
ges where which it was inclosed. In the
hill and the trees it and thereon bore a
light, shining on Dike, that is well nig
toward

Ground re-
moued in
Dorsetshire

twentie loades remoued the place where-
as this ground had beene, is left like
unto a great pit.

The xiii. of Iannarie being Mon-
day about foure of the Clocke in the
afternoone, the olde and underpropped
scutolds round about the Beare garden, killed by the
on the South side of the Thames, ouer fall of a sea-
against the citie of London, ouercharged
with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby
to the number of eight persons men and
women were slaine, and many others sore
hurt and bruised. A fearefully warning to
such, as more deliight them selues in the
crueltie of beasts than in the workes of
mercy, the fruits of true professed faith,
which ought to be the habbooth dayes ex-
ercise.

On the thirde of February being sonday
William Buikester haberdasher (a man w^{as} Bruister
of more than 60 yeres old) being lodged & M Bream
near the South west porch of St. Brides smothered
Church in Fleetstreet, with a woman na-
med Mary Breams (whome the same
Buikester had bayled out of Bridewell) she Clouens
were both found smothered to death in
manner following. On the same Sunday
in the morning a wedding being celebrate
in the Church, a strong fountaine was kindled
which was thought to be the burning
of cloth or such like in some Gen-
tlemans Chamber neare there abouts,
but in the afternoone before Evening
prayer, the Partitioner: espyed a smoke
to issue out of Buikesters Chamber, and
thereupon

thereupon made hast to his doore, whith they found fast locked, and were forced to breake it open, and could not inter till they had ripped up the rooffe of the chamber to let out the smoldering fire, which being done, they found Brinlar dead, sitting on a settle by the beds side (in his apparell closettressed) his right thigh and right arme up to the elbowe burnt with the fire of a small pan of coles that stood before him. The woman also lay deade ouer the pan. so that her armes were scorched with the neather part of the bodie before to the breast, and behind to the shoulders, and nothing else in the Chamber burnt but the bottome of the settle where on Brinlar sat.

On the sixteene of Aprill in the morning, Thomas North and Alice Shephearde were hanged on a Gibbet at Shoolanes end in Fleetstreete, for killing of a prentice in the same lane.

Also on the same day about eight of the clocke in the morning, a gunpowder house in Fetter lane and diuers other houses neare adioyning, were blowne vp, with the spoile of fiftene hundred weight of powder, two man and one woman were slaine, and diuers other persons sore hurt.

Albertus Alasco, free Baron of Asco, Athuode, or Palatine of Sicillia in Poland, arrived at Harwich in Essex, on the

1583
A man and
a woman
hanged in
Fleetstreete,
Howles
blowne up
with gun-
powder in
Fetter lane.

Alasco
Poland.

the last of Aprill came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where he remained for the most part of his abode here.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Edmundsbury in Suffolke on the fourth of June, John Coping on the first for spreading certayne booke sedtiously pinned by one Robert Browne against the booke of Common prayer, established by the Lawes of this realme.

On the ninth of June deceased Thomas Katsiffe, Earle of Suffex, Lord Chamberlaine to her maiestie, a knight of the Garter, at Bermondsey besides London, and was on the eight of July conueyed through the same Citie of London to Newhall in Essex there to be buried.

Edmond Grindall Doctor of Diuinitie Archbishop of Canterburie deceased at Croydon in Surrey on the first of July, & was there buried.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common Sergant of the Citie of London deceased on the 7. of August. This man in his life time deliuered to the company of the Fishmongers in London the summe of 9. hundred pound, to be employed towards the conducting of Thames water, cesterneing the same in Lead, and Casting with stone, in the Parishes of Saint Marie Magdalen and Saint Nicholas colde Albie, neare unto Fishstreet seven hundred pound

Elias Thacker & John Coping hanged at Bery.

Earle of Suffex deceased.

Archbishop of Canterburie deceased.

Iustice Randolph his charitable of 900. pound.

pound. The other two hundred pounds, to pay for ever year by the summe of ten pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of a poore scholar in the Universitie of Oxford, yearely foure pounds: towards the mending of the high wates in the Parish of Wilschurtt in the Countie of Suffex foure poundes. And to the poore people of the Parishes of Saint Nicholas Oltrie in Breadstreete, and Saint Mary Magdalen neare old Fishstreete foure shillings. More he bequeathed to be bestowed in landes or annuities, to the reliefe of the poore, inhabiting in the Wardes of Queenhithe and Little Waterde, in the Cite of London, and in the aforesaid Parish of Wilschurtt in the County of Suffex, the summe of 1000. pound, a faire legacie if it be performed.

In the moneth of June were sent to the sea a ship called the Barke Calbor, and a small Barke, both manned with one hundred men, under the charge of William Borough Equire, Clarke of her Majesties waite, for the apprehending of certaine outrageous searvners, who for that they were many in number and well appointed, so boldly behaved themselves, as that shortly after it was confidently bruited, that they had vanquished in fight the said ship and barke, but within few daies after, beyond all expectation, they were by the said W. Borough and his company, discomfited and taken, to the number of

See Rowers
apprehended
and executed

tw

ten fassle whereof three prizes and some of the chiefe Pirates namely W. Dalton, alias Purser, Clinton, Atkinson, W. Ellis, W. Valentine alias Bagh W. Benn, and foure more on the nineteenth day of August were hanged at Calapping. Dalton as he went to the Gallies sent his Venetian Breches of Crimson Cassin and distributed the same to such his olde acquaintance as stood about him, but Atkinson had before given his murric velvet doublet with great gold buttons, & his like coloured velvet Cinnons, Lince with great gold lace, which he had worn at the seas, of Dordrecht, unto such of his friends as pleased him.

On the viij. day of September, John Lewes who named himselfe Abdolt, an obstinate heretike, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding divers other detestable heresies, was burned at Dordrecht.

An hereticke
burned at
Norwich.

On the 22. of September Althartus de Lasco, Palatine of Estrada in Poland, after he had well viewed the order of our English Court and Nobilitie, with other places of this Realme especially the Universitie of Oxford, hee returned toward Poland.

Palatine of
Strada in
Poland re-
turned.

On the 22. day of September, John Whitgift Doctor of Divinitie, late Bishop of Worcester, was at Lambeth translated to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury.

Doctor
Whitgift
Archbishop
of Cantuar-
ia

The xxv. of September: a monstrous

ebb

child was borne in Dorsetshire having two heads.

William Mitham, To his Spencer.

Edward Osborne, Cloth worker.

The 10. of October at Easton in Dorsetshire, about two miles from Dartmouth, there was a fish by force of the Easterly wind driven ashore, the length whereof from the necke to the taile 17. yards and a foote, the head was great, for the chap of the iawe was three yards and a quarter in length, with teeth of three quarters of a yard compass, great eyes, & two great holes over them to spout water, her taile was 14. foot broad in thicknes from the backe to the belly, she was foure yards and a halfe.

J. Slade Schoolmaster, and J. Body matter of Art, being both condemned of high treason, were drawn, hanged, & quartered. Slade at Winchester on the xxx. day of October, and Body at Andover on the second of November. One Dick a notable horsestealer was apprehended, and at the sessions holden at Newgate on the 4. of December, 19. times indicted, whereof he confessed 11. who also betwene the time of his apprehension and the said sessions, apprehended many for stealing of horses, whereof ten were hanged in Smithfield on the first of September he also holpe divers men to their horses againe, and took of every one of them foure shillings for the price of more wherby he made fiftene pound towards

towards charges.

James Earle of Desmond in Ireland secretly wandering without any succour, Desmonds being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and sent into London England, where the same (as the head of an Archibell) was set on London bridge on the 13. of December.

The 13. of December through negligēce of indiscrete persons, brewing in the town of Nantwich, the fire being carelessly left, set upon some light matter, and so burst forth to the roofes of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West ende of the towne, the flame was dispersed so furiously, that in short space a great part of the South side, and some of the East side was burned downe to the ground. Which fire beginning at first of the Clocke in the evening, and continuing, till sixe of the Clocke in the morning, consumed in a manner all the whole towne, and about the number of 200. houses, beere brewhouses, barnes, stables, &c. In all about 600. houses.

John Somerville of Wiltshire in Warwickshire, of late discovered & taken in his way, coming to have killed the queene confessed that he was mooved therunto by certaine traitterous persons his kinsmen and allies, and also by often reading of certaine sedicious bookes lately published, for the which the same Somerville, Edward Arden Esquire, Mary Arden

Nantwich
in Cheshire
burnt.

Somerville
Arden, and
others arraigned.

Shriuer.
Mayor.

A fish mon-
grous.

Slade and
Body execu-
ted.

Ann. reg. 26.
Horsestealers
hanged in
Smithfield.

Dea.

den his wife (father and mother in Law to the said Somerville) and Hugh Wall Whit, were on the 16. of December arraigned in the gilty hal of London, where they were found guilty, and condemned of high treason.

Somerville
hanged.

Arden exe-
cuted.

On the 19. of December J. Somerville and W. Arden being brought from the tower of London to Newgate and there shut up in severall places, which in two houres after Somerville was found to have strangled himselfe. And on the morrow after W. Arden was drawn from Newgate into Smithfield, & there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, whose head with Somervills, was set on London bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the Citie.

Carter exe-
cuted for
Printing of
traiterous
bookes.

On the 1. of January 1584. William Carter was arraigned and condemned of high treason for printing a seditious and traiterous booke, intituled, A Treatise of Heresie, and was for the same on the next morrow drawn from Newgate to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, & forth with a booke was published, intituled, A declaration of the favourable dealing of her Majesties Commis- sioners, &c.

Bishop of
Winchester
deceased.

The twelfth of January, John Cotton Bishop of Winchester, deceased at Colchester and was buried at Colchester.

6. executed
for treason.

The 7. of February were arraigned at Colchester, J. Keim, George Wadocke J.

J. Munden, J. Darter, & Thomas Wemertord, all three were found guilty of high treason, and had judgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and were executed at Tyburne on the 11. of February.

The xxi. of May Francis Throckmorton of Lincolne, was arraigned in the Guild- hall of the City of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned, and had judgement to be drawn, hanged, bowelled, and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throckmorton was conveyed by water from the tower of London to the blacke friars staires, and from thence by land to the sessioning hall in the old Wythout Newgate, where he was delivered to the Shuyres of London, to be on a hurdle, drawn to Tyburne & there hanged and quartered.

1584.
Throckmor-
ton executed

The xix. of July Robert Warden of De- bigh, County and Justice Robert Crosse of Exeter, deceased at Tyburne in 1584, his bodie was conveyed to Tyburne and there in the Chappell of Richard Beuchampe Earle of Warwick, honourably buried the 27. of October.

Baron of
Debigh
deceased.

Stephen Slough, M. B. of the University of Cambridge, deceased at Tyburne the 27. of October.

Shrie-
Major.

The xii. of November the Queene (returning after her progress) came to her manour of South Mowse, where shee citizens of London, to the number of two hundred in coats of velvet and chains

Nov. 27.

Parliament
at West.

chaines of gold on horsebacke, and 1000 of the Companies on foote (hauling with them 1000. men with torches, readlets glue light on euery side, receiued and welcommed her. And on the twentieth four day of the same moneth, her Maestie and the Lords rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Westminster.

Earle of
Lincolne
deceased.

In the Moneth of January deceased Edward Fines Loide Clinton Earle of Lincolne, and lord Admirall of England knight of the garter, and one of her Maesties priuie Counsell, and was buried at Colindale.

Seminaries
and missing
Priests banished.

The 21. of January, Iesuites, Seminaries, and other dissing priests, to the number of 21. late prisoners in the tower of London Warhalley, and kings bench, were shipped at the Tower Wharfe, to be comiated towards Fraunce, and banished this realme for ever.

Earle of Dar-
by Ambassa-
dor into
Fraunce.

Henry earle of Darby, appointed by her Maestie Ambassadour to Henry the third French king, to salute him with the order of the garter on the 26. of January passed with his traine from London to Grauesend, & from thence to Douer where they embarked, and landed at Calyes on the first of Februarie, and returning againe landed at Douer on the 21. of March.

W. Parrie
executed.

The 2. of March Mr. Parrie was drawne fro the tower through the city of London to Westminster, & there in the palace court hanged.

hanged, bowelled and quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, A true & plaine declaration of the horrible treasons practised by ed. Parrie &c.

This yeare sir Walter Mildmay knight one of her Maesties Priuie Counsell, founded a Colledg in the Vniuersitie of Cambridge, and named it Emmanuell colledge.

Emmanuell
Colledge
founded.

The 29. day of March the Parliament was dissolved, at the breaking vp whereof her Maestie in the parliament house, made an Oratton, as yee may read in my larger labours.

1585
Parliament
dissolved.

About the 14. of Aprill by commande- ment from her Maestie, the Citizen of London appointed out of the compnies of the same citie to the number of 4000. men with armour, insignes &c. the greater part whereof were shot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire collets, all these were trained vp vnder expert captaines and other officers, who mustred and skirmished dayly at the Adles ende, or in Saint Georges field, and on the eight teene of May mustred in the parke of Greenwich, and skirmished before the Queens Maestie, who gaue them thanks.

Citizens
of London
trained vp
with shot.

The 25. of Aprill, Phillip Howarde Earl of Arundell was brought to the tower of London for attempting to haue passed the Seas without licence of the Queene.

Earle of A-
rundell sent
to the tower.

Earle of Northumberland found to have murdered himselfe.

Soueraignty of the low countries presented to her Maie.

On the xx. of June Denie Percy earle of Northumberland, prisoner in the Tower of London, vpon vehement suspicion of high treason, was founde there to haue murdered himselfe, as mox at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

The 26. of June arrived at London deputies for the states of the nether landes, who were loagers about the tower streete and had their oier worshipfully appointed at the charges of her Maie in the Clothworkers hall. Thole on the 29. of June repaired to the court then at Greenwich, where in a presented to her maie the soueraignty of those countries.

The 1. of July Charles Lord Howard late Lord Chamberlaine, was made lord Admirall, and Denie Lord Dunsdon, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the household.

A wild and we dy executed.

The 11. of July C. Wilds Dominarie D. D. and C. C. Bly D. were arraigned in London, found guilty, and iudged to be hangen as felons, for publishing of booke containing false, seditions, and slanderous matter, these were on the next morrow executed at Newburne.

Six persons killed by the Duke of Northumberland.

The 16. of July by the fall of a bricke wall in of hames street of London nere unto Downegate, six persons were overcome.

The 16. of July Sir Francis Russell knight

knight, Lord Russell chiefe counse to Francis Russell Earle of Bedford was slaine with a dag in the borders of Scotlande belide Berwicke, by a Scot, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next, morrow Francis Russell Earle of Bedford, knight of the Garter, and one of her Maies prime counsell, father to the late named Sir Francis Lord Russell slaine on the borders of Scotland, deceased, and was honourable buried at Chesham in Bedfordshire.

In the month of July, Souldiers were pressed in the Citie of London, and being furnished for the warres, at the charges of the Companies, set forth towards the Seas on the xii. of August, and were transported ouer into Holland Zeeland, &c. as other the like Souldiers out of other parts of the Realme before had bene.

Earle of Bedford deceased.

Souldiers transported into the low countries.

On the fourth of August, at the end of the towne called Wottingham in Kent, eight miles from London, the ground began to shake, three great quakes being followed by, and driuer into the earth by many sight.

Ground lunk.

The 14. of September, Sir Francis Drake generall as well by sea, as by land, Christophor Carlele Viquez, lieutenant general Martin Furburher, with diuers other gentlemen, captiues, and 2300. souldiers and sailors in 22. ships and pinikes departed from Plimouth, and passing by the isles of Bayon, and the Canaries arrived at

saunt Iago which City they tooke and burned: after they layled to S. Domingo, which they spoiled and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also took spoiled & ransomed, and retiring homeward, rased & burned the citie and fort of S. Augustine in Terra Florida, and the 27. of July in Ann. 1586. arrived at Plymouth.

The nineteenth of September to the number of two and thirtie Seminaries making Priests, and other late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsea, Kings Bench, and other places, were embarked in the Mary Martine of Colchester, to be transported over into the coasts of Normandy, to be banished for ever out of this realme.

Seminarie
priests banished.

Anthony Rarliffe, Henrie Pranel.
Sir Wollstone Dixie, Skinner.

Shrivers.
Mayor.

Ann. reg. 28

In the moneths of November and December, many men and hoys were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be transported over into the low countries.

The 2. of December Fredericke lord Windsor deceased at Whitehall, and was honourably buried at Wadensham in Buckinghamshire.

Earle of Leicester, lieutenant general of the low countries

And on the first of December the Lord Robert Dudley Earle of Leicester, Lord lieutenant general, with his traine entered the towne of Colchester in Essex: where he lodged, on the next morrow he set forward to Warwich, and on

on the 8. of December the said Earle accompanied with the Earle of Essex, the lord North, the lord Audley, Sir Edm. Russell, Sir Thomas Sherly, Sir Arthur Bassett, Sir Walter Maller, Sir Gernase Elkington and other with his traine, to the number of 50. sailes of ships and hoys, set forward toward Flushing, where, by Sir Philip Sidney gouernour, and others, he was honourably entertained, as hee was the like into all other townes of the lowe Countries.

The Queene tooke order for the supplying and inhabiting of the Countries late belonging to the Earle of Desmond to which ende diuers honourable and worshipfull Gentlemen provided to beundertakers of segnories there, whereof some went into the said Country, others according to order taken, sent their people, among which were, Sir Christopher Watton, Sir Walter Rawly, Sir Edm. Courtney, Sir Richard Molynox, Sir George Bouchire, Sir Edward Fitton, Sir Valentine Brown, Sir Walter Luson, John Popham her maiesties attourney generall and others.

Desmond in
Ireland peopled of the
English nation.

The 19. of January Nicholas Deuorox Alias Woodson was condemned for treason, in being made Priest at Reymes in Fraunce. Also Edward Barbar being made Priest as aforesaid & coming into this Realme, was likewise condemned of treason, and both drawne to Tyburne; and there hanged bow-

W b 3 cll

elled, and quartered on the xi. of Februarie.

On the same day a wench was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her Aunt and multris, and attempting the like to her vncle.

On the feast day of the purification of our blessed Lady, Doctor John Edwidge, Archbishop of Canterbury, William Lord Cobham, Gardener of the five Ports, and Thomas Lord Buckhurst, were chosen & taken to be of her maiesties private counsell: the two first were sworn the same day, and the third on the next morrow.

The xi. of Februarie Thomas Louclace was brought prisoner from the tower of London to the Star chamber, against whom her maiesties Attourney did inform, that the same Louclace by malice conceived against Leonard Louclace, & Richard Louclace, his cousin germanes, had falsely and deuillishly contrived & counterfeited a very trayterous letter in the name of T. Louclace (another brother of the said L. & R. then resident beyond these) purporting that the same T. should thereby incite and prouoke the said L. to procure the said R. to execute her highnes destruction, with other circumstances of treason.

This letter he cast in an open highway, pretending thereby, that vpon the discouerie thereof his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard should be drawne in question for the

Archbishop of Canterburie called to be of the priue counsell.

T. Louclace his eares for treacherously praising to enioy the goods and lands of his nearest kin.

the treasonable matter against her maiesty in that bill contained, euen in the highest degree, for which offence her maiesties attourneie prayed that the said T. then prisoner, might receive condigne punishment. Whereupon the court aduised him That hee should be remitted to the Tower from whence he came. That hee should be carried on horsebacke about Westminster hall, with his face to the horsebacke, & a paper on his backe, where in to be written: For counterfeiting of false & treacherous letters against his owne kindred, containing most trayterous matters against her Maiesties person. And sentence to be cast in that manner, & set on the pillory in the pillorie at Westminster, & there to haue one of his eares cut off: also to be carried in like manner into London, and sit on the pillory one market day in Cheepe, with the like paper. And after to be carried into Kent, and at the next tithethere, to be set on the pillory with the like paper, & his other eare to be cut off: also to be set on the pillory one market day at Canterbury and another at Rochester in the like manner, & at euery the said place, this paper taken touching this offence openly read, the sentence whereof was duly executed.

The 14. of March at the assises kept at the citie of Excester in Denonshire before the Edmond Anderson, lord chiefe Iustice of the common pleas, Ieremant Floriday, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and

A notable and praiseworthy example of iustice.

Strange sickness at Excester.

other justices, there happened a strange sickness, first amongst the prisoners, & then amongst other persons, & besides the prisoners, many of all degrees died: herof namely Seriant Floriday, sir J. Chichester, sir Arthur Ballet, and sir Barnard Drake, knights, T. Carew, R. Care, J. Foytelme, J. Edaldrion, & T. Rildone Esquires, & justices of the peace of the common people died, very many Constables Rener, Litchingmen, and Jurors, and namely of one Jury being 12. thereof died xi. of them.

The seventeenth of March a strange thing happened, master Dorington of Spaldwicke in the Countie of Huntingdon Esquire, one of her maiesties gentlemen Prisoners, had a horse which died suddenly, and being ripped to see the cause of his death, there was found in the hole of the hart of the same horse, a strange worme, which lay on a round heape in a Call or skinne of the likeness of a Toade which being taken out and spread abroad, was in forme and fashion not easie to be described, the length of which worme divided into many graines, to the number of 50., spread from the bodie like the branches of a tree, was from the snout to the end of the longest grain 17. inches, hauing 4. issues in the graines, from whence dropped forth a red water, the body in bignes round about was 3. inches & a halfe, the colour whereof was very like to a mackerell. This monstrous worme found in

Strange
worme found
in the heart
of a horse

1586

manner aforesaid, crawling to haue got away, was stabbed in with a dagger & dyed, which after being dried, was shew'd to many honourable persons of this Realme.

The xviij. of April in the Billes holmen at London in the Justice hall, Edmilliam Compton, made Priest at Reymes in Fraunce, and remaining within this realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made priest at Lyons, was likewise there condemned which said Edm. and R. were both on the 20. of Aprill drawn to Tyburne, & there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

The first of May Sir Henrie Sidney knight of the Garter, Lorde president of Wales, departed this life, and was honourably buried at Wenshurst in Kent.

The 8. of May arrived at London on the tower wharfe, Henry Ramolins, chancellor for Germany, Ambassadour from Fredericke the 2. R. of Denmark, unto the Q. Maiesty of England, he was honorably receiued of the L. Talbot, the L. Cobham & other great estates, & by them conuayed through towers street, Stenchurch streete & Grace streete, into bishops gate streete to Crosby place, where he was lodged, and remained til he had finished his ambassage and returned on the xxx. of May towards Denmarke.

The 17. of May Phyllipe Earle of Arundell was conuayed from the Tower of

Seminarie
Priests executed.

Sir Henrie
Sidney deceased.

Ambassadour
from the
king of
Denmarke.

of London to Westminster, and then in the Star Chamber, by the Countsaile condemned to paye . 100000. li. fine for his contempte, and to remaine in prison at the Queenes pleasure.

League with
the Scoes.

A commission was directed to her maiestie, tending to the ratifying of a firme league of amitie, betwene her maiestie & James king of Scots, which league being articulated, Commissioners were appointed, Edward Earle of Rutland, Col. C. Tucker & T. Randolph Esquire, who with their train came to Warwick on the 19 of June where the Ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the articles of the said league in all and every part sufficiently confirmed on the 1. of July, which being done the said earle of Rutland with his traine returned home, Master Randolph went into Scotland to take his leave of the king and returned into England.

Mikes execu-
ted for coun-
terfeiting the
Q. signe ma-
nuell.

The 18. of June D. Elkes Clarke, for counterfeiting the Queene signe manuell, to presentation of the personage of all Saints in Hastings, directed to the Archbishop of Cantuar to his commissary general (the Diocesse of Chichester being voide) that he might be instituted Baron there, was drawne to tyburne and there hanged bowelled & quartered.

A Lottery for manuellous rich & betotifull armours, was begonne to be drawne at London

London in Pauls Churchward, at the great west gate, (an house of timber and board being ther erected for that purpose) on S. Peter and Pauls day in the morning, which Lottery continued in drawing, day and night for the space of two or three dayes.

Thomas Candishe having of his owne charges built, and furnished for two yeares provision, a ship call'd the Desire of 140. tunne, and a lesser of 60. tunns named the Content, joyning thereto a bark of 40. tunns named the Gallant, in which shreke were 125. men, set sayle from Plymouth on the 21 of July, and began his voyage about the Globe of the earth which voyage he finished in the space of two yeares & a litle then two monthes as ye may read in Richard Hakluyt

At otteric at
London for
rich armors

T. Candishe
his voyage

In the moneth of July, divers traitorous persons were apprehended, and detected of most wicked conspiracie, against her Maiestie, and also of endeavouring to have stirred up a generall rebellion throughout the whole Realme. For fear of whole apprehension, the Citizens of London on the 15. of the same moneth at night, and on the next morning caused the Bells in Churches to be rung, & Bonfires in the streetes to be made, and also banqueted every man according to his ability, some in there houses, some in the streetes, with singing of Psalmes & praying God for preserving of her Maiestie, & people of this land, which doings of the Citizens

Great reioy-
cing in Lon-
don for ap-
prehension
of traitors.

Citizens were so well accepted of her majestie, as by her letters to them directed may appeare, the copy whereof, with the Donation made in the Guild hall by James Dalton one of the Counsellors of the city, I have set downe in the larger Chronicles.

Traytors executed.

The seventh of September certaine of these wicked subiectes were indicted, first, for intending treason against the Queene's own person, secondly, for stirring civill warres within the Realme, and thirdly, for practising to bring in forraigne power to invade the realme, 7. of them appeared at Westminster on the 13. of Sept. who all pleaded guiltie, and were condemned.

Traytors executed.

On the 15. of September other 7. were likewise arraigned, who pleaded not guiltie, were found guilty by the Jury, and had iudgement.

These traytors 14. in number were executed in Lincolns Innefields, on a stage or scaffold of Timber strongly made for that purpose, even in the place where they had used to meete, and to conferre of their trayterous practises, there were they hanged, bowelled, & quartered, seven of the on the 20. of Sep. to wit. J. Ballard, priest. & Babyngton Esquire. T. Bawage, Gent. R. Barnwel, Gen. Chidlake Tichborn Esquire. Charles Cilney Esquire, C. Abington Esquire. The other 7. were likewise executed on the 21. of September, to wit, C. Salisbury Esquire. Henry

Dunne,

Dunne Gent. Edward Jones Esquire, J. Trauerle, Gent. J. Charnocke. Gent. R. Sage. Gen. Jerome Bellamie Gent. &c.

The 22. of September sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant & cowardly gentleman, son & heire to sir Henry Sidney, late deceased, in service of his Prince, & defence of his Country, in the wars of the nether lands, was shot into the thigh with a musket. at Zutphen in Gelderland, where of he died on the 17. of October, whose body was conveyed into England, & on the 16. of Feb. conveyed fro the mines with out Algate of London, through the principall streetes of the same Citie, accompanied of many honorable persons unto St. Pauls Church, and there honorably buried.

Sir Philip Sidney wounded, & died thereof,

The 3. of October John Lowe, J. Adams & R. Diddale, being before condemned for treason, in being made Priests by authority of the Bishop of Exeter, were drawne to Tyburne, and there hanged bowelled, & quartered.

Semicarie Priests executed.

Robert House, William Elkin.

George Barnes, Haberdasher.

Shrivers. Maior.

One of the eldest gates of the citie of London, commonly called Ludgate, being sore decayed, and in perill to have fallen, was taken downe, the prisoners thereof in the meantime remaining, in the South east quadrant, to the same gate adjoyning, which quadrant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometime built

Lodgate of London new builden.

d:d

ded by Stephen Foster, Fishmonger Mayor and Dame Agnes his wife. And this yeare the said gate was againe not onely newly, but also strongly and beautifullly builded, at the charges of the Citizens of the same Citie. The foundation whereof, in the name and presence of Sir Edmound Dierc Mayor, certain Aldermen, Antony Radcliffe and Henry Daniell Shuyres was layd: on the second of may, and forthwith so diligently applied, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of 6. months or lesse, so that on the 29. of October in the same yeare, the said gate was first open to Sir Edmound Chauncy knight, Lord Treasurer, who first entered the same on horsebacke, accompanied of the Earle of Daubie, and others other honorable persons and noble men of her maiesties private Counsell, who all rode to the Guildhall, where on the same day George Barne, Lord Mayor of that Citie kept his feast after hee had taken his oath and charge in the Exchequer at Cheshamster.

On the same 27. of October the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer and the Earle of Darby representing the Queens Maiestie person, began the high Court of Parliament by protest, which Session of Parliament was at this time assembled for trial of matters concerning Mary Queene of Scots &c. The 23. of November, the Earle of Leicester, lieutenant

general of her maiesties forces in the united Dominions of the low countries, returning from thence arrived at London, went late to the Court, where he was not so readily come as forwardly welcome, of the principall, and others.

The second day of December the Parliament was prorogued until the 15. of February, the substance of matter handled in the same Session of Parliament, concerning the Queene of Scottes is set downe in a Letter learnedly penned and published, directed to the Earle of Leicester,

The 6. of December, the Lord Mayor of London, assisted with Iurers, Wardens, Barons, the Aldermen in their chariet; the principallest officers of the Citie, the greatest number of Gentlemen of the best account in and about the Citie, with the number of eighte of the gractest Citizens in coates of velvet and chaines of golde all on horsebacke, in most becoming and stately manner, by sound of foure Trumpets, about ten of the clock in the fore none, made open and publike proclamation and declaration of the sentence law given by the Nobilitie against the Queene of Scots, under the great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmonde the 4. of December, being openly read by Walter Schuyght, Lorne Clarke of London, and with loud voyce solemnly proclaimed by the Serieant at Armes of the said

An. reg. 29.
The title of
Leicester re-
turned from
the lowe
Countries.

Parliament
against the
Queene of
Scots.

Proclamation
against the
Q. of Scots.

said Eltie, in foure severall places, to wit: at the crosse in Chape, at the end of Chancery land in Fleetstreete, ouer against the Temple, at Leaden hall corner, and at St. Magnus corner neare London bridge, during which time like solemne Proclamations were made with great solemnitie in the Countrey of Middlesex, namely in the pallace at Cheshamster, without Temple barre, and in Wolborne, by the shires of London and Middlesex, assisted with sundrie Noble men & Gentlemen of good account, and the Iustices of peace of the said Countrey, to the great and wonderfull reioysing of the people, as it seemed ringing of Bells, making of bonne fires, and singing of Psalmes.

The Queenes maiestie fore seeing the generall dearth of corne and other victuals, growne partly through the unreasonable of the yeares past, partly through the uncharitable greedinesse of such as be great cornemasters, but especially through the unlawfull and excessive transportatt of graine into foraine Countreies, by the aduice of her honorable Counsaile, published a proclamation and booke of orders to be taken by her Iustices, for reliefe of the poore, notwithstanding all which the excessive prices of graine, still increased, so that wheat and meale was sold at London for viii. s. the bushell, and in some other parts of this Realme dearer.

The 8. of Februarie being Wednesday according

according to sentence lately giuen by the (nobilitie) Marie Stewart Queene of Scots, about ten of the clocke before noone, was executed, and suffered death, by beheading upon a scaffold, set up for that purpose, at the great hall of the Castle of Fodringhay, in presence of George Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Henry Grey Earle of Kent, principall commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Countrey neare adioyning, to the number of about 300. all her apparel was burned, but her bodie with the head was royally buried at Peterborough, on the first of August next following.

The 15. of Februarie the Parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to her Maiestie towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a subside by the Cleargie, of 6. shillings the pound, and of the Temporalitie two shillings, 8. pence goods, and 4. shillings landes, with two fifteenes, &c.

Sunday the 25. of Februarie, a man hanged for felony, at St. Thomas Chappell, being begged by the Chyrurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut downe, stripped, laid naked in a ch. shrowling in a care, & so brought from the place of execution through the bowle of Southwarke, and the cite of London, to the Chyrurgians hall, neare unto Aldersgate, the Chell being there opened

Queene of Scots, after 19. yeares imprisonment in Scotland, and England was beheaded.

Parliament at Westminster.

A man hanged, being begged for dead, was found to liue three daies after.

opened, and the weather extreme cold he was found to be alive, and lived a thurs day next following, and then died.

The 23. of February a gunpowder house at Radridge was blown up.

1587 Sir Thomas Bromley Knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceased on the 12. of April, and was buried at Westminster.

About the same time deceased Sir Ralph Sadler Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, and one of her Maiesties priue counsell.

On the 16. of Aprill deceased the Dutchesse of Somerset at Hamworth, and was buried at Westminster.

Edward Earle of Rutland, knight of the Charter, departed this life at London, on the 18. of Aprill, and was verie honourable comeyed from thence to his castle of Beaupre, and buried in the parish Church at Bedford.

The 29. of Aprill, Sir Christopher Hatton knight, late Vicechamberlaine, and one of her Maiesties priue counsell, was made Lord Chancellor of England at Trovden, and on the third day of May being the first day of the Terme, he rode from his place in Wolborne to Westminster, there to take his oath, before whom went about the number of forty his Gentlemen in his livery and charmes of Gold, diuers Deuilliers and other Gentlemen of the court, with foure cloathes, the officers and clerkes of the Chancery, and then

Sir Christopher Hatton
Lord Chancellor.

then the Lord Chancellour hauing on his right hand the Lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode certaine of the nobilitie, the Iudges of the Realme, & many Knights.

The 2. of May was published by proclamation an order, graunted by the Queene in fauour of her subiectes, for the transporting of cloathes out of the Realme, to wit, that the Merchants of the Wittyard resident in London, and all other Merchants, strangers, or other of the Realme, may buy of the Clothiers, any cloath unwrought unbarbed, or unshorne, and shall haue full libertie to ship and carry away out of the port of London any such clothes, & further, that all Merchants, strangers, and English, that shall not haue libertie to buy clothes at Blackwell hall, or with in the libertie of the citie of London, may buy all manner of clothes in the citie of Westminster.

The 18. of June Robert Earle of Leicester was made Lord Steward of the household, and Robert Denoray Earle of Essex, was made master of her Maiesties horse.

The 15. of June Robert Earle of Leicester took shipping at Margare in Kent towards the low countie, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeare was a late Spring, and a cold summer, so that at midsummer person in the roads were sold at London for 8. pence the

Ec 2

pecke

For clothes
to be transported.

Earle of Leicester made
Lord Stew.
and of her household.

pecke: yet after were plentye, no cheris ripe till Saint James tide, or Lammaz, and then such plentye that they were sold for a penny the pound.

The moneth of September vehement cold, white frosts, and boysterous winds in the North, with haile, sleet and snow, and yet a reasonable good harvest.

The 7. of September Sir Thomas Hennage was made Vice-chamberlain.

Thomas Skinner, John Catcher,

Sir George Bond, Haberdasher.

Shiues.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 30.

Richard Day Merchant Taylor, lately deceased, gaue to the Chamber of London 300. pound toward the new building of the Blackwell hall.

Blackwell
hall.

Upon this cōt the said Blackwell hall was taken downe, a new foundation was laid, and within the space of ten moneths after, with the charges of 2500. the same was finished.

1588

Great provision was this yeare made, both by land and sea, to withstand the invasion intended, and after attempted by the Spanish armado against this realme, for besides the generall forces of the realme appointed to be mustered, trained, and put in readinesse in the severall shires, for the defence of the land, there was also a fleet made of two severall armies, the one to make the bodie of a campe to reside at Tilburie in Essex, to encounter with the enemy: if he should attempt to land in any place of that countrey, whereof the Countesse of Leicester,

Lord

Campe at
Tilburie.

Lord Steward of her Maiesties household was Lieutenant generall, as also of the armies leuied against foraine invasion. The other to be imployed for the guard of her highnesse person, under the charge, of the right Honourable the Lord Mountdon, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiesty. The campe at Tilburie, consisting both of horsemen, and footmen, raised out of all the shires, were of lances 253. of light horsemen 769. of footmen 22000. The army for the guard of her Maiesties person, lances 481. light horsemen 1431. footmen 3450. The nauie set forth, and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her Maiesties ships, partly of the ships of her subjects, which were furnished out of the port townes wherunto they belonged, of this nauie, the chiefest and greatest part, was under the charge of the Lord Charles Howard of Effingham, Lord Admirall of England, and were addrested to encounter with the Spanish Fleet: the rest of the ships, were assigned vnto the Lord Henry Seamer, Admirall of the Fleet to guard the narrow Seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels prepared by the Duke of Parma at Dunkirke.

The 22. of May the Lord Admirall came to Plimmouth, with the Fleet aforesaid. finding there sir Francis Drake in a readinesse with more then 50. ships and pinnaces. The 24. of June the Lord Admirall issued out toward the sea from

Ec 3

Plim-

Wilmington: he deuised her Maiesties Fleet into three parts, viz, Sir Francis Drake, vice Admirall in the Revenge, with other, toward the Islands of Sh. lie: John Hawkins vice Admirall in the Mercury, with other toward the Isles of C. Went: And the Lord Admirall, with the rest remaining in the fleet, appointed other there, all to determine if the Spanisb forces did any way passe.

The 19. of July, Intelligence was brought to the Lord Admirall by a bark or pinnis whose captaine was T. Fleming, that the Spanisb Fleet was seen in the Sea, about the lands end.

The 20. of July the Lord Admirall made toward the Sea, and the same day had sight of the Spanisb Fleet, in number by estimation 158. sailes. The Lord Admirall cast about toward the land to intercept them from approaching, and having got the winde of them, prosecuted them all thre night, and so continually from place to place untill the second of August, in which space having by the power of God wonderfully overcome them, he returned to Margate in Kent. Now the campe being kept at Tilburie in Essex, under the charge of the Earle of Leicester, the 9. of August her Maiestie repaired thither, where all the whole campe being set in order of battaile, she passed through euery ranke of them, to their great reioycing, & lodged that night, and the next following in the house of M.

Edward

Her Maiestie
went to the
campe at
Tilburie

Edward Rich a Justice in the Parke of Womdon. On the next morrow her Maiestie returned to the campe, and on the 12. returned to Saint James, and shortly after the campe was disbanded.

Sunday the 20. of August M. Dowell Sermon of Drake of Paules, at Paules crosse, in the presence of the Lord Mayor, the Aldermen in scarlet, the companies in their best liveries, preached a Sermon, mouing them to glue land vnto God, for the great victorie given to our English nation by the ouerthrow of the Spanisb Fleet our enemies.

The 26. of August, at the Sessions hall, neare vnto Newgate, were condemned eight persons, for being made Quakers beyond the Seas, and remaining in this Realme, contrarie to a statute, foure temporall men for being reconciled to the Romane Church, & foure other for relieuing the others. The 28. M. Deane, and W. Wicheley were hanged at the milles end, Ed. Hunter, R. Norton, and Hugh Moore at Lincolnes Inne fields, T. Acton at Clackenwell. T. Fustan, and James Clarkson betweene Bainsford & Domsilow. The 30. Richard Flower, G. Shrelley, Richard Litch, Richard Martin, John Roch, and Margaret Clark Gentlewoman, who had conneped a cord to a Priest in Wiltewell, whereby hee escaped from thence, were hanged at W. booke.

Sermon of
thanksgi-
uing.

Seminaries
and others
executed.

The

Fire at London.

Rule of Leicester deceased.

Banner taken from the Spaniards, shewed at Pauls crosse

The 2. of September at night, a vehement fire brake forth against the Dunt Church in London to the great terror of the whole citie, but by the burning of one house, and pulling downe of some other the fire was quenched.

The 4. of September, deceased Robert Dudley, Earle of Leicester, Lord Chamberlaine of her Maiesties household, lieutenant generall, and Marshall of England, at Cornburpe in Oxfordshire, from whence he was conveyed to his castle of Kenilworth, and from thence to Warwick, where he was honourably interred. He had in his towne of Warwick, founded one hospitall (of an olde guild given him by the towne) for 12. poor men, endowing the same with lands to the yearly value of 200. pounds, and 50. load of wood out of Killingworth park, and gave to the same hospitall, by his testament 200. pound in money, for a stock to the reliefe of the house. More, he gave to two students of Uniuersitie colledge in Oxford, 20. pound the peece yearly forever, but they haue it not as I am informed.

The 8. of September, the preacher at Pauls crosse, moued the people to give God thanks for the ouerthrow of our enemies the Spaniards, and there were shewed 11. ensignes or banners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men, and on the next morrow hanged on London bridge towards Southwarke, where then the

the saye was kept, being our Ladle daye.

Hugh. Offley, Richard Solingstall.
Sir Martin Caltroppe, Draper.

Shrives-
Maioir.

The 5. of October John Melton, and William Hartley made priests in France, were hanged, the one at the Wiles end, the other at Halliwell. Robert Sutton, for being reconciled to the Church of Rome, was hanged at Clarksenwell.

Seminarie
Priestles executed.

The 8. of October at night was burnt one stable with horses about the number of 20. at Daurie house, neare to the Strand.

Stable and
horses burnt
Ann. reg. 31.

The 19. of November, was this yeare kept holy day throughout the Realme, with Sermons, singing of Psalmes, Bonfires, &c. for ioy and thanksgiuing vnto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spaniards, our enemies on the sea, and the citizens of London assembled in their Churches, had that day a Sermon at Pauls Crosse, tending to that end.

The 24. of November being Sunday the Queenes Maiestie hauing attendants vpon her, the priuie counsell, Nobilitie, and other honourable persons, as well spirituall as temporall in great number, all on horse backe, did come in a chariot throane, made with foure pillars behind to haue a canopy, on the topp whereof was made a crowne imperall, and two lower pillars before, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, supporters

The Queenes
Maiestie
came to
Pauls.

of

of the atmes of England, dralwen by two white streaks, from Somerset house, to the Cathedral Church of Saint Pauls, &c. At the Temple Barre, the Lord Mayor & his brethren the Aldermen in Beards received and welcomed her Majesty, to her chie, delivering to her hands the Scepter, which her highnes redelivered to the Mayor, who bare the same before her. The companies in their liveries stood along to Pauls Church, where at the great west doore she dismounted about 12. of the clocke, and was received under a canopy by the Bishop of London, the Deane and others of the cleargie, to the number of more then 50. all in rich coaps, and by them brought to a closet, towards the Dulpet crasse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of Salisburie, and then returned to the Bishops pallace, where she dined, and returned to Somerset house by torchlight.

Great winds The 5. of Januarie at night, a great winde in the Northeast overturned trees, and otherwaies did great harme.

The 30. of Januarie the Queenes Majesty came from Richmond to Chichester, and so to Westminster, and was received by the Mayor, Aldermen and commoners of her chie of London in coats of velvet, and chains of Gold, all on horsebacke with the captaines of the chie, betwixt five and sixe of the clocke at night by torchlight.

The first of Februarie two souldiers were

were set on the Pillorie at the Leaden hall, wherein they stood by the space of thre houres, the one had his eare nailed, the other his tongue pierced with an aule, which aule remained in his tongue till he was taken from the Pillorie, for abusing their captaines and gouernours with bad speeches.

The 4. of Februarie began the Parliament at Westminster.

About this time Francis Ket, M. of Art of Colimondra, for holding diuers detestable opinions against Christ our saviour, was burnt neare to the chie of Newgate.

The 5. of Februarie two souldiers were hanged on trees at the rules end.

The 29. of March being Easter euen, the Parliament brake up at Westminster wherein was graunted two subsidies of 2 shillings 8. pence the pound the peece, foure sickenes, and a tenth.

The 14. of Aprill, Philip Earle of Arundell was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, and found guiltie by his peeres, had iudgement accordingly.

The 18. of Aprill, sir John Norris, and sir Francis Drake, generals with 6. of her Majesties ships 20. ships of warre, & 100 fit for burden, having in them a choise companie of knights, captaines, gentlemen and souldiers, departed from Wilmouth, and the 23. of the same arrived at the Groyne. The 26. they tooke the lower towne, with great store of ordinance, victuals, cables & other furniture for shipping.

About

Souldiers punished for abusing their captaines.

Parliament.
Francis Ket burnt.

Souldiers hanged.

1589.
Parliament dissolved.

Earle of Arundell arraigned.

Voyage to Portugall.

About the the first of May they fought with the Spaniards, at Borges bridge, where the enemies fled with the losse of 700. men. The lower towne of Oroye was burned, and the ninth of May, our fleet set sail, the 13. the Earle of Essex, Sir Philip Butler, and Sir Roger Williams, met the said fleet, so that on the 16 the whole Navy arrived at Wincha where they set a land, and the same day waime both towne and castle. After this they divided the armie, whereof part marched with Sir John Norris by land to Lybourn, the rest with Sir Francis Drake passed by Sea to Caltales, the 24. our men entered the suburbs of Lybourn, where they obtained rich spoiles, and plentie of every good thing. The 27. the armie left Lybourn, and came to Caltales without any great fight, or skirmish, where they tooke the Castle, and thence returned for England, but landing at Aligo they tooke the towne, and wasted the country.

The 21. of June Sir Francis Drake arrived at Plymouth, and the 3. of July Sir John Norris with the rest of the fleet arrived there also.

In this meane space, to wit, the 3. of May deceased Martin Calthrope Lord Mayor of London, in whose place was chosen Richard Martin Alderman.

Richard Martin, Goldsmith the 5. of May.

Also in the said moneth of May, was granted a statute by a degree of common counsell

Lord Maior
deceased.

Maior.

counsell of the cite of London, for the cleansing of the Fleet ditch, this money was collected, and bestowed, but did no good in the said dike, or otherwise to that effect, whatsoever was promised.

The first of August at night, was the gratest lightning & thunder about London, that ever was seene and heard in the memorie of any man living, and yet but small hurt done, thanks be to God therefore.

Lightening
and thunder.

Sir John Norris, and Sir Francis Drake being returned as you have heard, many of their sallowes and souldiers, shortly after their landing fell sicke & died, of a stuch bled amongst them on shipboard, other some of them so rudely behaved themselves, about the countrie and elsewhere, that many men mistaked of their donigs, and divers of them being apprehended, on the 27. of August, one them was hanged on the end of a signe at an Iune doope, in the towne of Kingston upon Thames, for a terror to the rest, and on the 29. of August two more of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the tower hill, two beloe Westminster, and one at Lyborne.

In the moneth of September, the citizens of London furnished 1000. men to be sent over into France, to the ayding of Henrie, late King of Navarre then challenging the crowne of France.

Souldiers
sent into
France.

Richard Gurney, Steven Some.

The 21. of October, Richard Martin Maior

shrines.

Serleants
feast.

Maioz of London, accompanied with his brethren the Aldermen, being invited guests, rode to the Serleants feast then holden in the new Temple Wall, and at the Temple gate, the Lorde Maioz was by certaine young Gentlemen, denied to enter with his sword before him, whereupon he with his brethren returned home.

Maioz.
Lodowicke
Grinell pref-
sed to death.

Sir John Hart Grocer, the 28. of October. The 6. of November Lodowicke Grinell of Warwickshire, Esquire, was brought from the Tower of London, to Westminster, & there at the Kings bench barre, for murder and other notorious trespasses, where with he was charged, arraigned and found guilty: but standing mute, had iudgement to be pressed to death, which iudgement was put to execution in the goal of the Kings bench in Southwarke on the 11. of November, on the which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the pillage court at Westminster.

Citizens of
London
frighted by
fires.

In this month of November, the citizens of London were much terrified by a multitude of fire, first on the 20. about 4. of the clocke in the morning, on Wythred street, where one large house was burnt to the ground, and some people in helping to quench were consumed, and the houses adjoining, also the one side of St. Leonardys church was sore spoiled. On the 22. at night about 11. of the clocke one other house over against the first, on the

other side the way, was in great danger, but soone saved. On the 26. about one of the clocke in the morning one other house and some people were burnt, on the backe side of the first house burnt, and other houses neare about were sore spoiled, &c.

The 5. of Ianuarie about five of the clocke in the evening before twelle day began a great and terrible tempest of wind in the Southwest, which continued with great vehemency till about 11. of the clock of the same night, this in the citie of London blew the tiles of mens houses, overthrew chimnies, and caused men to fear the overthrow of their houses. The lesser west gate of St. Pauls Church, next to the Bishops Palace was broken, both bolts, bars and locks, so that the same was blowne open.

Tempest of
winde.

A doore of
Pauls
Church
blowne o-
pen.

In the countrey, houses and barns were blowne over, and some blowne down farre from the place whereon they had stood, besides trees in great numbers blew up by the roots. On the seas no man can tell what harme were done, by ships & barques cast away, at Southhampton the ships & barks riding at anchor were driven a land and sunk, the like was neuer seene.

The 4. of February in trying some peeces of great ordnance on the Tower wharf, one of the breaking, one man was slain out of hand, & some other sore hurt.

The 21. of February, Ambrose Dudley Earle of Warwick deceased, and was buried at Warwick.

The

Seminarie
priests, and
other ex-
ecuted.

The 4. of March Christopher Bales
priest, for remaining in this Realme, con-
trarie to a statute, was hanged, bowe-
led and quartered at Fetterlane end in
Fleetstreet, and Nicholas Waine was
hanged in Smithfield, for relieuing him.
Alexander Bligue also for relieuing the
said Bales, was hanged at Graies Inn
lanes end.

The 5. of March a wench was bur-
ied in St. Georges field without South-
warke, for poisoning her Mistres & other.

A wench
burned.

1590.

Sir Francis
Walsingham
deceased.

The 6. of Aprill about midnight, de-
ceased Sir Francis Walsingham knight,
principal Secretarie to her Maiestie, and
Chancellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster,
at his house in Beding lane of London,
and was about ten of the clocke in the
night buried in Pauls Church without
Solomnies.

Vllfrunhamp-
ton burnt.

On Wednesday in Easter weake, by
shooting of a Gunne in the towne of W-
frunhampton in Suffolshire, about the
number of 80. houses were burned.

Souldiers
transported.

In the moneth of Aprill 3000. foot-
men were sent from hence into Baytaw
in France, under the Conduct of Sir
John Norrie knight, to toyne with the
Prince, sonne of the Duke Montpensier,
and generall of the French kings forces
in the prouince, which company were
often since supplied.

About this time (as I am informed)
Robert Johnson, a zealous minister,
and person of Northampton
founded,

in the countie of Rutland, finding the
poore of those quarters to be unprouided
for, and no Grammar schoole erected in
that countrey for edification of youth, at
his owne proper costes and charges, cau-
sed two faire free Grammar schools to be
builded in Oxham and Appingham,
the two market townes of that shire, and
in each of them prouided a schoolmaster
and an usher: more he caused hospitals to
be builded in the said townes, both called
Chilts hospitall: in euery of which may
be placed 24. poore people, and for their
maintenance heere, he bought and pro-
cured lands of the Queene with a corpo-
ration and mortmaine for the same. This
man hath left a good example to the other
ministers and preachers to the glorie of
God. For he preached both by word & life,
not to enrich himselfe, but was bountifull
to the poore, both in his own parish, where
he was married and keepeth a good house,
and also in the towne of Stamford where
he was borne, in which towne, for many
yeares together he caused 40. poore mens
children to be taught at his charges.

The 11. of July 16. fellows hanged at
Tyborne, and one in Pauls Church-
yard, for cutting of a purse there on the
Sunday before the Sermon time.

In the month of August, fell many great
showers of raine, and sometime of haile. Vnseasona-
ble weather.
The moneth of September, was very
cold, rainy & stormie of winds, & yet some-
time great lightnings and thunders.

D D

The

Stirre at Lin-
colnes Inne.

The 21. of September bring the feast of S. Matthew in the afternoon, was a great stirre at Lincolnes Inne, by prentises and other against young gentlemen students at law there, for some rude demeanours late before by them done, against the inhabitants of Chancery lane which had like to have growne to some great mischief, had not the same been by wise magistrates soone appeased.

Shrives.

Maion.

Ann. reg. 33.

Nicholas Melley, Robert Brooke, John Allott, Fishmonger, the 28. of October he decreed in the month of September next following, the Rowland Hayward Clothworker turned out the rest of that yeare, which was about some five weekes.

A cosener
whipped.

The 5. of December, Giles Clapton, a young man, was whipped through the cite of London, for colenage, as coming to many mens houses, in the name of some other their friends, & so to borrow of them their bible, and then to sel them, he confessed it. by name whom he had thus colened.

A pynnyer
hanged.

In the month of January one Nicholas, a Wymoner, for converting to his owne use, certaine poultron taken for her Maestie, was hanged for example to other the like pynnyers.

1591
Sailers
hanged.

The 30. of March certaine sailers, five in number, were hanged on the Tower wharfe, for stealing of powder pertaining to the Queens ships.

This yeare passed hardly with the people for

for prices of victuals, both flesh and white meats, the butchers (notwithstanding charge of their licences) sold better cheape in the lent, then at any time after of that whole yeare, fish in lent was two herlings for a penny, and not good, a stocke fish xii. d. p. d. butter, v. or vi. d. the pound, cheese the like, & bread corn was not good cheap, yet of all things plenty for mon. y.

The 16. of July Edmund Copinger, and Henry Arington Gentlemen came into Cheape, and there in a barr proclaimed to wit that one Editham Hacket yeoman represented Christ, by partaking his glorified body by his principall spirit, and that they were two Prophets, the one of mercy, the other of Judgement, called & sent of God to assist him in his great worke, &c. These men were afterwarde apprehended. The 20. of July Hacket was arraigned, and found guilty, as so have spoken divers most false & traiterous words against her maistie, to have rased & defaced her arme, as also her picture, thrusting an yron instrument into that part that did represent the breast & hart, &c. for the which he had judgement, & on the 28. of July brought from Newgate to a gibbet by the cross in Cheape, where being moued to aske God and the Queene forgiveness, he fell on rayling and cursing of the Queens Maestie, and began a most blasphemous prayer against the diuine maistie of God, he was there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Copinger
& Arthing-
ton preached
in Cheape.

Hacket han-
ged in
Cheape.

Copinger
died in
Bridewell.

The next day Edmond Copinger being wilfully abtained from meat, and otherwise tormented himselfe, died in Bridewell, & Henry Archington, long a term in the counter, submitting himself, was a booke of repentance, & was belicured.

In this moneth of July Robert Dancrar Earle of Wiler, was by her Maies appointed to haue the charge, and conduction, as her Lieutenant generall of 4000. footmen, and some number of horsemen, and pioneers sent into France, for the assistance of the French king against the confederates of the league. In which expedition his Lordship was also honorably accompanied with sundrie gentlemen souldiers, that voluntarily followed him in his seruice.

Shrines.

Maion.

Proclamation
against Ie-
suites and
Seminaries.

William Rider, Benet Barnham.

Sir William Webbe.

In the moneth of October, a proclamation was published containing a declaration of troubles pretended against the crowne by Seminaries and Iesuites, &c. For the preventing whereof charge was given to all officers to looke to their charges, for defence of the Realme, and speciall commissions were appointed in all shires to inquire out the said Seminaries and such as might be reconciled by them, &c.

Bien O
Roryke ap-
prehended,

On the 28. of October, Bien O Roryke, a great man of Ireland, was arraigned at Westminster, where he was found guilty of high treason, and after for the same executed at Wyborne on the

third of November as more at large I haue expressed in mine Annales.

The 20. of November, sir Christopher Hatton knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceased at his house in Wolborne, commonly called Wy house, because it belonged to the Bishop of Wy. On the 16. of December he was honorably buried in S. Pauls Church at London, one hundred poore people hauing godwines and caps giuen them, to go before him, of gentlemen and yeomen, in godwines, cloakes, and coats, more then three hundred, with the Lords of the counsell and other, besides 80. of the Guard that followed, &c. A sumptuous monument for him was since provided in S. Pauls Church.

The 10. of December, three Seminaries, for being in this Realme contrarie to statute, & foure other for relieuing them, were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a Seminarie, and Swilchen Mells gentleman, in Graies Inn fields: Blaston and White, Seminaries, and three other their abettors at Wyborne.

The 14. of Iannuarie, captaine Arnold Colby, an Irish man, did forcibly set vpon John Lord Woorke, (also an Irish man) neare to the towne of Mansworth in the countie of Surrey, and there vpon a malicious intent did wilfully murder him, giuing him one mortal wound with a Rapier, by meanes whereof he fell downe, and after that, the said Colby with a dagger gaue vnto the said Lord Woorke 12. or

Ann. reg. 34.
Lord Chan-
cellor deca-
sed.

Seminaries
and others
executed.

Captaine
Cosby exe-
cuted.

more grievous and severall woundes, of the which mortall wound he died within two houres after. For the which fact Coby was hanged on a gibbet, neare unto Celandworth, on the 27. of Februarie.

A Seminarie
executed
in Pauls
Churchyard.

The 18. of Februarie Thomas Dar-
mott was committed of two severall high
treasons, the one for being a Seminarie
Priest, and remaining in this Realme,
and the other for reconciling John Bar-
wiz against the forme of a statute. The
said Barwiz was likewise committed of
treason for being so reconciled, and
also of felony for relieving the sayd
Priest. Thomas Darmott was execu-
ted in Pauls Churchyard of the 20. of
Februarie.

Souldiers
sent into
France.

In the month of February Sir Edmund
Derk knight, conducted over into France
2000. footmen, sent from hence for the
service of the French king, which upon
their arrivall remained under the charge
of Sir Roger Williams Generall of the
English companies there.

1592

The 27. of Aprill Sir John Barra-
knight, was arraigned at Westminster,
found guiltie of treason, and had judg-
ment in the same place of the 16. of June,
but died in the tower.

Tilboate
drownel.

The 4. of May a Tilboate of Graud-
end, having in the same boat about the
number of fortie persons, was overrunne
by an Hoy, so that the greater part of
those people were drowned over against
Greenwich, the court then being there.

The

The 4. of June Sir John Dackering
made lord keeper of the great Seale, rode
to Westminster, and was there sworn.

New Lord
Keeper.

The 21. of June, a gentleman named
Kerby, for a great coulterage was set on
the pillorie without Aldersgate, and lost
one of his eares, and on the three and
twenty of June was on the Pillorie in
Cheape.

A coulter
set on the
Pillory.

In the Month of June a young man
was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman
burnt both for poisoning of her husband
a Goldsmith.

Execution in
Smithfield
for poyso-
ning.

The Merchant Taylors in London Almes hou-
ses founded by the Mer-
chant Taylors
This yeare founded byre almes houses
of brick and timber, covered with slate,
by the Mer-
chant Taylors
upon a plot of ground neare unto Wall
Smithfield, in the Parish of Saint Bo-
lolph without Aldgate, which plot of
ground was given to them by Richard
Lyles sometime master of that companie,
as also one 100. load of timber by An-
thonie Ratcliffe of the same society Al-
derman: In these almes houses four-
teene chauncellors men, brethren of the
said Merchant Taylors yet living, have
placed fourteene poore aged sole women,
which receive everie one of them of their
founder 16. pence or better weekly, be-
sides 8 pound, 15. shillings yearly paid out
of the common treasury to the said com-
pany for felwell.

The 4. of September a woman was
burnt in Smithfield for poisoning of her
husband.

A woman
burnt in
Smithfield.

Ed. 4

Edmond.

The river of
Thames
seemed to be
almost void
of water.

Shrives.
Maioz.

No Maiors
feast.

Teame kept
at Hartford.

Ann. reg. 35

Wednesday the sixt of September, the winde West, as it had bene for the space of two daies before verie boystrous, the river of Thames was made void of water, by forcing out the fresh, and keeping backe the salt, that men in diuers places might goe 200. paces ouer, and then fling a stone to the land. A colliar on a mare rode from the North side to the South, and backe againe, on eyther side London bridge, but not without peril of drowning both waies.

John Gerrard, Robert Tailor.
Sir William Roe, Ironmonger.

This Maioz rode from the Guild hall to the Tower, and there tooke his oath, being accompanied of the Aldermen, Recorder, and Shrives, the luerie, and butchers of the Ironmongers, the luerie of the Haberdashers, and no more: they dined at the Lord Maiors house, and at the halles of these two companies: and this was done by the appointment of the Quenes counsell, for auoiding infection of the plague.

Michaemas Teame was kept at Hartford, and began on Crastina animum.

The third of Nouember Deceased Sir John Barrat in the Tower of London.

The 13. of December, a certaine gentewoman by the counsels commaundment was whipp'd through the cite of London, for affirming her selfe to be the daughter

daughter to Philip king of Spaine, as she had bene perswaded (by some accounted Soothsayers, after proued by-
A butchers daughter whipped:
ers) for she was knowne to be a butchers daughter in Eastcheape.

The 17. of Februarie a boy was hanged in Fenchurch street, for murdering of his master.

The 19. of Februarie, the Parliament began at Westminster.

The 21. of March, Henry Barrow Gentleman, John Greenwood Clarke, Daniell Studley girdler, Sapio Willot gentleman, Robert Bowley fishmonger, were indicted of felony, the said Barrow and Greenwood for writinge sundry seditious bookes, tending to the slaughter of the Queene and state: Studley, Willot and Bowley, for publishing & setting forth the same bookes: and on the 23. they were all arraigued, found guiltie, and had iudgement on the last of March: Henry Barrow and John Greenwoode were brought to Tyborne, and there hanged on the 6. of April.

The 10. of April the Parliament at Westminster brake up for a time, where it was granted three Subsidies of two shillings 8. pence the pound good, & foure shillings 1. pence, and 6. pence.

About the same time Henry a Welchman, a principall penner and publisher of bookes, intituled Martin marie Priore, was apprehended at Stebbenheth by the Clerk there, and committed to prison.

In

One hanged
for killing
his master.
Parliament
at Westmin-
ster.

Barrow and
Greenwood
hanged.

Parliament
dissolued.

Henry ap-
prehended
and hanged.

In the moneth of May he was arraigned at the kings Bench barre, condemned of felony, and afterward conveyed from the Gaile of the kings Bench to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged.

The 19. of July the court of Assise for Surrey, was holden and kept in Saint Giles kept in Georges field, in a tent there set up for that purpose. many prisoners were there arraigned, condemned, and had iudgement, ninety nine were burnt in the hand, but none executed. His assise was ended the same day, which was thought would have lasted three daies, but the Iustices (all duties being paid) made halt away, for feare of being infected with the plience.

No Bartholmew fayre at kept at London, for the avoiding of concourse of people, whereby the infection of the pest might haue increased.

Shrives. Paul Banning, Peter Hanton.
Mayor. Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Vintner.

For part of that yeare, Sir Richard Martin Goldsmith for the rest.

Ann. reg. 36. The last of December deceased Sir Rowland Haward Alderman of London.

Number of the plague died in London. The whole number this yeare buried within the citie of London the suburbs, and other places adioyning, as well of the plague as of the other diseases, fro the 29. of December in the yeare 1592. vntill the 20. of December 1593. was as followeth. Within the walles of all diseases, 8598.

8598. whereof the plague 5390. without the walles and in the liberties 9295. the plague 5285. so that within the citie and liberties of all diseases 17863. where of the plague was 10675.

On the 9. of January deceased Sir Melstone Dixie an Alderman of London.

The 18. of Februarie Warlington a Seminary, was drawn from Newgate to Wyborne, and there hanged, cut downe alive, struggled with the hangman, but was bowelled and quartered. A Seminary executed.

The last of Februarie Rodoulcke Lopez a Portugall (as it was said) professing Whiske, was arraigned in the Guild Hall of London, found guiltie, and had iudgement as of high treason, for conspiring her Maiesties destruction by poison. Lopez arraigned.

The first of March an Irish man was arraigned at Westminster, and on the next morning early at Wyborne, hanged and quartered. An Irish man executed.

In this moneth of March was many great stormes of winde, which ouerturned trees, steeples, barnes, houses, &c. 1594 Great wind ouerturned trees. namely in Dorcestershire, in Beaudry forest many Oakes were ouerthrowne. In Dorton wood of the said shire, more then one thousand fine hundred Oakes were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thursday next before Palm Sunday.

In Staffordshire, the shaft of the steeple in

In Stafford towne was rent in peeces a long through the midst, & thrown vpon the Church, wherewith the said roofo is broken, 1000. pound will not make it good. Houses & barnes were ouerthrowen in most places of those shires. In Tanke wood more then 3000. trees were ouerthrowen: many steeples more or lesse aboue 50. in Staffordshire were perished, or blowne downe.

Great raine

The 11. of Aprill was a great raine, which continued more then 24. houres long, and withall a great winde in the North, which pearced the walls of houses verie sore.

A woman burnt.

The 14. of Aprill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield for kulling of her husband.

Great water floods.

The 16. of Aprill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceased at Latham.

The 2. of May came downe great water floods, by reason of sodaine houres of haile & raine that had fallen, which bre downe houses vpon milles, the prouision of coles prepared for the said mils, it bare away cattell &c. in Suffex and Surrey: this moneth of May was extreemly cold, the wind in the North and East.

Seruicants dinner. Bishop of London deceased.

The 2. of May the new Seruicants at the Law in number ten, had their dinner in the Temple.

The 3. of June deceased John Elmar Bishop of London at Fulham, and on the 26. of June was solemnly interred in his Cathedral Church of Saint Dunle in London.

The

The 7. of June Doctor Lopez and two other Portugals, were drawn from the Kings bench in Southwarke ouer the bridge vnto Leaden hall, and so through the citie to Wyborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

D Lopez and other executed.

The first of July deceased, Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Mayor of London, and on the next morrow was elected Sir Richard Martin to be Mayor for the rest of that yeare, and on the third of July he tooke his oath at the Tower of London.

Mayor of London deceased, Sir Richard Martin Mayor.

The 15. of July by a common counsell in the Guild hall, was granted (according to a precept from her Maiestie) that lixe ships and two plinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the citie, the same to be readie with men, munition, and victuals for thre moneths by the last of July.

Ships set out by the citizens of London.

More on the 17. of July the same common counsaile, according to another precept granted 450. men on foot to be likewise let out by the citizens, towards the charges whereof a fifteenth was leased and paid.

Souldiers set out by the Londoners.

This yeare in the moneth of May fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June & July much more, for it commonly rained day & night till S. James eue, and on S. James day in the afternoone it began againe, & continued for two daies together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harnell in the moneth of August, but in September great raines raised high

Great raine

Bridges at
Cambridge
& at Ware
borne down.

high waters, such as itated the carriages,
and bare down bridges, as at Cambridge,
Eclare, and elsewhere. Also graine grew
to be of a great price, as, a bushell of wheat 6. 7. or 8.
shillings, &c. which dearth happened more
by meane of ouermuch transporting by
our merchants, than the vnsustainableness
of the weather passed.

Thames wa-
ter conueyed
into the cite
of London.

This yere Dauid Bulmar gentleman
made an engin at broken Mharfe, ther by
from thence to conuey Thames water up
into the cite, sufficient to serue the whole
West part thereof, being conuayed into
men's houses by pipes of Lead. The same
gentleman on the 18. of October gaue kn-
to sir Richard Martin then Lord Mayor
of the city of London, & to the cite for eu-
er one cup of silver with a cover, worth 137
ounces of fine, better then the Stearling,
the silver of which cup with other (he said)
was digged out of the mine in England,
in the month of August last before passed.

A silver
mine found.

Robert Lee, Thomas Bennet.

Shrines.

Mayor,

Ann. 33.

Sir Iohn Spencer, Clothworker.

The 25. of November deceased Hugh
Ostley, an Alderman of London.

A woman
burnt in
Smithfield.
Bishop of
London
elected.

The 30. of Decem. a woman was burnt
in Smithfield for conning of money. The
same day, D. Fletcher B. of Sal. receter, in
Pauls church was elected B. of London.

Earle of Dar-
by married.

The 26. of January the earle of Darby
married the daughter of Oxforde daughter
at the Court then being at Greenwich.

The 10. of Februarye two Southiers or
Captaines

Captaines maier Worke and Williams Yorke and
were executed at Tyborne. Williams

The 10. of February Southwell a Je- executed.
suit, that long time had laine in the tower Southwell
of London, was arraigned at the Kings executed.
bench barre; he was condemned, & on the 1595
next morow drawn fr. Newgate to Ty-
borne, & ther hanged, bowelled, & quartered.

The 20. of April being Easter day in Great high-
the afternoon, about line of the clocke, it ming and
thundered and lightning fore, with some thunder.
raie, notwithstanding the weather was
cold, and so continued the rest of that mo-
neth, and also the month of May.

In the month of May after the grant More ditch
of two shreenes towards the cleansing of cleansed.
the towne ditch: the same was begun to
be cut from Doregate towards Bishops
gate, where that worke was ended.

This yere by means of the late trans- Great dearth
portation of graine into forrain countries, of come and
the same was here growne to an excessive other victu-
price, as in some parts of this Realme als.

from 14. s. to foure markes the quarter,
and all things else whatsoeuer was in de-
mance for man, was likewise raised with-
out all conscience and reason, for remedie
whereof our Marchants brought backe
from D. in the much Rie, and some wheat
(not altogether of the best) but passing
deare, as 40. or 48. shillings the quarter
of Calicut, and Rie at 4. s. or 4. shillings
foure pence the bushell, whereby the same
Rie in market was sold for 5. shillings eight
pence, or 6. shillings the bushell, &c.

Qu

Disordered
youthes pun-
ished.

On the 27. of June certaine yong men appzentles and other, were punished, by whipping, setting on the pillorie, &c. for taking of butter from the market women in Southwarke, after the rate of 3. pence the pound, whereas the sellers price was thre pence the pound.

Certaine men for coynfing were hanged, and also a Schreiner in Wolborne was hanged, bowelled & quartered, for taking the great seale of England from the olde patent, and putting the same to a new.

On the 29. of June being Sunday in the afternoone, a number of unruly youthes on the tower hill, being blamed by the wardens of Towerstreet ward to leue themselves, & depart from thence, threw at the stones, and drave them backe into Towerstreet, & were hartened therunto, by a late fouldier, sounding of a trumpet, but the trumpet & many other of them being taken by the shirues of London, & committed to prison. About 7. of the clock the same night, sir J. Spencer L. Maior rode to the tower hill, attended by his officers and others, to see the hill cleared of all tumultuous persons, where about the middle of the hill, some wardens of the tower or lieutenants men, told sir John that the sword ought not to be borne up there, & two of three catching hold therof, some bickering was there, and the sword bearer hurt, but the L. Maior seeing the hill cleared of all trouble rode backe, the sword bearer bearing up the sword.

The

Unruly
youthes on
the tower
hill appre-
hended.

The twentieth two of July in presence of the Earle of Essex, and other sent from the Queene were arraigned in the Guildhall of London, thre of those unruly youthes that were on the tower hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged, and quartered, and were on the twentieth foure of the same moneth drawne from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed accordingly.

Sir Thomas Marshall knight, Prouost Marshall for the time in the City of London rode about & through the citie of London dayly, with a number of men well mounted on horsebacke, armed with cases of pistoles, &c. This Marshall apprehended many vagrant & idle people, brought them to the Iudices, who committed them &c.

The price of victualles continuing deare as afore, one Egge was sold for a pence, or two for two pence at most, and sweete butter for 7. pence the pound.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday.

Sir Steuen Slany, Skinner.

The first of February two marshals were chosen and appointed in the Citie of London, for apprehension of vagrant and other disordered persons.

The xx. of February thre men for counterfeiting of commissions, &c. were set on the pillorie in west Cheau,

Unruly
youthes exe-
cuted on the
tower hill.

Prouost
Marshall for
London.

Shirues
Maior
Ann. reg. 28
Marshals for
London.

Some of them had their eares nayled and cut off, others that had before lost their eares, were burnt in their cheekes and foreheads.

A Pinnace
made in the
Leaden hall

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by an house Carpenter, in the green-yard of the Leaden hall in London, it was about some five tunne, to be taken a funder and set together with bices, the same was finished and launched out of the Leaden hall on the xii. of March in the night, and drawne by strength of men and heyses on a fked with wheelles made for that purpose, towards Algate, where about the parish Church of *ss. Katherine Christs Church*, the wheelles taking fire on the archiers, were broken about one of the clock in the morning, where it stayed till the next night, & then was drawn to the tower hill, where the same was calked & pitched & on the xx. of March drawn & launched into the river of Thames, at the water gate by the Tower, and from thence by water drawn to Ratcliffe, and there tackled.

1596
Souldiers
pressed and
discharged.

The 9. of April being good Friday, in the after noone the lord Mayor & Aldermen were set from the ferno in Pauls church yard, and forthwith upon precept from the Councell, pressed 1000. men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and before the next morning they were purveyed of all manner of furniture for the warres, ready to have gone towards Douer, and so to the aid of Calys against

against the Spaniards, but in the after noone of the same day they were all discharged.

And on the xi. of April being Easter day about v. of the clocke, came a new charge, so that all men being in the parish churches ready to have received the communion, the Aldermen, their Deputies and Constables, were faine to close up the Church doores, till they had pressed to many to be souldiers, that by xii. of the clocke they had in the whole Citty 1000. men, and they were forthwith furnished of armour, weapons, &c. And they were for the most part that night, and the rest on the next morning sent a way to Douer, as the like out of other parts of the Realme, but returned againe about a weeke after, for the French had lost Calys, &c.

Souldiers
pressed,

Souldiers
sent to Douer

The 1st of April at night, deceased Sir John Duckering lord keeper of the great seale, hee died of a dead palsey, wherewith he had bene taken on the 26. of April at night.

L. Keeper de-
ceased.

On May day proclamation was made that all souldiers appointed to sea, should in all hast passe to Woutmouth, &c. to the Earle of Essex, and other the Nobilitie there.

Souldiers to
the Sea.

The 6. of May Sir Thomas Digerton New Lords matter of the Rolles, was made Lord Keeper, and had delivered unto him the great Seale. The xi. he rode (accompanied of the Nobilitie and others in great
C c 2 number)

number) to Westminster and there took his place.

In this moneth of May (as a fore) fell continually raine every day or night, where through the waters, growne deepe Water floods brake ouer the high waies, namelie be-
twixt Ilford & Stratford the bow, so that market people riding towardes London, hardly escaped, but some were drowned. Also towardes Lambeth in the high way, people not on horsebacke were borne on mens backs, and rowed in wherries.

Robert Earle of Essex, and Charles Howard, high Admirall of England, imbarcked with 150. good sayle of shippes on the first of June, weyed another, and hoysed up sayles, onwarde their iourney from Plymouth towardes Spaine.

This moneth of June and also the moneth of July, was euery day raine (as a fore) more or lesse to the ende.

The 15. of June towardes night, deceased Docto^r Fletcher bishop of London, and was secretly buried in Saint Pauls Church.

P. of London
deceased.

The Chamber-
laine deceased.

The 22. of July Henry Carew L. Hunsdon, and Lord Chamberlaine, deceased at Somerset house without Temple bar, and was honourably buried at Westminster. About the same time also deceased Sir F. Knoles, one of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

Sunday

Sunday the eight of August, great Triumphen triumph was made in London, for the London for good successe of the Earle of Essex, and victorie in his companie in Spaine, the winning, taking, king and burning of the famous towne of Cadix, the ouerthrow and burninge of the Spanishe naue, and other accidents. A sermon of thanksgiuing was preached at Pauls crosse in the forenoone, bone fires through the streetes in the afternoone, from three of the clocke till 5. or 6. drinking, banquetting, and other waies reioycing.

Anthony Finch (vpon certaine commissions made) brought 7 conies of Partridges to follow him from Lewes in Sussex (35. miles) to London, through Southwarke, ouer London bridge, through new fish streete, Crooked lane, Candlewicke streete, and into the Lordes Adairs house by Downegate, where he deliuered them 8. in number on the 1. of August. A conuey of Partridges followed a ma 35. miles

The 15. of August, betweene the houres of eight and nine at night, a house of timber lately set vp, and not fully finished, neere to Saint Brides Church in Fleetstreete, sodainly fell downe, and with it, one olde house adioyning, by the fall whereof the Good man named Cor, with a man servant and a child were killed.

Men slaine
by fall of an
house in
Fleetstreete.

In the moneth of August, began a new collection, for releife to the poore in this city, so that besides their ordinary pen-
vns

D.^o of Boloin
came into
England

one in many given to them, they also received weekly 2 s. bread raine baked, every 10th. weying 2 l. or 26. ounces the piece.

Souldiers
sent into
Fraunce.
Earle of
Shrewsbury
ambassador
into France.

The 29. of August the duke of Boloin being arrived in England, came to the court at Greenwich, & there by oth for the king his master, confirmed the league of amity betwixt the two realms of England and France.

Shortly after Souldiers were sent over to ayde the French in their warres.

The 16. of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, and Sir Anthony Misonay knight. Ambassadors, with 1000 knights, gentlemen, & other, to the number of more than 2000. horse, departed from Dover towards France. arrived at Deepe on the 23. had audience of the king, who most princely welcomed them on the 7. of October, the fidelitie of the league was solemnly taken, the order of the garter most royally performed, & the ambassadors returning with great honours arrived in the Dolvines on the 27. of October.

Shrieves,
Maioir.

Richard Goddard, Iohn Wars, 28. Sept.
Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28. Oct.
Henry Billingfley. 31. Decemb.

Prouision
made for
grain from
beyond the
seu.

Through the diligent carefulnes of T. Estimer Maioir, prouision was made for bread come to be brought frō Danske, and other the Walli contries, by our marchants, vnto whom was granted custome, and Rowage

Rowage free, as also to make their owne pice, or transport to any part of this realme, whereupon it followed (were the pice neuer so high) this cittle neuer wanted for their money.

This yeare, like as in the moneth of August, so in September, October, and November fell great raines, whereupon high waters followed: wheate in meale was sold at London for ten; shillings the bushell, Rie 6. s. and Watmeale 8. s.

The 17. of November, a day of great triumph, for the long & prosperous raigne of her Maestie, at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland champion for the Queene, the Earle of Essex, Bedford, Southampton, and Sussex, with other ranne at the tilt most brarely.

Great land
waters.

Ann. reg. 39.
Great tri-
umph for
the prospe-
rous raigne
of her Ma-
iestie.

Sunday the first of December, greates numbers of people being assembled in the Cathedrall Church of Edels in Somersethire, in the sermon time before noone a sodaine darkenesse fell among them, and storme and tempest followed, with lightning and thunder, such as overthrew to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all which Church seemed to be on a light stre, a loathsome stench following some stones were stricken out of the bell tower, the v. p. ars and yons of the Horologe were melted: which tempest being ceased and the people come to themselves, some of them were founde to be marked, with sundrie figures on

Tempest in
the citie of
Welles.

there bodies, and their garments not perished.

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Wanton an Alderman of London and the same night also deceased Thomas Skinner Lord Mayor of the same citie. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope, that men had conceived of his good gouernment to come. And on the next morow being the last of December Henry Bilingssly Barberdasher, was elected Mayor, who being cheefe customer for her maiestie on the twelue etc., sat in the custome house, with the sword before him lying on the table. The 1. of Januarie he tooke his oath at the tower of London.

The moneths of December, of January, and februarie, continued cold and moitt, and great raines, also March colde but drie with extreame frosts, Aprill cold snowes, May cold and drie, &c. by meane of which weathering, and prouision for the ships to sea, all kind of victuals kept at an high price, as well fish as flesh, and white meates so deare, that butter was sold for seven pence and eight pence the pound. The benenolence therefore of two penny breade to the poore, was in London, continued, as the yeare last before passed.

In the moneth of May, souldiers were pressed in the citie of London to the number of 550. with all the furniture, at the charges of the citizens: these were daily trained

T. Skinners
Mayor deceased.

H. Bilingssly
Mayor.

1597

Souldiers
trained and
sent to the
Coast.

trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the rest dismissed: these and other picked men out of diuers shires, about the number of 6000. most brauely furnished of all things necessarie, besides the superfluite of voluntaries, who spared for no cost, namely in gold lace, and feathers, vnder conduct of Robert Earle of Essex were sent to the sea: they set fro the west coastes of Englande about the tenth of Iuly, being sonday. & on monday the same flecte was sighted out of sight from England. but the xviij. being Saturday, hauing the wind against them as the like for three or foure dayes before, a Tempest of lightening and thunder, raime and darkenesse shoke, and disperced them, where vpon they returned, Sir Walter Ratoley with 40. sayle came to Plymouth, and afterward, the Earle and others to Falmouth, some of their company yet wanting, namely the Lorde Thomas Howard, the Lord Montioy the Lord Rich and other: the Gallants or voluntaries came home againe, but not with such ioylity, as they went out, for many left there fathers at sea. About the twentie seven of October, was newes that the Earle of Essex was returned, hauing before sent home three or foure shippes verie richly laden and lately taken, hee left the flecte to pursue the action in takinge more.

This Sommer arrived here, an

102

toe from the king of Polonia, and had audience at the court then at Greenwich on the twentieth of July, whose Oracion was presently answered by her Maiestie in Latine.

The 26. of August, Anthony Finch of Devon Shire, having (as afore) brought partridges, following him to London, they also being eight in number, followed him up to the top of Pauls steeple, and then hee gaue them to the Bishop of London.

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheat in the markets of London, fell from 13. s. the bushell to 11. s. Rie from nine shillings to 6. s and so to thre shilling two pence but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

This yeare also, Arnold Cattsfield Chancellor of Denmarke Ambassador, and Christian Barnum his assistant from the kinge of Denmarke, arrived heere, & were lodged in Fenchurch street these had audience at the Court, then at Tibals, on the tenth of September, and were answered by her Maiestie without protest to euery point of there ambassage, & scalled.

Hemic Roe, Iohn More. 28. Sept.
Richard Salconstall Skinner, 28. October.

Monday 3. of October, began the reading of the Diuinitie lecture in S. Thomas Grehames College, by him founded in Bishops gate street.

The

Partridges followed a man to the top of Pauls steeple.

Ambassador from Denmarke.

Shrines. Maier.

Leaues read in Sir T. Grehames College.

The 23. of October, the honorable Charles Howard, lord high Admirall of England, was created Earle of Nottingham ham at Statels inster.

A Parliament began at Statelminster on the 24. of October: on the which day thers people were imbolded, or crused to be in pasing betwixt White hall and the colledge Church, to hure thence her Maiestie, and Nobilitie riding in their Robes to the said Parliament, Sir T. Garrard Marshall, and his men, making way before them.

The 27. of October, her Maiestie went by water to the Parliament howe, & presided the said Parliament, till Saturday the 5. of November.

This yeare against Christmas pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound, raisins for 6. or 8. in the pound, Calcoine wine white and Claret, for 4. pence the pinte.

Ann. reg. 40
Price of pepper, raisins, & Calcoine wine.

On the 20 of December being Saint Thomas eue, the Parliament was put off till the xi. of January, and that day they sat againe.

A great frost the first 11. dayes of January, so that the river of Thames was at London very neare frozen ouer, but then it thawed.

Great frost.

Sir Robert Cecil principall Secretary, Doctor Warbart master of the Requests, Sir George Curie master of the Ordinance, and other prepared for their Ambassage into France, and set

Ambassadors into France.

set saile from Dover about the 19. of Februarye.

The xiv. of Januarie one named Anger was hanged at Tyborne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne father, a gentleman and a counsellor at the lawe at Graies Inn in his chamber there.

The 9. of Februarie the Parliament having granted, three subsidies of 4. s. the pound lands, & 2. s. 8. d. the pound goods, and 6. s. lictenes was dissolved and brake up.

In the moneth of March, the beginning thereof three or foure dayes together were hot more then ordinarie for that time, but the residue of that moneth, and the next, very bitter cold, with great windes still West, with haile, snow, &c.

On the 26. of March in the after noon, great lightning, thunder, and haile, and still cold.

On the third of Aprill Twisford towne in Devonshire was burnt by casualtie of fire, beginning in a poore Cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with strawe, the same fired the house and so to the towne, about one of the Clocke in the after noone: the rage of which fire lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400. houses, burned downe one hundred and fiftie thousand pounds consumed in mony, plate, in merchandise, household stufte and houses, fiftie persons, men, women, & children

1598
Twisford
towne burnt.

children consumed: an almes house preserved with poore men therein in the midst of the flames; 2000. pound weekly was bestowed there in the market on Mondays in Devonshire castles. 9000 people maintained by the clothing of that towne in Devon, Cornewall, & Somersetshire. It was the Earle of Devonshires chiefe seat where yet standeth his Castle or Court place. Thus much certified to her Maiesty.

On the first of May Sir Robert Cecil and other Ambassadors returned out of France, and came to the court.

About the latter end of May, or beginning of June, Calles and other towne in France lately holden by the Spanish nation, were vpon compositions of peace, rendered to the French king.

The x. of July, nineteene for felonies were hanged at Tyburne, and one pressed to death at Newgate. Also John Barrese a Burgonian and a fencer, that had lately come over and challenged all professors of that Arte, was hanged without Newgate, for killing of Nicholas Rapley, an officer of the Citie that had arrested him for debt, such was his desperatenesse, and brought such reward as ought to be an example to other.

The xii. of July one Joannes, Alias Buckley 17th made beyond the Seas, having been arraigned in the kings bench on the third of July, and there condemned

A challenger
of all men as
defence was
longed.

ned of treason for coming into this Realme, contrary to a Statute, was drawn to Saint Thomas a Martyr, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, his head set on the pillory in Southwarke, his quarters in the high wayes towards Newington, Lambeth, &c.

On the fourth of August Sir William Stick knight of the order, Lord Burgh, master of the wardes and liberties, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous Councellor to the Queenes maiestie, dying all her raine, and likewise bene to King Edward the first. Also for his singular wilddome was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life at his house by the Strand, his bodie was conuayed to Westminster, with solenne Funerall. And from thence secretly to Stanfords, and there buried amongst his Ancestors.

The first of September in the afternoon, thunder and lightening, at London, and greete Cracks, as it had bene the shooting of great ordinaunce, some men smitten at the pottorne by the tower of London and one man slaine at the bridge house in Southwarke ouer against the Tower.

Edward Holmedon. Robart Hampson the 28. of September.

Sir Stephen Some Grocer, the 28. of October.

The

The 2. of October, the Earle of Comberland came a land about Lincolne, or be laudre. Radcliffe besides London, being returned from the seas, and hauing amongst other the seas, valliant acts, made spoyle of the strong towne, and Castle of S. John de Dorcastre, &c.

The 9. of Nouember, Squire of Greenwich was arraigned at Westminster, condemned of high treason, and on the thirteene drawn from the Tower to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled, & quartered.

The 14. of Nouemb. the queens maiesty came to Westminster, & was there most royally receiued, by the Mayor of London Aldermen, and Shuyres in scarlet, and a great number of welthe Citizens in velvet Coates and Chaynes of golde, all in horsebacke, in the Queening by torch light.

In the moneth of Decemb. great frosts the Thames nighe ouer frozen at London. In the beginning of the moneth of Ianuarie, souldiers in diuers shires, as also in the citie of London, were pressed and furnished of all thinges necessary for the warres, were sent into the Low Countries, there to serue, in place of old souldiers, from thence to be transported into Ireland. The subsidy men in the Citie, were sealed at eight pence the pounde gongdes, or lauds towards this Charge. Also in this moneth greete loanes of money were demanded,

and

Lord treasur-
er deceased.

Thunder
and lightning

Shrines.
Mator.

Squire exe-
cuted.

The Queene
receiued.
Ann. reg. 41.

Great
frosts.

Souldiers sent
into Ireland.

and graunted by the Citizens of London.

Souldiers in-
to Ireland.

1599

Earle of
Essex rode
towards Ire-
land.

The moneth of February a fiftene was graunted, and payed by the Citizens of London, for the setting forth of more souldiers into Ireland.

The 27. of march, about two of the clocke in the after noone Robert Deneuere Earle of Essex, lieutenant generall, Lord high marshall &c. departed from his house in feeding lane, through ften Church street Grace streete, Cornhill, Cheape &c. toward Iseldune, Highgate, and rode that night to Saint Albons towards Ireland he had a great traine of Noble men, and gentlemen, on horsebacke before him, to accompanie him on his iorney, his coaches followed him, hee had also (by the pleasure of God) a great shower or twaine of raine, and hayle with same great claps of thunder, as hee roade through the City.

The Moneths of March, Aprill and May cold and drie, but on Whitsonday grāt raine and high waters, the like of longtyme had not bene scene, the moneths of June and July, hot and drie for the most part; thus much for weathering.

Ships to the
Seas, & men
trayned for
the warres.

In the moneth of August, by the queene appointment (v^l likly to prevent dangerous annoyāce of her estate, then feared to haue hap^{ed}, but not expressed) The Citizens of London, were charged with the furniture and setting forth to Sea, of

of twelue ships, since increased to xvi. &c. Also with 6000. men, and furniture for the warres, which men with all speede, were made in a readines. Three thousand of the were daly trayned in the fild vnder Captaines, citizens of the same cite, from the first of August, &c. The other three thousand appointed to attend vpon her Royall person, were also likewise trayned vnder Captaines, in brāue furniture, for they were householders of account, all which their charges was partly borne by themselves, the residue performed by subsidies, lented of the Citizens.

In this meane tyme, to wit. on the fifth of August at night by commandment from her Maiestie, the chaynes were drawn twhart the street and lanes of the Cite, and lanthornes with lights of candles hanged one at euery mans doore, there to burne all the night, and so from night to night, and great watches kept in the streets, which so continued a long tyme. Also many thousands of horsemen, and footmen, chosen persons, well appointed for the warres, trayned vp in armor, with brāue surerles, vnder valiant Captaines in diuers shires, were brought vp to London, where they were lodged in the suburbs, towines, and villages neere adioyning, from the eight of August, till the 20. or 23. in which tyme the horsemen were shewed in Saint James fild, the footmen trayned in other groundes about the Cite, and then all discharged home-

Chaynes
drawne
twhart the
streets in
London.

If f

wards,

wards, with charge to be alwaies ready at an houre warning. And so it followed, that on the 25. of August at night, postes were sent after them, to recall the horsemen, presently to returne to London with all speed possible: which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27. of August, the said postes were likewise sent to stay them at home, or to returne them backe, where forward in service of the Queene was such, as the like hath not bene seen or heard of, towards any prince of this Realme, such was the dutifullnes of her louing and obedient subjects.

The 26. of August being Sunday in the morning before six of the clocke by the commandement from the Queene, the 3000. soldiers trained by by the Citizens were all in armour in the open streets, attending on their Captaines till past seven of the clocke, at what time being thoroughly wet by a great shower of rayne, were sent home againe for that day. On the next morrow being the 27. the other 3000. Citizens householders and subsidy men, shewed on the Wiles end, where they trained all that day, and other untill the fourth of September, and so ceased their trayning, and whatsoever had bene foretold, and wisely prevented by the Wisdome and her Mobilite, (whereof the common-ly were utterly ignorant for the time) a good peace within this Realme hath since followed, which good long continueth amongst vs.

Humfrey

Humfrey Wild, Roger Clarke, the 28. of Shrinnes. September,
Sir Nicholas Mosley, Clothworker the 28. Maior.
of October.

This Roger Clarke Shrine, bidding the companies of London to dine with him, as had bene accustomed by other Shrines his predecessors, tooke no beneuolence of them towards his charges.

On Michaelmas euen, Robert Earle of Essex, Lieutenant General for Ireland, hauing secretly returned into England, came to the Court at Wonsuch, and spake with the Queene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper.

Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland.

On the 29. of November, the Lord Keeper and other Lords of the counsell in the Stare-chamber, persecuted against inuoluntary talke of the Earle of Essex.

The 13. of November, the Mayor, Aldermen, & Shrines of London in scarlet, and the commons in great number, all on horsebacke, velvet coates, and chaires of gold, received the Queene at Westminster by torchlight. And the 17. of November was great Joustings, and other daies following with great triumphes.

Ann. reg. 42.

Sunday the 25. of December, wind & frost Great wind
and by South, boystron, where through the tops of many chimnies were overthrown, lead of Churches blowne down trees, & barns blowne downe, also with a silk boat from London towards Grauesend lost against Woolwich with 30. persons,

fff 2

men

men & women, wherof eleven were saved.

The 11. of January Henry Adlington a sencer was hang ed without the bars of Aldgate, for killing of a man there, he was after hanged in chaines on the Biles end.

Twentie pri-
soners sent to
Witch
Castle.

The 19. of January 16. priests, & foure lay men were remooued out of diuers pri- sons in, and about London, and sent to the Castle of Ellibich in Cambridge shire, wherof one was a Bishop of Ireland, and another a Franciscan Frier of the rule of the Caputians, which wore his Friers weed all the way as he went, a thing not seene in Engl and many yeares before.

The 20. of January began a froit, that with in one seven nights after the Riuer of Thames was nigh ouer frozen at London bridge.

Lord Mount
joy sent into
Ireland.

The 8. of February, the Honourable Charles Mount Lord Mountjoy, hauing taken his leaue at Court, departed thozow Holborne towards Ireland, as lieutenant there: soldiers out of diuers shires were sent before him, and also after him in the moneth of February, namely, the citizens of London at their owne charges furnished, & sent 300. at that time in to Ireland.

1600

The 23. of March being Easter day it snowed, and was extreme colde, and so continued all that moneth, the moneths of Aprill, and of May, with sometime snowes & froits every morning, except some three daies little raine, which colnesse of the spring, & driness of the ground made men doubtfull of any good harvest to succeed: whereupon,

whereupon, and by meanes of some late transporting ouer the seas, procured by the Iustices of the shires, (such the Queens proclamation) presenting that poore tenants might be the better enabled to pay their great rents to their greedy landlords, but also by unconcionable farmers, hoarding vp their corne, badgers, and other corne-mongers, keeping the same from the markets, or **erecting** what price they listed vpon a lodaine, from three shillings to six shillings, tenen shillings, eight shillings **the bushell**, still increasing their price vntill the Queene published by proclamation, that all manner of graine should be stayed with in the realme, and the foretallers, and ingrossers should be punished, since the which time the price of grain hath slowly fallen, as being in buyers hands.

Corne trans-
ported by
meanes of
bad Iustices.

The 21. of June, John Rigby was drawn from the Kings bench in Southwarke to saint Thomas Awaterings, and there hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrary to the statute.

In the moneth of July, were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Lincolne two priests named T. Hunt, and Sprat, for conuining into this Realme, contrary to the statute: two other priests, Edward Thing, & Robert Quiter were likewise executed for the like offence, at Lancaster. Also T. Dalaser a priest executed at Durham, and a Gentleman with him for relieuing and lodging him in his house.

Execution of
Seminarie.

In the moneth of July, the citizens of
J^l 3 London

Soldiers into
Ireland.

Bishop of
London Em-
bassador to
Essex.

Earle of Es-
sex suspended
from his offi-
ces.

Conspiracie
against the
King of
Scots.

Meanes for
an intrenie
of peace to
be had.

London sent out 300. soldiers into Ire-
land with their furniture. Also out of di-
vers shires soldiers were likewise furni-
shed and sent thither.

This yeare in the moneth of April, Ri-
chard Bishop of London, with other com-
missioners to wit, doctor Parkins & doc-
tor Swale were sent embassadors to Em-
den, there to treat with the commissioners
from the king of Denmark, who had long
remained there for that purpose, but their
Commission expired, they were returned
ere Embassadors were come there: wher-
upon our Embassadors also returned into
England, the 8. of July next following.
In which service the said Reverend Fa-
ther so wisely, bountifully, and honorably
carried himselfe, that the Queene very gra-
tiously accepted his proceedings.

The 5. of June, the Earle of Essex was
called before the Lords of the Council, at
that time Keepers, where for matters laid to
his charge, he was suspended fro use of di-
vers offices, & till her Maiesties pleasure to
the contrary, to keep his house, as before.

The 5. of August, Charles James king
of Scots in Scotland, escaped a strange &
strong conspiracie practised by the Earle of
Galloway and his brother, as at large appea-
reth in a booke thereof extant, first publi-
shed, and printed in Scotland, and since in
England.

A peace being concluded at Neraine
in France, in the yeare 1598. be-
tweene Henrye the fourth, King of
France

France and Navarre, and Phillip the
second King of Spayne: the Queene
of England was likewise limited by
the French King, her confederate allye,
to dispose her selfe vnto a like treatie of
amitie with Spayne. To the effecting
whereof, he had procured the consent
of the King of Spayne then living.

After whose deceale, Phillip the
third, succeeding his Father in the
Crowne, the same was againe renewed
and solicited by Andreas of Austria the
Gouvernour of the Low Countries, and
the Bishop of Constantine, both for the
house of Burgundy, and kingdome of
Spayne, afterwards ratified by the
Archduke Albert returned out of Spaine
with the Infanta his wife. Upon
which former promise made vnto her
Maiestie, she was at length induced
to conclude vnto a treatie of peace
at Bologna in France, a place chosen
by mutuall agreement on either side,
with the assent and good liking of the
French King: whither both Princes
sent their Embassadors, furnished
with ample power and authority in
that behalf, where the English Em-
bassadors arrived the 16. day of May
in this present yeare, 1600. being the
day prefixed for this assembly, and the
Spanish, the seventeenth of the same mo-
neth. The Commissioners on the En-
glish side were these, Sir Henry Mear
knight, her Maiesties ordinarie embassador
resident

resident with the French king, John Warbert Esquire, her Maiesties Secretary in the North part, and Thomas Edmonds Esquire, her Maiesties Secretarie for the French tongue. The Commissioners for Spayne were Baltazar de Caniga, and Fonseca Embassadour resident for the King of Spayne, with the Archduke of Austria in the Low countries, and Ferdinando Carrillo, Doctor of the civill law, unto whom were adioyned on the Archdukes part, John Richardot president of the Councell of the said Archduke, and Lewis Merzaken the said Archdukes Audienter. The Commissioners on both sides being viewed and considered of, some question for the presidence and superiority of place falling into disputation and debate, her. M. challenging the same as due unto her before the time of the Emperour Charles, (as appeareth by Colateran) in the time of king Henry the seventh her highnes grandfather, when this selfesame difference betweene both those Crownes coming into question, the Pope preferred Englund, and adioyned unto this Crowne the most honourable place, but for as much as the same was contradicted by the Spanish Commissioners, who not onely refused to yield prestantie unto her Maiestie, but also to admit an equalitie, or of any other indifferent and middle course, whereby the Honour of her Maiestie might be preferred: the present treatie (which hitherto was performed

performed onely by some private visitations and conferences of some one or two of the commissioners on either side, without coming to any generall meeting or colloquie) was on the second day of August, in the yeare aforesaid for this time belaid, and by mutuall assent of the Commissioners on both sides. according to their severall authorities respectuvely granted unto them in that behalfe, suspended, untill the end of fiftie daies following, in which meane while it might be understood what should be the determination of both Princes, for a further proceeding in the said Colloquie of peace, at some other time and place: wherein as yet no certaine resolution hath beene hitherto taken.

About the eight of August, arrived at Dover certaine Embassadors, and assistants fiftene in number, sent from the King of Moroco in Barbarie, these were by certain English gentlemen, conducted to Grauesend, and from thence, by Sir Thomas Gerard Knight Marshall, and other gentlemen, with the Barbaule marchants towards London, where they were landed at the Tower wharfe on the fifteenth of August, wh. whence they were conveyed in foure Coaches, to the Royall Exchange, and there lodged in the house of Anthony Radcliffe Esquire.

The twentieth of August they rode in Coaches through Cheap to Chelmsinster, from thence by water over to Lambeth, and

Embassadors
from Moroco
& Barbaria.

and thence againe in Coaches to the Court at Whitehall, where they were honourably entertained, and returned to London.

About the last of August, Robert earle of Essex was set at liberty.

Earle of Essex set at liberty.

The 10. of September, the said Embassadors of Barbary were againe conveyed to the Court at Whitehall, there to take their leave of her Majestie, but were required to stay to see the Tussing, and other triumphes at Westminster, on the 17. of November.

Soldiers sent into Ireland.

In the month of September soldiers prest in and about the Cittie of London, to the number of 350. and likewise one of diuers shires were sent towards Ireland, whereof diuers running from their Captaines, and colonels, were afterward taken and hanged, for example to others.

Embassadors from Russia and Muscovia.

The 18. of September, Embassadors from Muscovia, or Russia, landing at Tower wharfe, were there receiued by the Aldermen of London in Beakers, the Muscouie marchants, and a number about two hundred, of the principall companies, in velvet coats, and chaires of gold, all well mounted on horseback, conveyed the riding in eight coaches, from the Tower up to Aldgate, from thence to Leaden Wall, downe Grace street, then downe Roper Lane towards Billingsgate, and there lodged in the house sometime pertaining to Sir Euthbert

Euthbert Bucke Mayor.

The 14. of October, the said Embassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Queene.

This yeare the most Reuerend father in God John Whetstede, Archbishop of Canterbury, did finish that notable monument of our time, to wit, his hospitall of the holy Trinitie in Croydon, in the countie of Surrey, by him there founded, and builded of stone and bricke, for the reliefe and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire schoolhouse for the increas of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the schoolmaster his use, and these premises he hath through Gods assistance in his owne life time performed, for (as my selfe haue heard him say) hee would not be to his executors, a cause of their damnation, remembering the good aduice that an auncient father hath left to all posteritie.

Tutior via est, vt bonum quod quisquis post mortem sperat agi per alios, agat dum vivit ipse per se. It is a way farre more safe for a man to doe good and charitable deedes by himselfe, whilst he liueth: then to hope that others will doe the same for him after his death.

Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell the 28. of September.

William Crauen, the founteene of February.

Sir

Maioꝛ.

Sir William Rider Hiberdasher, the 18. of October.

The 13. of November, the Queene beinge most honourably attended on by the Prelates, Nobles, and Judges of this Realm; was received nere unto Chelsey, by the Lord Maioꝛ of London, with his brethren the Aldermen in scarlet, besides to the number of 500. citizens of coates of velvet, and chains of Gold on horsebacke, euerie of them hauing two staffe torches to attend on them, and they all waited on her to her Pallace at Chelmsifilster.

Ann. reg. 45.
Iustes at
Westminster

The 17. of November, there were most princely Iustes performed at White Hall in honour of the Queenes holyday, by thre Barres, foure Lords, 7. Knights, and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pensioners. At these Iustes was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not beene seene in that place before. There were also present sundry Ambassadors, as namely, from the French king, the king of Barbarie, Mes, and the Emperor of Russia. There was no great harme that happened, but that an arme of a great elne broke, which stood in the Darke, by beinge overlooked with people, and from thence there fell three men, that were loze bused, and dangerously hurt.

Tempest.

The first of February in the morning beinge sonday, a great tempest of wind brake the windmill beuond saint Giles in the field without London, the miller throwen

throwen one way, an other man another way, one North, the other South, a part of the millrosse, and halfe the millstone, in like manner throwne.

Threescore demanded and payde toward making of Gallies by the citizens of London.

Gallies
made.
Muscovites
hunted in
Maribone
parke.

The third of February, the Muscovites rode through the citie to Marybone parke, and there hunted at their pleasure.

The Crosse in Cheape was partly repayed.

The first of February, a horse (hauing beene taught to clime) went up the staires of saint Pauls steeple in London, and on the toppe of the same steeple, capered, and there bare a man and a woman on his backe both at once.

A horse capered on the top of Pauls steeple.

Sonday the eight of Februarie about tenn of the clocke before noone, Robert Denour Earle of Essex, assisted by sundry Noble men, and Gentlemen, in warlike manner entered the citie of London at the Temple barre, crying for the Queene, till they came into Fanchurch streete, and there entered the house of master Thomas Smith, one of the Sherrines of London, who findinge himselfe not master of his owne house, by meanes of the strength the Earle brought with him, and beinge ignorant of his intent and purposes, comeyed himselfe out at a backe gate to the Maioꝛ, whereupon the Earle with his troupe, and turned

Earle of Essex his riding

turned into Grace streete, and there presently in full with his followers to be proclaimed traytors. Also the Emperour to be rayled in armes against him, hee with his followers, wandering up and downe the Citie, towards evening, would have passed at Ludgate, which was closed against him, and hee was forced to retorne to Queene Duche, and from thence by water, to his house by the Strand which hee fortified, but vnderstanding that great Ordnance was brought to haue beate it downe, hee yeeked, and was conveyed to the Tower about midnight.

The 17. of Februarie, Captayne Thomas Lee was drawne to Tyburn, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, for conspiracie against the Queene hee tooke his death constantly, confessing hee had diuers waies deserued it, but to be innocent of that he was condemned for, &c.

The 18. of Februarie, John Duche a Seminarie Priest, after seuen yeares imprisonment in the Kings bench hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings, for committing to the Realme, contrarie to the Statute, Anno twentie seuen yeare of the Queene.

The 19. of Februarie, the Earle of Essex was arraigned at Westminster, and found guilty of high treason, as more
at

at large appeareth in Bookes thereof intant.

Wednesday, the 29. of Februarie, the Earle of Essex was beheaded in the Tower, betwene the howres of seuen or eight of the clocke in the morning, being present, the Earles of Warford and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Countable of the Tower for that time, and not passing sixtie or seuentie persons more, the hangman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Shyrces of London were sent for to assist and rescue him from such as would haue murdered him.

The seuen and twentieth of Februarie, Seminarie Priest, Marke Wakworth, and Thomas Filcockes Seminarie priestes, were drawne to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered for committing to the Realme contrarie to the Statute.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called Mistrisse Anne Line, a widow was hanged in the same place for receiving a priest in her lodging contrarie to the said Statute.

The last day of Februarie a young man named Woodhouse, was hanged in Smithfield for speaking and libeling against the Queenes Proclamation, and apprehending of the Earle of Essex.

The 5 of March, the Earle of Marre, the Lord of Ruyters, in commission, Embassadors and others from Scotland came

turned into Grace streete, and there perishing. In 1581 with his allies 10 hee proclaymed traitors. Also the Cheyke to be rayled in armes against him, hee with his followers, wandreding up and downe the Citie, towards evening, would have passed at Ludgate, which was closed against him, and hee was forced to returne to Queene Ditch, and from thence by water, to his house by the Strand which hee fortified, but understanding that great Ordnance was brought to haue beate it downe, hee yeeked, and was conveyed to the Tower about midnight.

The 17. of Februarie, Captaine Thomas Lee was drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, for conspiracie against the Queene hee tooke his death constantly, confessing hee had diuers waies deserued it, but to be innocent of that he was condemned for, &c.

The 18. of Februarie, John Mibushe a Seminarie Priest, after seuen yeares imprisonment in the Kings bench hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings, for committing to the Realme, contrarie to the Statute, Anno twentie seuen yeare of the Queene.

The 19. of Februarie, the Earle of Essex was arraigned at Whitehall, and found guilty of high treason, as more
at

at large appeareth in Bookes thereof extant.

Wednesday, the 29. of Februarie, the Earle of Essex was beheaded in the Tower, betwene the howres of seuen or eight of the clocke in the morning, being present, the Earles of Warford and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Countable of the Tower for that time, and not passing fiftie or seuentie persons more, the hangman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Citizens of London were sent for to assist and rescue him from such as would haue murdered him.

The seuen and twentieth of Februarie, Marke Watworth, and Thomas Filcockes Seminarie priests, were drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered for committing such the Realme contrarie to the Statute.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called Mistresse Anne Line, a widow was hanged in the same place for refusing a priest in her lodging contrarie to the said Statute.

The last day of Februarie a young man named Woodhouse, was hanged in Smithfield for speaking and libeling against the Queenes Proclamation, and apprehending of the Title of Essex.

The 5 of March, the Earle of Marre, the Lord of Rypners, in commission, Embassadors and others from Scotland came

Seminarie
priests executed.

A Gentlewoman
hanged.

One hanged
for libelling.

Embassadors
from Scotland.

came to London, and were lodged by the Exchange, in the house of master Anthony Radcliffe.

Mericke and
Cusse execu-
ted.

The 13. of March Sir Selley Merske Knight, and Henry Cusse Gentleman were drawen to Tyborne, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Essex.

The 15. of March, in the night a new scaffold was carried from Leaden Wall in London, to the Tower hill, and there set up by torchlight.

Dannets and
Blunt execu-
ted.

The 18. of March Sir Charles Dannes, and Sir Christopher Blunt knights, were vpon the said new scaffold, on the Tower hill beheaded.

1601
Galleyes
buidel.

In the moneth of May five shippes were sent in London, toward the setting out of Galleyes to the seas, (as was appointed by the Queene) and charges about the Earle of Essex, when he entered the City.

The 20. of June, proclamation was made at London, for redurance of prisoners to serve in the Galleyes made at the charge of the Citizens.

Men set on
the Pillory.

Two men were set on the Pillorie in Fleetstreet, whipped with ragges in their mouths, and their ears cut off, for attempting to have robbed a Gentlewoman in Fettes Lane, in the day time, putting ragges in the mouths of the servants in the house, because they

they should not cry, one of those thieves was afterwards hanged and quartered, at Saint Thomas Wateringes.

Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewelbery, Edward Earle of Worcester, and Sir John Stanhope were called to be of the Queenes Council.

The Earle of
Shrowfoerie
and Worster
of Countell.

This moneth of June was verie cold, frosts every morning.

Frosts in
June

In the moneth of Iulie 1000. souldiers were sent to the Lowe countries, set out at the charges of the Citizens of London. iii. l. x. s. a man. More, 8000. Souldiers set out by the Shippes.

Souldiers set
to the Lowe
countries.

The xxi. of August, Desmond and other knight brought out of Ireland, were conveyed to the Tower of London.

Desmond
brought out
of Ireland.

About the 5. of September, certain noblemen and other of France, to the number of 300. persons, arrived at the Tower wharfe, the cheefe of them were conveyed in coaches, through the Citty into Bishops gate street, and there the principall, namely Marshall de Byron was lodged in Crosby place, the other were adjoyning, in Cornhill.

Marshall de
Byron of
France.

Henric Andarson, William Glouer, the 28 of September.

Shrines.

Sir John Garrard Haberdasher, the 28. of October.

Maioz.

About the xxi. of October 400. souldiers were set out of the Citty of London.

Ladie Ram-
sey.
Ann reg. 44.
17 poore
people mur-
dered.

Wherof, of November, The Ladie
Marie Ramsey widow to Sir T. Ram-
sey, sometime Mayor of London, was bu-
ried in the Parish Church, or Hospitall of
Whites Church, by Newgate market.
A charitable bol, or almes, was given for
her on the same day in the after noon, at
the Garden Wall, xvi. poore and weake
people, were there among the sturdie
beggars, crushed and troden to
death.

Parliament
dissolved.

The nineteenth of December, with
the graunte of Subsidies, and fif-
teenes the Parliament was dissol-
ued.

Lightning,
thunder, and
Earthquake
at Christmas

Lightninge and Thunder, often
before Christmas, and in the holy dayes
and an Earthquake at London on Christ-
mas euen at noone.

Victorie in
Ireland.

In the month of Iannuarie, newes
came out of Ireland, that on Christmas
daye the Spaniards and Irish were
overcome and slaine in Greestone-
ber, and the English men were vic-
tors.

Also that on the same daye, a great o-
nerthrow was giuen to the Arch-Duke of
Austria his power at Wattin, by the
English.

The eighteenth of Iannuarie at
nightes bonefires were made at Lon-
don, with ringing &c. For ioy of newes
out of Ireland of a victorie of our Eng-
lish there.

Bonfires
for victorie
in Ireland.

Greate Lighteninge in the Mo-
neth

neth of Iannuarie.

Clindor. Waite was cast away Windsor
against the Blacke Friarses Hayres at boat cast a-
London, the winde being great in the way.
Clindor.

The monthes of February, and March 1602
Warre and drede

The nineteenth of Aprill, Peter Bu-
locke skatmer, and one named Duc- Execution.
ker for printing of bookes offensive were
hanged at Tyborne.

The twentieth of Aprill, Sticheborne,
William Kenlon and James Page, Seminaries
Seminaries
Executed.
Executed.
Queltes were hanged to
Tyborne, and there hanged bowe-
led and quartered for coming into this
Realme contrarie to the statute of An.
47. &c.

In the month of May great
pressing out of Countie aboute
London, to be sent into the Low-Coun-
ties.

The twelfth of May, there was
an offender sette on the Pillorie at Chel-
minster lost one of his eares there,
and the other at the Chauncerie lanes
ende there, by the newe Temple on
a Pillorie that was there (set vp for
that purpose) for giuing false witnesse
and false oathe, in an indictment against
another.

The xiv. of June the Lady Walling- Lady W.
ham widow to Sir Frances Walling- singham bu-
ham late secretary, deceased at Warne- ried.
Chimes in the Countie of Surrie,
Edg 2 and

and was the same night secretly buried in S. Dunles Church at London by her late husband.

The xxix. of June proclamation was published for the pulling downe of late builded houses, and the aboyding of inmates, in the Citie of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities, but little hurt was done, and small effect followed, more then of an act of Parliament, made to that purpose: these Cities are still increased, and peppered with cottages, and inmates, to the great infection of them both.

The last of June Atkenbor a customer of Hull, was set on the pillorie in Cheape, and with him three other, who had beene brought thither on horse backs, with their faces towards the hoile rayles, and papers on their heades. They were there whipped on the pillorie, & lost their eares, by iudgment of the Star-chamber for slanderous wordes by them spoken, against the Comencell.

The same last of June, in the after noone fell great lightning and thunder with haile stones in many places of nine inches compasse, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the ground, brake the glasse windowes of their Churches, and many tyles of their houles, some barnes were fired by lightning.

About the thirt of August, the Citizens of London set out and furnished 200. souldiers to Ireland,

souldiers towards Ireland.

James Pemberton, John Swinarton the 28. of September.

Sir Robert Lee Marchant-Taylor, the 28. of Maior October.

In the moneth of January, the Citizens of London were charged with shippes to sea, to lie before Dunkerke if shippes and a Pinnas, furnished, manned & maintained with the charges of 600. poundes the yeere.

Ann. reg. 45

The xvii. of Februarie, William Anderson Alias Richardson, a seminary priest was drawne to Wyborne, and there hanged, bowelled & quartered; for being found in Englande contrarie to the statute of Anno. 27. &c.

Seminaries executed.

In the moneth of March, the Queene being at Richmond, dangerously sick, straight watches were kept in the Citie of London, with warding at the gates, lanterns with lights hanged out to burne all the night.

Straight watches kept.

Thursday, the xxiii. of March, about two of the clocke in the morning, deceased Queene Elizabeth at her Mannor of Richmond in Barrie, being then aged lxx. yeeres, and had reigned 44. yeeres, 5. moneths and odde dayes. Her corps was privily conveyed to White Hall, and there remained till the 28. of Aprill, & then buried at Westminster.

Queene Elizabeth deceased.

On the said Thursday the 24. of March The Councel and Nobilitie of this realme assembling themselves together, tooke

King James
proclaimed.

1602

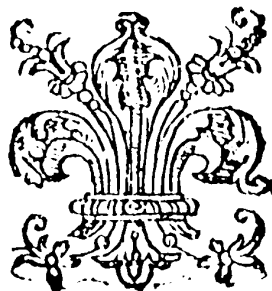
Sir Robert
Came rode,
300 miles,
in lesse then
thre dayes.

Order thre with the publishing of the
Queenes departure, should also be decla-
red (to the comfort of the whole Realme)
her lawfull successor, and about xii. of the
clocke at noone of the same day, which was
(after the accounts of the Church of Eng-
land) the last day of the yeare of Christ
1602. taking with them Robert Lee Ma-
ior of London and other proclaimed at the
Crosse in west Cheape of London James
King of Scotland, the first of that name in
Scotland, and in England the first, as
lawfull heire, lineally descended from
Margaret, eldest daughter to Henrie the
seuenth, and Elizabeth his wife, eldest
daughter to Edward the fourth, married
to James the fourth King of Scotland in
the yeere 1503. (one hundred yeeres since)
who had issue James the Fifth, father
to Mary the first, mother to James the
first now King of this whole Island, Eng-
land, Scotland, and Wales, with the
Realmes of France, Ireland, &c. The same
day also, Sir Robert Earle dispatched
post towards Scotland, to signifie to his
Majesty, what had bene here done,
which he performed to the King, at Edin-
burgh on Saturday, at night next follo-
wing, which was the 26. of March, and
the first newes to the King of his sisters
death.

This change was very plausible, or
very pleasing to the Nobilitie & Gentry, &
generally to all the commons of this realme,
among whome the name of a King was
then

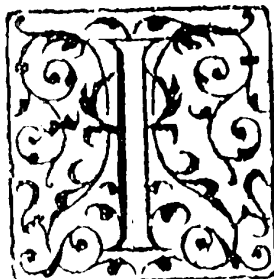
then so strange as few could remember,
or had scene a King before, except they
were aged persons, considering that the
government of the Realme had continued
there the space of 50. yeeres under the
reigne of two Queenes, which is the farre
greater part of an old mans age, but ty-
dings hereof being brought to the King
in Scotland, he called a Councell to him,
and taking order for setting all things in
his Realme of Scotland, began his voy-
age towards England, and did so much,
that after many dayes Troupes, and lod-
gings in the houses of humble Noble men,
gentlemen and Cowines, he arrived at the
Citie of London the 7. of May, and
was lodged at the Charter-
house making many
knights by the way
as he came.

¶ 4





James the First.



JAMES the first,
sonne to Henrie
Stewart, & Ma-
rie late King and
Queene of Scot-
land, borne in W-
denborough Ca-
stell, beganne his
raigne ouer this
Realme of Eng.

Anno. reg. 1.
1603

land the xxliii. of March, the last day of
the yeere 1602: aged 36. yeeres, and
better, he had almost so long reigned King
of Scotland, in peace, with all christian
Princes, which peace hee also brought
vnto England, God make vs thanke-
full, and graunt him, in that blessed
peace manie yeeres to reigne King
ouer vs.

Prisoners touching the late Earle of Es-
sex, were deliuered out of the Tower
of London, namely the Earle of
Southampton on the tenth of A-
pill.

Prisoners
discharged.

The xxi. of Aprill being Maunday
Thursday, a Maunday was kept at Castell.
minster for the Kinge, executed by
the Reverend Father in God D. An-
thonie Watson Bishoppe of Chiche-
ster

The Kinges
Maunday at
Whitehall.

Her, Minener to the late deceased
 Quene, and then for the King his Ma-
 jestie, he ministred unto, and served thre-
 tie free poore men (according to the
 Kinges age) as the vse had beene of
 former times accustomed for the
 Quene.

scopied V
 will blowne
 vp.

The thertie seventh of Aprill, being
 then Wednesday in Easter weeke, by
 casualtie of fire, taking hold of 18000
 Maight of Gunpowder, and saule De-
 fer, the powder Mill, and divers hou-
 ses thereto adioyninge at Radcliffe in
 Shurre, and was there blowne vpp, and
 lost, and people slaine to the
 number of thirtie or foureteene per-
 sons.

Pariall of
 Quene Eli-
 zabeth.

The twentie eght of Aprill being
 Thursday, the Corpes of Quene Eli-
 zabeth, embalmed, layed in leade, con-
 uered with purple Cloth, laid on a Char-
 iot, drawne by foure horses tropt in
 blacke Clothe, the lively picture of her
 robes & robe in her Parliament Robes
 with a crowne on her head, and a Scepter
 in her hand, being on the coynes, was at-
 tended on by the Nobilitie, honorable of
 estate, the Worthipfull Officers, and ser-
 uants of the household, all in blacke, Gentle-
 men of the Chappell, and Minre of the
 Colledge, all in rich Copes singing,
 was royally conuayed from White-hill
 to the Collegiate Church of Saint Pe-
 ter, called Westminster, and there
 after a learned Sermon preached by

by the Reverend Father in God,
 Anthouls Watson Bishoppe of Chel-
 chester, entred in the Churche of her
 Graundfather, Henrie the Seventh,
 in his most beautifull Chappell, and
 there were estimated, Monneys in
 blacke, about the number of 1600, per-
 sons.

In this meane time the fift of A-
 prill King James departed from Edin-
 burow, attended on of his Nobilitie to-
 wards England. The tenth hee ente-
 red into Warwicke, from thence to new
 Castle, to Durham, to Poike, to Don-
 calter, to Dewarke vpon Trent, to
 Burleygh, to Roiston, to Thebalde, a
 house belonging to Sir Robert Cecil,
 where met him the Lord Keeper, Lord
 Treasurer, Lord Admirall, and most
 of the Nobilitie, here the King
 made of his Councell, the Lord Hen-
 rie Howard, Lord Thomas Howard,
 who was also made Lord Chamberlain,
 and the Lord Downfory, and twentie
 eight knights.

The Kinges
 Journey out
 of Scotland
 into Englad.

The 7. of May his Maiestie remoued
 from Thebalde towards London, where
 at Callesham John Swinerton one of
 the Shires of London, with the Sherife of
 Middlesex met him, and within two
 miles of London at Stenford hill the
 Lord Mayor presented his highnesse
 with the sword and Keyes of the Ci-
 tie, with whome were the Alder-
 men in Scarlet gownes, and Chaires of

Maier o
 London re-
 ceined the
 King, to-
 wardes Lon-
 don.

of golde, the principall officers, and counsaillers of the Chie, besides 500. Citizens, all well mounted on horse-backe, in Velvet coates, and chaines of golde, there came also his Maiesties officers of estate, as Sergeantes at armes, Heraults, and Trumpeters, euerie one in due place, the Duke of Lenox bearing the sword before him, his Highnesse passed ouer the fildes to the Charterhouse, where hee was receiued by the Lorde Thomas Howard, he made there 80. knights.

The seuench of May, proclamation was made at London, to cease the erecting of all Monopolies and protections, that blinded mens suites in lawe, and to forbid the oppressions done by all Hault-Peter-makers, Purveyors and Carve-takers. &c.

The xi. of May, the King rode in a coach somewhat closely from the Charterhouse to White Hall, and from thence hee was conueyed by water to the Tower of London, where on the 12. he made Barons, Sir Robert Cecil, Lorde of Effington; Sir Robert Sidney, Lord of Denburt; Sir William Knolles, L. of Graves; Sir Edward Clotton, L. of Wootton metherb, &c. knights, which made up (as was then accounted) the number of 226. knights or better, made since the king entered Warwick.

The

The 16. of May, proclamation was made to prohibite all manner of persons from killing of Deare, and all wild fowle, used for hunting and hauking, vpon payne of the severall lawes and penalties to be executed vpon them.

The 19. of May was also proclamation made for the vnting and quieting of the people inhabiting vpon the borders of England and Scotland, to liue in loue and quietnes, from all spoiles and robberies each from other.

From the Tower of London the kings Highnes remooued by water to his maner of Greenwich, where on the 20. of May he made knights, Sir Julius Cesar, master of Requests; Sir Robert Edilbram, also master of Requests; Sir William Clade Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Thomas Admonds clarkes of the Counsell, Sir Thomas Lake clark of the Signet.

On the 22 of May his Highnes knighted the Lord Mayor of London by the name of S. Robert Lee, S. John Crooke Recorder of London, and S. Edward Cooke Attorney generall, his Maiestie was that day most royally serued, and at night diuers fire workes on the Thames, were shewed for triumph.

In William Temple, the 45. years of the late Diuene, these 11. viz. Sergeants fealt.

Thomas Couentrle of the Inner Temple, Robert Doughton of Lincolnes Inne, Laurence Tanfield of the Inner Temple, John Crooke of the Inner Temple,

Temple, Thomas Foster of the Inner Temple, Edward Phillips of the middle Temple, Thomas Harris of Lincolnes Inne, James Altham of Graynes Inne, Henry Herbert of Lincolnes Inne, Augustine Nicholas of the middle Temple, and Robert Barker of the Inner Temple, received writtes from the Queene, *De statu et gradu huiusmodi ad legem accipiendi*, returnable Thes Patre, then next following, being the second returne in Easter terme, but the Queene dying in the meane time, their writtes abated. Howbeit the King being advertised into Scotland, from the Councell of England of this election of Sergeants at the lawe, made by the Queene, his late predecessor, gave good allowance therunto, so farre forth, as that by newe writtes returnable at the daye aforesaid hee chose all the first elected number unto the said degree, only adding unto them three more, &c.

John Herley of the middle Temple, George Hutzze of the middle Temple, (they being auncientes to all the first) and Richard Dutton of Graynes Inne Iuris, to them all. These fourteene now in number, on Tuesday the seventeenth of May, being the next day after their returne of their writtes made to their appearance before Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, in the high Courte of Chancerie, and were

were then sworne Sergeantes at Lawe vppon Tuesday following, being the twentieth foure of May, they were admitted to the common place barre, and the same day kept their Feast in the middle Temple hall. At which daye Edward Phillips being chosen the Kinges Sergeant, meane after their appearance in the Chancerie, and before their said Feast day, had by reason thereof, the presidencie before all his Auncients. And Jon Choke being knighted by the King vpon Sunday, in the said meane time before the ir Feast, yet notwithstanding took his place, but in due order of his Antiquitie.

The first of June a man that dwelt in Smithfield, and having his house visited with sicknes there, for presuming to come into the court, then at Greenwich, was whipped through the citie of London.

The fourth of June, Valentine Thomas that had many yeeres laine prisoner in the Tower of London, was arraigned at the Kings bench barre at Westminster and there condemned of Treason, for conspiracie against our late Queene and some other of her late Councell, and on the seventh of June, after fire of the clocke at night, the same Valentine was draine from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to Saint Thomas of Akinings, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

About

A man
whipped.

Valentine
Thomas executed.

Lord Mount-
joy returned
out of Ire-
land.

About this time, the honourable Charles Lord Mountjoy returned out of Ireland, and with him Hugh O'nele, Earle of Tyrone, they were both lodged at Mansfield in Essex, and after repayed to the Court, where they were honourably received, and on the 8. of June proclamation was made, that the said Earle of Tyrone should be of all men honourably used.

Also in this month of June, diuers Embassadors, from forraigne princes arrived at London, and were there lodged, namely, from the Pallgrave of Rheyn in Germany, one of the Electors, these after their message of gratulation to the King, returned the 10. of June.

From the States of the Low-Countries came their Prince of Orange, the Treasurer Foulke (who died here) and Barnauill, commissioners, with a great train, these were lodged in Bishopsgate streete, where they remained long, and kept great cheere.

An Embassador from the Archduke of Austria, with his company, was lodged without Bishopsgate by Saint Mary Spittle, in the house sometime pertenning to Sir Horatio Paulmilyn, and from thence remooued to Stanes neere unto Windsor.

The eight of June arrived at London Monsieur de Rosny, great Treasurer of Fraunce, accompanied of Noble men, and gallant Gentlemen, in great number, the same night they in 30. coaches, rode

to

to the French ambassadour leager, then lodged, at the Barbican, by red crosse streete, they supped with him, and returned to Grosby place in bishops gate street where the principall was lodged, and the other, in places neere adioyning,

The 4 of July St. Georges feast was royally kept at Windsor.

The first of July, great thunder, with rayne, and that morninge Anthonye Copley was proclaimed to be apprehended.

The xvi. of July was also made the like proclamation for sir Griffen Warham knight, William Watton Priest, and William Cleake priest, to be apprehended.

Proclamation
for apprehen-
ding Copley
and others.

About that time were apprehended, and committed, diuers persons, namely the L. Cobham and his brother the L. Grey, Sir Walter Rayley and others.

The 21. of July at hantton court Henry the 8. the 1. Earle of Southampton was created, and restored, Lord Thomas Howard created Earle of Suffolke, Charles Lord Mountjoy, created earle of Denbigh, sir Thomas Egerton, baron of Evesham, sir William Russell, Baron of Thurning. Sir Henrie Grey, baron of Groby, Sir John Peter, baron of Wrexton, sir John Mairinton, baron of Epton, sir John Hauers, baron of Danneley, sir Thomas Gerard, baron of Bromley, sir Robert Spencer, baron of Monmouth,

Creation of
earles and ba-
rons.

by

The

Knights
made.

The 23. of July, the king made knights at Westminster, to the number of three or foure hundred, besides knights of the Bath three score and one, against his Coronation.

Knights of
the Bath.

The 24. of July, great raine and thunder in the afternoon, wind North and by East for the time, also by reason of Gods visitation for our sinner, the plague of pest then raizning in the citie of London, and suburbs, (the Pageants and other shewes of triumph in most sumptuous manner prepared, but not finished) the king rode not from the Tower through the citie in Royall manner as had bene accustomed: neyther were the citizens permitted to come to Westminster, but forbidden by proclamation there to come, for feare of infection to be by that meanes increased. For there died that weeke in the citie of London and suburbs of all diseases 1103. of the plague. 857.

Coronation
at Westminster.

The 25. of July being Sunday, and the feast of the blessed Apostle Saint James, King James of England, first of that name, with his Noble Ladie and Ducene Anne, were together both crowned and anointed at Westminster, by the Reverend father in God, John Abbot, Archbishoppe of Canturburie, in presence of the Nobilitie and other, namely, Sir Robert Lee, Lord Mayor of London, in a gowne of

of crimson velvet, his brethren the Aldermen in gownes of Scarlet, and twelue Citizens admitted to attend on them, these in the morning early, entered the Maiors Barge at the three Cranes staires, and were rowed to Westminster, all other Citizens stayed from passing thither, eyther by water or land, as much as might be.

The five and twentieth of July, all the Aldermen of London were sent for to come to Westminster, there to be knighted by the King.

The Aldermen of London knighted.

The first of August, were forbidden by Proclamation, all suiters repaying to the Courte, till Winter following: and all men out of ordinance, commaunded to depart the Courte, to their dwelling howses, there to remaine till by occasion of service they should be recalled.

Repayre to the Courte forbidden for the time.

Friday the fift of August, by commaundement from the Ordinarie was kept holy day, with morning prayer, Sermons, and evening prayer that day, and Bonfires at night, all men to prayse GOD, for the Kings escape from being murdered, by a most wicked traytor Earle Gowrie in Scotland, On the fift of August, some thre years since.

The fift of August to be kept holy.

Wh 2

The

Yish com-
mitted;

The first of August, certaine pri-
vise Gentlemen, namely Sir Watkin
Barnewell, Sir Guerey Cimer, Roch-
ford, and Burwall of Cattle Knocke,
were committed to the Tower of London.

Wednesday
to be
kept holy.

The tenth of August was by order ap-
pointed, to be kept holy day and fasted, the
Church frequented with prayers to
almightie God, sermons of repentance
preached to the people and charitable ac-
tions, to the poore distributed, and the
like commanded to be done weekly eve-
rii Wednesday, whilst the heauie hand
of God, by the plague of pestilence, endu-
red ouer vs.

Fayers for-
bidden.

The eleuenth of August was procla-
mation for holding Martinelew faire
at London or any other faire, within
fiftie Miles of London to be kept, or
holden.

Termes ad-
iourned.

Proclamation the firtene of Sep-
tember Michaellmas Terme to be
adourned vnto the fourth retaine
commonly called Monte Michaelis,
and there to bee continued at Chelmsin-
ster.

Proclamati-
on aginst in-
mates.

Proclamation was made against
Inmates, and multitudes of dwel-
lers in straight Roomes and places, in
and about the Citie of London, and
for the taking and pulling downe
of certaine newe and erected build-
inges the firtene of September, but
nothing was done touching that mat-
ter.

Dangerous

Rogues to
be banished.

Dangerous Rogues to be banished, so
appointed by the Lords of the Council,
and confirmed by the king the 17. of Sep-
tember, the statute against Rogues, Vaga-
bonds, idle and dissolute persons to be
put in execution.

Thursday the 22. of September, in
the evening, about supper time prisoners
of the Marshalsey in Southwarke, a-
bout the number of 30. persons brake out
on the backe side through gardens, but
being discied, and pursued, many of them
were taken & committed to moze straight
ward.

Prisoners of
the Marshal-
sey.

Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middle-
ton the 28. of September.

Shrives.

Sir Thomas Bennet Mercer, the 28. of Maioir.
October.

This Maioir kept no maioirs feast at
the Guildhall, as had beene accustomed,
neither was rowed to Chelmsinster, but
tooke his oath at the vtter gate of the
bulwarke by the Tower of London.
Because the wealshie Citizens were
boyded the Citie, for feare of the Pest
that then reigned, for there died that
weekes in the Citie and liberties of all
diseases 609. whercof the plague was
noted 491.

Termes ad-
iorned to
Winchester,
and kept no
feast at the
Guildhall.

Proclamation the 18. of October the
terme to be adourned till Crastina S. Mar-
tini, then to be kept at Chelmsinster, in the
Comitie of Southhampton. The courts
of the Exchequer, Chancery and Lincolnes,
and the Dutchie of Lancaster, to be

W h 3 kept

kept in the Ringes Dammor of Rich'mond.

Sunday the fourth of November, Henrie Brooke, Lord Cobham, late Lord warden of the stike ports, and Thomas Lord Gray of Wilton were in two coaches conveyed from the Tower of London towards the Citie of Winchester, in the countie of Southhampton, there to be arraigned.

Friday the 19. of November, Sir Walter Rawley, Sir Griffin Markham, knights, George Brooke Esquire, brother to the Lord Cobham: Anthoine Copley Gentleman, William Matton, and William Clarke Priests, were conveyed from the Tower of London, to Winchester. And the same day also out of the Gatehouse at Westminster Sir Edward Darham knight, and Brooke Esquire of Leicester shire. They were arraigned, and all condemned of high treason, save Sir Edward Darham, who was acquitted by the Jury.

Execution at Winchester. Tuesday the 29 of November, the two Priests, Matton and Clarke were at Winchester hanged, cut downe alive, and quartered according to the sentence.

On monday the fifth of December George Brooke was also beheaded at Winchester.

The ninth of December Sir Griffin Markham, and the Barons after that they had beene severally brought vpon the Scaffold in the Castle at Winchester,

ster, and had there made t heir confessions, and prepared themselves likewise severally to die, The Kings Majesties warrant written with his owne hand, was delivered to Sir Benjamin Wicheburne high Shyrie of Hampshire, commanding him to suspend their execution till further order.

On the 15. of December, Sir Griffith Markham, Brokeloy, and Anthoine Cowley, with the Lords, Cobham, and Gray, and Sir Walter Raleigh, were all returned to the Tower of London.

In the former yeare 1602. the plague of Pest being great in Holland, and other the Lowe countreies, and many soldiers returning thence into England, the infection was also spred in divers parts of this Realme, namely in the Citie of London and liberties thereof it so increased, that in one whole yeare, to wit, from the 23. of December, 1602. unto the 22. of December, 1603. there died of all diseases (as was weekly accounted by the Parish Clerkes) 38244. whereof, of the plague, 30573. God make us penitent, and no doubt his mercie will never faile vs.

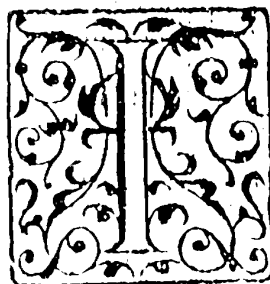
Thus (courteous reader) have I brought this abridged summary of the Chronicles of England, from the first comming of Brute into this Island (of whom it is said it tooke the name of Brytaine) vntill this present yeare of Christ our Saviour

45. yeares
laboures
without any
reward or
hinc.

our 1604. and the first of our Soueraine Lord James the first, unto whose Majesty I pray God to send a long and prosperous reign, ever, to Gods glorie, & our comfort. And desireth thee to take these, and other my larger labours put in good port, in as I haue painefully (to my great costes and charges) out of my old hidden histories and Records of antiquitie, brought the same to light, and freely for thy great commoditie, bestowed them upon thee: So shalt thou encourage me (if God permit me life) to publish a farre larger volume, long since by me labored at the request and commendement of the Reuerend father Matthew Parker Archbishop of Canterburie, but he then deceasing, my worke was prevented, by printing and reprinting of Reigns & Colles collections, & other late comers, by the name of
Rasse Holendheads
Chronicles.



OF THE V- niuersities in England, and Colledges in the same, with the Founders, & prin- cipall benefac- tors.



I haue before time reioyced (saith Erasmus Roterdam) that Englande was so well furnished with so many men of excellent learning: but now I begin to enuie her felicity, for that she so flourisheth with all kinde of literature, that by taking the commendation thereof from the other regions, shee doeth as it were manuellously obscure them. And yet notwithstanding this commendation is not as now first due to England, in the
which

The foundations

which (it is well known) haue bene of long time, men of great learning. The Uniuerities proue this to be true, which both for their antiquitie and worthinesse, contend wth the most auncient and worthy Uniuersties in the world.

Peter Col-
ledge.

Peter Colledge was erected of two auncient Hostels (sometime belonging unto the brethren of the sect called De penitencia seu Christi) by Hugh Ballame, sometime subprior of Ely.

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Bishop of Ely, and finished this colledge in Anno.

Clare hall.

Clare Hall was first buildd by Richard Badoi then Chancellor of the students there, and the same was called Uniuer-
sity hall.

It was since that enlarged by Guatther Thacksted master of the same hall, who with consent of the said Richard Badoi resigned the foundation thereof to Elizabeth Ladie of Claire, third daughter of Gilbert, and sister, and one of the heires of the last Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, who was first married to John Bourgh, Earle of Ulster in Ireland, after to Theobald of Clerdon, and thirdly to Sir Roger Damary, and had issue by them all, she I say named it Clare hall.

Pembroke
hall.

Pembroke hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guido Earle of S. Paul in France, wife to Adomare de Valentia Earle of Pembroke, she obtai-
ned

of Colledges.

ned of King Edward the third, whose consent ther was, to found this Colledge in her owne ground: with purchasing two or thre tenements thereby, and named it, Aula de Valence Marie. Anno.

1343.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to be buildd by the Alderman & brethren of Corpus Christi Guild.

Corpus
Christi col-
ledge.

This colledge was brought so farre forth, the rather by the helpe of Saint Maries Guild and fraternitie, newly adioyned to the other Guild.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Henrie Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtaine them fauour for the purchasing of mortmaine, for such landes and tenements as after many did sell them. This Earle of Darby in the 28. yeare of Edward the third, was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their statutes, not by the Dukes scale, but by the scale of the Alderman of that Guild.

Trinitie hall was first an Hostell, purchased by John Cranden, sometime Bishop of Ely, who procured it for his brethren, the monkes of that house, to be students there in the time of Edward the third, which Hostell was afterward purchased by William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who buildd this colledge of Trinitie Hall vpon the said ground being the first founder thereof: hee deceased in

Trinitie Hal

The foundations.

In the yeare of Christ.

Gumile and
Caius Col-
ledge.

1354.
Gumile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmond Gumile, sometime parson of Terington in Norfolk, hee gaue it to name Gumile hall, as appeareth by his statute.

At his deccaleauing a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of the same hall to William Bateman bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen & brethren of the Guilds of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the saide house with their house called the Stone hall, where now Gumile and Caius Colledge standeth.

John Caius Doctor in Physicke, sometime fellow, and late Master of the same Colledge, hath enlarged the house, and now made a second foundation, with giving certaine manours and landes to the same.

Kings Col-
ledge.

1557.
Kings Colledge was first founded by King Henrie the sixt, in the yeare of Christ.

1441.
The same king altered the forme of his first foundation, in the yeare of Christ.

1443.
Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the Colledge so much lande as the first founder had giuen them, but afterward he restored them to the inheritance of 5. hundred marks. After him Henry the seventh finished that notable Chappell, begun by Henrie

Of Colledges.

Henrie the sixt, to the glazing Gallies, and panning with marble, which was done by king Henrie the eight.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Ladie Margaret, wife to King henrie the sixt. 1446. she procured Mortmaine 100. li. by yeare. Anno. 1448. At the intercession of Andrew Duckett, sometime principall of Barnard hostell (which hostell he gaue to the said colledge) he was parson of S. Botolphes in Cambridge, who by his owne money & help of others, purchased certaine tenements, and builded his colledge, being the first president of the same, who gaue as well by his life as by his Testament diuers summes & parcels of land, and also procured certaine giftes of the Duke of Clarence, of Cicily Dutchesse of Porke, of Richard duke of Gloucester, of Anne Dutches of the same, of Edward earle of Salisburie, Maunde Countesse of Oxford, & Adam duke Lunnec bishop of Lincoln, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to King Edward the fourth, finished that which Queene Margaret had begun in the yeare.

1465.
Katherine Hall was founded by Robert Woodlark Doctor of diuinitie, & Provost of the Kings colledge, and Chancelour to hall. the Uniuersitie, as is testified by the charter of king Henrie the sixt, bearing date the 37 of his raigne, which was the yeare of Christ.

1459.
Iesus Colledge was founded by John Alcocke, the 29. bishop of Elic, who did conuert Iesus Col-
ledge.

Queenes
Colledge.

The foundation

convert the monasterie of Saint Radigond (the Abbate living a dissolute life, the monasterie then destitute of government, the ecclesies then fallen into ruine, & in concussion, the monks departing thence leaving it desolate) into a Colledge of Chaplens and schollers the yeare. 1496

This Alcocke borne at Beverley, founded a free schoole at Kingston vpon Hull, and a schoole on the south side the parish Church of the Trinitie, wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Iesus colledge haue bene more amplified by Sir Robert Reade Knight, Doctor Elston, Doctor Rolston, and Doctor Fuller.

Christes Colledge was founded by King Henry the sixt, who named it Gods house as it was sometime a great hostell so called, first founded by W. Bingham parson of saint Sakers in London and other. King Henry the seventh granted his charter to Lady Margaret his mother, countesse of Richmond and Darby, to increase the students there, translating at her disposition, so that from thenceforth it should be called Christes Colledge 1505.

Saint Johns Colledge being first an hostell of religious Canons, was erected by Regillus the second bishop of Eli, treasurer to king Henry the first, the yeare of Christ.

1134

Those Canons lived by the name of the Hospitall and brethren of Saint John, untill the yeare of Christ. 1510. though

of Colledges.

though at that time so farre decayed, that there was but a Prior and two brethren, and by the dilapidations of their goods mooneable and vnmouneable, they abated their reuenues, within the space of ten yeares last past, from the summe of one hundred and fortie pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. Whereupon King Henry the 8. Richard Bishop of Lincoln, John Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Lovell, Henry Darne, and John saint John knights, Henry borne, and Hugh Ashton clarkes, executors of the Testament of Lady Margaret, countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to King Henry the eight, and mother to King Henry the seventh, upon the suppression of the said Priory, she being prevented by death, leaving behind her sufficient goods, and committing the same to those her said friends & executors, they erected the said colledge.

1511.

Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell or Hall inhabited by diuers monkes of sundry monasteries, Edward Duke of Buckingham translated the same to a colledge, naming it Buckingham colledge, who builded up the Wall in the yeare of Christ.

1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Malden sometime Chancellour of England, tooke on him to be founder of the said colledge, and going about to establish the same, was prevented by death, so that what he had begunn,

Magdalene Colledge.

Christes Colledge:

Saint Johns Colledge.

The foundations

beginning, her self vnperfect, and altogether unfinished: Christopher Coltray L. chiefe Justice of England repaired, and beautified it.

Trinitie
Colledge.

Trinitie Colledge was founded by king Henry the eight, in the yeeare of Christ. 1546.

The Colledge was builded in the plot, where sometime Edward the third builded his house called the kings hall, in the yeeare of Christ. 1337.

There was ioyned vnto this hall a colledge called Michael House, with an hostell called Philwofke Hostell, and after the building there (being made of three) king Henry the eight named it Trinitie Colledge, Queene Marie augmented it with 338. li. landes the yeeare.

Michael
house.

Michael house was founded by Darnie de Stanton Esq. chauceclour of the Exchequer to Edward the second, of who he obtained licence to erect the said Colledge, in the yeeare of our Sautour Christ. 1324.

Emmanuel
Colledge.

Emmanuel Colledge, founded by sir Walter Mildmay in anno. 1584.

And thus fare of the Vniuersitie of Cambridge, with the colledges and halles in the same.

The

THE VNIVERSITIE
of Oxford was instituted by
king Alfred a Saxon, after
the birth of Christ 873
yeares. And hath
Colledges.

Vniuersitie Colledge, of S. Marie Church (as some haue written) founded in the time of king Alfred, by Sir William Archdeacon of Duresme in the yeeare 873.

Vniuersitie
Colledge.

But more likely, by Willian bishop of Durham, in the 12. yeeare of Willian conqueror, in anno. 1081.

Balioll Colledge was founded in the time of h. the third, by John Balioll father to John Balioll K. of Scotland, in the yeeare of Christ. 1263.

Balioll
Colledge.

Merton Colledge, was founded in the raigne of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton: sometime Canon of Bailes and also of Salisbury, at a towne in Surrey by Don-lich, called Baldon, anno. 1264. and after in Edward the first time, being Bishoppe of Rochester, he translated it to Oxford, and deceased. 1277.

Merton
Colledge.

Excester Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Walter Stapleton Bishoppe of Excester.

Excester
Colledge.

And augmented in the time of our Honoraigne
Al

The foundation

Oriall col-
ledge.

Queenes
colledge.

New col-
ledge.

Lincolne
colledge.

All soules
colledge.

ueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth by Sir
William Peter knight, in the yeare of
Christ. 1566.

Oriall Colledge was founded in the
time of Edward the second, by Sir
Adam Browne Almoner of the said
king, and for the said king the yeare of
Christ. 1333.

Queenes Colledge was founded in the
time of Edward the third, by Robert
Englischfeld, in his owne ground, and by
him called the Queenes Wall, hee was
Chaplain to the Ladie Philip, wife to
the same Edward, the yeare of Christ.
1340.

New Colledge was founded in the time
of king Edward the second, by William
Lelickham Bisshope of Elinchetter the
yeare of Christ. 1379. Edmund Grin-
dall Archbisshop of Canterburie was a
benefactor of twentie pound the yeare,
besides bookes, and places, William
Lelickham also founded a colledge in the
cite of Elinchetter, by the like name
of New Colledge in Anno. 1389.

Lincolne Colledge was founded in the
time of Henry the first, by Richard Flo-
ming Bisshop of Lincolne. 1440.

And augmented in Richard the third
time, by Thomas Rotheram, Bisshop of
Lincolne in the yeare. 1479.

All soules Colledge was founded in the
time of king Henry the first, by Henry
Archbisshop of Canterbury in the yeare
1437. King Henry the first gaue it to foure
Bisshops

of Colledges.

Bisshops allians, to wit, Alberbury in Sa-
lope, Runney in Kent, Languoneth in
Southwales, Wotton in Winkny in North-
hampton shire, and therefore is he in the
record called the founder of that colledge.
Whiche also founded Barnard colledge
in Oxford, since suppressed by Henry the
eight, and now reedified by Sir Tho-
mas White, and by him called S. Johns
colledge: more hee founded a colledge
at Wygham ferres, with kinesse houses
there.

Diuinitie Schoole was founded in the
raigne of Henry the first, by Humphrey Diuinitie
Duke of Gloucester. 1447. he gaue 129. Schoole.
bookes to the Librarie there.

Magdalen Colledge was founded in the
time of king Henry the first, by William Magdalen
Lelickham Bisshope of Elinchetter. 1459.
colledge.

He builded a good part of Eaton col-
ledge begun by king Henry the first, he
builded a free schoole at Elinchetter in Lin-
colne shire.

Brasen Nose Colledge was founded in the
raigne of king Henry the seventh, by William Brasen
Smith Bisshop of Lincolne, he de-
ceased in the yeare. 1513.

Corpus Christi colledge was founded in
the reign of king Henry the seventh by
Richard Fox, Bisshop of Elinchetter, in
the yeare. 1516.

Chrilles Church was founded in the
time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Col-
ley Cardinall, and Archbisshop of Doyke,
Chrilles Church.

The foundations.

In the yeare of Christ.

1539.

And finished by the same king Henry the eighth in the yeare.

1549.

Canterburie Colledge.

Canterburie Colledge in Oxfoꝛd founded by Simon Ship Archbishop of Canterburie, in the yeare of our Lord

1551.

And lately suppressed in the 31. yeare of king Henry the eight was toynd to Chyrtles Church in Oxfoꝛde

Tri nity Colledge some-
time Durha
Colledge.

Trinitie Colledge was founded, and so named in the time of Queene Mary, by sir Thomas Dope knight in anno. 1556. which Colledge was first founded in the time of R. Edward the third, by Thomas Watfield Bishop of Durham, and by him named Durham Colledge for 8. Monkes and 7. Clerkes admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to stedy an. 1370. Robert Calworth Prior of Durham, indowed it with 3. houses of land &c. in Redington and Claxton with the aduouson of the Church of Redington, which colledge at the suppression by R. Henry the eight, might dispend land as the same was then valued by the visitors. 115. li. 4. s. 4d.

Saint Iohns Colledge.

Saint Iohns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Queene Mary, by sir Thomas White Merchant-Tailor anno. 1557. which Colledge sometime called Bernards Colledge, being amongit other suppressed in the time of R. Henry the eight, and greatly ruinated, the same sir Thomas White purchased, and after

Sometime
Binard-
Colledge.

Colledge.

after bestowed large summes of money in building thereof, and did lay the same colledge in verie good land neare to the Universitie of Oxfoꝛd, to the yeerely value of six hundred pound, which he purchased with his money, and hath left order to make it dispend six hundred pound the yeare.

Also the same Sir Thomas White Saint Iohns founded a Hall for students, by him called Saint Iohns hall, sometime Gloucester Colledge founded by John Gifford for Monkes, which Colledge being suppressed, he redeemed from spoyle and waste with his money, placing there a Principall and scholars to the number of an hundred persons or more, made great reparations of the house, and adioyned it to his said Colledge of S. Iohn.

Oxford hath halles.

Brodegate hall.

S. Mary hall.

Heart hall.

White hall.

Magdalene hall.

New Iune.

Alborne hall.

Edmond hall.

Walter Sta-

pleton.

William

Wanlet.

In the Universities of England (saith Erasmus Roteredam) there be certain Colledges, in the which there is so much religion, so strait discipline, and such integrity of life, that if you did see it, you would neglect in comparison of them, all monkish rules and ceremonies.

All the cities in England, many market Townes, and some villages haue free Grammar schooles erected in them, for the further increase of learning & vertue.

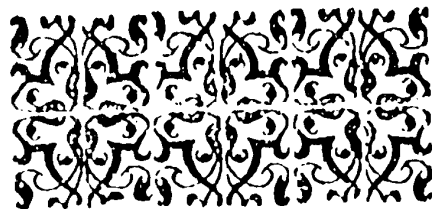
The foundations

Vertuous men haue to the perpetuall re-
gistring of their good names done their
good deedes; learned men haue not been
all the doers. Some therefore for the
supply in other, of that which wanted in
themselves, haue done wisely, all to this
purpose (that vertus and learning builded
and knit together, might in this our age
make a learned vertuous world) haue
done godly. It were much (they are so
many,) in a small roome to comprehend
them, but the chiefe and worthie patters
of the rest are.

Eaton schoole	Henry the first.	144.
Elitminster.	Queene Elizabeth.	
Elinchester	Edm. Eltchham Bishop	
Danles schoole	of Elinchester.	1387.
in London.	John Collet.	1510.

Saint Antonies in London by John
Late, Merchant Taylors schoole in Lon-
don by the merchant Taylors. 1560.

How



HOW A MAN

may iourney from any notable
towne in England, to the Citie of
London, or from London to any
notable rowne in the
Realme.

The way from Walsingham to
London.



From Walsingham to	
Dicknam	xii. mile.
From Dicknam to	
Brandonfery	x. mile.
From Brandonfery to	
Newmarket	x. mile.
From Newmarket to	
Braban	x. mile.
From Braban to Barkeway	x. mile.
From Barkeway to Duckrich	vii. mile.
From Duckrich to Ware	ii. mile.
From Ware to Elstham	viii. mile.
From Elstham to London	xii. mile.

From

The distaunce of Miles.

From Barwicke to Yorke, and
so to London.

From Barwicke to Bedford xii.
mile.
From Bedford to Amwicke xii.
mile.

From Amwicke to Dorpit xii. mile.
From Dorpit to Newcastle xii. mile.
From Newcastle to Durham xii. mile.
From Durham to Darlington xiii. mile.
From Darlington to Northalerton xiii.
mile.

From Northalerton to Toplife vii. mile.
From Toplife to Yorke xvi. mile.
From Yorke to Eadcaster viii. mile.
From Eadcaster to Elentbridge xii.
mile.
From Elentbridge to Dancaſter viii.
mile.

From Dancaſter to Lufſort xviii. mile.
From Lufſort to Newark x mile.
From Newark to Grantham x. mile.
From Grantham to Stamford xvi. mile.
From Stamford to Stilton xii. mile.
From Stilton to Huntingdon ix. mile.
From Huntingdon to Royston xv. mile.
From Royston to Elare xii. mile.
From Elare to Elaltham viii. mile.
From Elaltham to London xii. mile.

From Carlſe to Dancaſter, and
ſo to London.

From

The diſtance of Miles.

From Carlſe to Waſket yate viii.
mile.
From Waſket yate to Pirath viii.
mile.

From Pirath hardby to Apulby x. mile.
From Apulby to Burgley vi. mile.
From Burgley to the Spittle viii. mile.
From the Spittle to the Bowes viii. mile.
From the Bowes to Grethaw bridge xii. mile.

From Grethawbridge to Catrickebridge x. mile.

From Catrickebridge to Linon vi. mile.
From Linon to Worowbridge xii. mile.
From Worowbridge to Etletherby viii.
mile.

From Etletherby to Aberforth v. mile.
From Aberforth to Ferribridge vii. mile.
From Ferribridge to Dancaſter x. mile.
From Dancaſter to London as afore.

From Carnaruan to Cheſter, and
ſo to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway xxi.
mile.
From Conway to Dinbigh xii.
mile.

From Dinbigh to Flint xii. mile.
From Flint to Cheſter x. mile.
From Cheſter to Elich xiii. mile.
From Elich to Stone xv. mile.
From Stone to Lichfield xvi. mile.
From Lichfield to Colſall xii. mile.
From

The distance of Miles.

From Colly to Couentree viii. mile
And so from Couentree to London as
hereafter followeth.

From Cokermouth to Lancaster,
and so to London.

From Cokermouth to Kilsuik vi.
From Kilsuik to Grocener viii.
mile

From Grocener to Rendale xliii. mile
From Rendale to Burton vii. mile
From Burton to Lancaster viii. mile
From Lancaster to Preston xx. mile
From Preston to Elligam xlii. mile
From Elligam to Marlington xx. mile
From Marlington to Newcastle xx.
mile

From Newcastle to Lichfelde xx.
From Lichfield to Couentree xx. mile
From Couentree to Daintree xiiii.
mile

From Daintree to Cocester x. mile
From Cocester to Stonilstratford vi.
mile

From Stonilstratford to Wichill vii.
mile

From Wichill to Duntable viii. mile
From Duntable to Saint Albones x. mile

From Saint Albones to Warnet x. mile
From Warnet to London x. mile
From

The distance of Miles.

From Yarmouth to Colchester,
and so to London.

From Yarmouth to Becells viii.
mile

From Becells to Blybour viii. mile
From Blybour to Snaphbridge viii. mile

From Snaphbridge to Woodbridge viii.
mile

From Woodbridge to Ipswich h. mile
From Ipswich to Colchester xii. mile

From Colchester to Pastorn viii. mile
From Pastorn to Chelmsford x. mile

From Chelmsford to Brentwood x.
mile

From Brentwood to London xv. mile

From Douer to London.

From Douer to Canterburie xli. mile
From Canterburie to Sittingborne xii. mile

From Sittingborne to Rochester viii.
mile

From Rochester to Grauesend h. mile
From Grauesend to Dartford vi. mile

From Dartford to London xii. mile

From Saint Burien in Corawall
to London.

From S. Burien to the Mount xx.
mile
From the Mount to Thury xli. mile
From

The distadce of Miles.

From Saint Thury to Bodman xx. mile.
 From Bodman to Launston xx. mile.
 From Launston to Decumpton xv. mile.
 From Decumpton to Crokehorneswell
 x. mile.
 From Crokehorneswell to Cirester x. mile.
 From Cirester to Honiton xii. mile.
 From Honiton to Charde x. mile.
 From Charde to Crokeborne vii. mile.
 From Crokeborne to Shuborne x. mile.
 From Shuborne to Shaftsbury x. mile.
 From Shaftsbury to Salesburie xviii.
 mile.
 From Salesburie to Andenor xv. mile.
 From Andenor to Basingstoke viii. mile.
 From Basingstoke to Dartford viii.
 mile.
 From Dartford to Bagshot viii. mile.
 From Bagshot to Stanes viii. mile.
 From Stanes to London xv. mile.

From Britow to London.

From Britow to Warfield x. mile.
 From Warfield to Chapnam x. mile.
 From Chapnam to Warleborough
 xv. mile.
 From Warleborough to Hungerford viii.
 mile.
 From Hungerford to Newbury vii. mile.
 From Newbury to Reading xv. mile.
 From Reading to Maidenhead x. mile.
 From Maidenhead to Colbrooke viii.
 mile.
 From Colbrooke to London xv. mile.
 From

The distance of Miles.

From S. Davids to London.

From Saint Davids to Arford.
 xx. mile.
 From Arford to Carmarden x.
 mile.
 From Carmarden to Newton x. mile.
 From Newton to Langbury x. mile.
 From Langbury to Brecknocke xvi. mile.
 From Brecknocke to Hay x. mile.
 From Hay to Warford xliii. mile.
 From Warford to Kolo ix. mile.
 From Kolo to Glocester xii. mile.
 From Glocester to Cicster xv. mile.
 From Cicster to Farington xvi. mile.
 From Farington to Abington vii. mile.
 From Abington to Dorchester vii. mile.
 From Dorchester to Henley xii. mile.
 From Henley to Maidenhead vii. mile.
 From Maidenhead to Colbrooke vii.
 mile.
 From Colbrooke to London. xv. mile.

Here

Heere follow the principall Faires kept in England.

Faires in January.

The first day being Twelfth day, at Salisbury. The 25. being saint Pauls day, at Wyllow, at Cranford, at Churchingford, at Northalerton in Yorke shire, where is kept a faire euerie Wednesday from Christmas untill June.

Faires in February.

The first day at Wyomley. The second at Lime, at Bath, at Maidstone, at Wickesworth, at Budworth. The 14. at Leicesterham. On Wednesday day at Lichfield, at Tamworth, at Royston, at Worcester, at Abington, at Worcester. The 24. at Wyndley upon Thames, at Tewkesbury.

Faires in March.

On saint Georges day, at Stamford, and at Salisbury. The 12. day at Ede in Kent, at the Point and at Bodmin in Cornwall. The first sonday in Lent, at Grantham, at Salisbury. On monday before our Ladie day in Lent, at Eddisbury, at Kendale, at Shubly in Leicesters. On Palme sonday euen, at Wympert. On Palme sonday, at Worcester. The 20. day, at Durham. On our Ladie day in Lent, at Northampton, at Ealdon in Essex, at great Chart

Faires in England.

Chart in Kent, at Newcastle. And all the Ladie daies at Huntington.

Faires in April.

The first day, at Malinsford. The second at Darby. The ninth, at Billingworth, at Billingworth. On monday after, at Guesham in Gloucestershire. On tuesday in Easter weeke, at Northfleet in Kent, at Rochford, at Wichin. The third sonday after Easter, at South. The 22. at Stabford. On saint Georges day at Charing, at Ipswich, at Tamworth, at Amchill, at Wunningham, at Gilling, at saint Pampes in Cornwall. On saint Markes day, at Darby, at Downrow in Essex. The 26. at Tenderden in Kent.

Faires in May.

On May day, at Rippon in Yorke-shire, at Perm in Cornwall, at Delfrie in Wales, at Lethed in Suffolk, at Stow the olde, at Reading, at Leicester, at Chensford in Essex, at Maidstone, at Bitchill, at Blackborne in Lancashire, at Cogilton. The third, at Wraymyard, at Weningham, at Edele in Somersetshire. The tenth, at Bruckley, at Newton, at Oxford. On Ascension day, at Newcastle, at Verne, at Wunningham, at saint Edes, at Bishop Stratforde, at Ellicham, at Mitlewich, at Stopford in Cheshire, at Chappellstith in Darbyshire. On Whitson euen, at Skipton upon Craven. On Whitsonday at Richill, at

Faires in England.

at Gribb, and every Wednesday fortnight at Ringstone vpon Thames, at Ratall in Lancashire, at Kirby Stephen in Westmerland. The Whitsun holidays, munday, tuesday, and wednesday, at Biniger vnder Mondae, three miles from Weller. On monday in Whitsun weeke, at Darlington, at Excester, at Bradford, at Rigate, at Burton in Lancall, at Salfoze, at Whitechurch, at Cokermonth, at Appleby, at Bickleworth, On tuesday in Whitsun weeke at Lewes, at Rochford, at the higher Towne of Knottelsoze in Cheshire, at Canterburie, at Wynelkyrke in Lancashire, at Verith. On wednesday in Whitsun week at Standbarre. On Trinitie sonday at Kendall in Westmerland, and at Rowell. On thursday after Trinitie sonday at Prescote in Lancashire, at Stapford, at Saint Annes, at Newburle, at Couentre, at Saint Edes, at Bishop Stotford, at Ross. The 19. at Rochester, at Dunitable. The 27. day at Lenham. The 29. at Cambrooke in Kent.

Faires in Iune.

The ix. day at Maidstone in Kent
The xi. day at Ekingham, at Newborough in Lancashire, at Warfield in Cheshire, at Wolt, at Horne-castell in Lincolnshire notable for horse.
The 23. day of at Hyonesburie, at Saint Albons. The 24. at Northam, at Bedell, at Stakelstocke, at Saint Annes, at Wakefield,

Faires in England.

Wakefield, at Colchester, at Reading, at Bedford, at Barnwell besides Cambridge, at Colchesterhampton, at Cambrooke in Kent, at Gloucester, at Wells in Somersetshire, at Lincoln, at Peterborough, at Windsor, at Warston in Suffolke, at Lancaster, at Westchester, at Wallfar, at Ashborne in Darbshire, at Plumpton Warle. The 27. at Fulkstone. The 28. at Weteorne, at Saint Pompos in Cornwall. The 29. at Woodhurst, at Warleborough, at Welleworth, at Colchesterhampton, at Peterfield, at Lempster, at Sudburle, at Garggand, at Bromley in Lancashire, at the lower towne of Knottelfield in Cheshire.

Faires in Iuly.

The second at Congreton in Cheshire, at Ashton vnder Line. The 11. at Darney, and at Lid. The 15. at Winchbacke. The 17. at Winchcombe, The 20. at Arbrodge, at Catelby, at Bolton in Lancashire. The 22. at Warleborough, at Winchester, at Colchester, at Ectbury, at Bridgenozth, at Clitherall in Lancashire, at Northwich in Cheshire, at Chelwicke in Comberland, at Battelfield, at Wickleworth. The 25. at Bilstow, at Dover, at Chatham in Kent, at Darby, at Ipswich, at Northampton, at Dudley in Staffordshire, at Saint James beside London, at Reading at Louth, at Walmebury, at Bromley, at Altergam, at Raueglass in the North.

Faires in England.

The 27. at Canterbury, at Worcham. at Kilsnion in the North, at Warrington in Lancashire, at Chappel Firth in Darbshire.

Faires in August.

The first day at Exeter, at Feversham in Kent, at Dunstable, at Eves, at Bedford, at Northbury, at Wilsbich, at Poike, at Rimmey, at Rawton in Lancashire, at Deland in Dorsetshire. The 10. at Waltham at Blackmoore, at Hungerford, at Bedford, at Stretches, at Farnham, at Saint Lawrence by Wodmin, at Walsdon, at Cross in Lancashire, at Seddell in Dorsetshire, at new Brainford, at Worencastell in Lincolnshire, notable for holles, at Forderham in Lincolnshire. The 15. at Dunnington in Carlisle, at Winton in Lancashire, at Walskelfield the two Ladie daies. On Saint Bartholmew day at Lyndon, at Weggess bush besides Rye, at Tereburie, at Sudbury, at Norwich, at Northallerton, at Dover, at Rye, at Rantwich, at Newbury, at Wagers, at Bromley, at Croyley in Lancashire. The sonday after Bartholmew day, at Wilsbich in Cheshire. The 27. at Ashford, at Rantwich.

Faires in September.

The first day, at Saint Giles at the bush. On our Lady day, at Walskelfield, at Sturbridge, in Southwarke.

Faires in England.

at London, at Andover, at Recliner, at Shroough, both the Ladie daies, at Dargney. The three Ladie daies, at Blankborne in Lancashire, at Giffborne in Dorsetshire, at Chaulton in Cheshire, at Exeter in Darbshire. On holy Rood day at Richmond in Dorsetshire, at Ripon a holle faire, at Penhad, at Bartley, at Waltham Abbey, at Motton under hedge, at Smalving, at Thelthefield in Darbshire, at Dunbligh in Wales, at Dehuist in Gloucester shire, at Stratford upon Auon. On Saint Mathias day, at Warborough, at Bedford, at Croydon, at Wodden in Wodernes, at Saint Edmundsbury, at Walsdon, at Saint Ives, at Wilsbury, at Lancham, at Walsnall, at Sittingborne in Kent, at Braintry in Essex, at New Brainford, at Katherine hill beside Gifford, at Dover, at Etrick. The 29. day being Michaelmas day, at Canterbury, at Lancaster, at Blackborne in Lancashire, at Westchester, at Lokeringworth in the North, at Ashborne in Darbshire, at Wapley, at Walden a holle faire, at Wapthill, at Newbury, at Leicester, at Smarden in Kent.

Faires in October.

The fourth day, at Wilschell. The first day, at Saint Faith beside Norwich, at Walsstone. The eight day at Warborough, at Warnord, at Wiltshop Stotford. The 10. at Walslo in Shropshire.

Faires in England.

merſethſhire'. On Saint Edward's day, at Roſton, at Grawſand, at Windſore, at Watſhfield, at Colcheſter. On Saint Lukes day, at Ely, at Colicile, at Upand, at Chirh, at Blodgenorth, at Stanton, at Charing in Kent, at Burton byan Trent, at Charleton, at Wigam in Lancashire, at Feſtwoldes in Denſford, at Liſdale, at Wioleſley, at Holt in Caſſes. The 21. day, at Baſton Maſben, at Newmarket, at Hertford, at Cheſter, at Stockley. The 27. at Peſſton, at Bickelworth, at Richeſle in Lancashire, at Wyſſecurch in Shropſhire, at the lower town of Kinetelſtoth in Cheſhire. On Simon and Judes day, at Wobenden in Kent. On All ſaintes even, at Maſkefield, at Riſſen in Wales.

Fairs in November.

The second day, at Blechingly, at
Kington, at Warfield in Cheshire.
The first day, at Denbigh point,
at Hamley, at Tregrey in Cornwall,
at Salford, at Lelford in Lancashire,
The 10. at Linton. The 11. at War-
borough, at Dover. The 12. at Saint
Edmondsbury, at Gilsford. The 17. day,
at Warlow, at Hyde. The 19. day, at
Lynham. On Saint Edwards day, at
Wyke, at Ingewilton in Essex, at Sutton
in Kent. The 27. day at Welles in So-
mersetshire. On saint Andrewes day, at
Coliniborough, at Rochester, at Peter-
field.

Faires in England.

field, at Waldenhead, at Bewdley, at
Warrington in Lancashire, at Ware-
ford in Yorkshire, at Dole in Wales.

Pairs in December.

Obsaint Nicholas euen, at Pluck-
ly in Kent. On saint Nicholas day
at Wyndling, at Excester, at Sol-
hocke in Kent, at Tynedale, & at North-
wich in Cheshire. The seventh day, at
Wyndhurst in Kent. The eight day being
the Conception of our Lady, at Ellche-
rall in Lancashire, at Walsay in Ches-
hire. The 29. at Canterbury,
and at Salisbury.

FINIL.

Good deeds of Wolston Dixie forgotten,
till the booke was printed.

Wolston Dixie Mayor, 1586. founded a free schoole at Bosworth in Leicestershire, endowed it with thirtie pound land by yeare and better, more he gave to the Gouernours of Grammercolledge in Cambridge 600. pound by land, for the maintenance of two scholars, and two fellowships there, the scholars to come forth of Bosworth schole. he gave also toward the erecting of Christchurch colledge 50. pound. To Chyldes hospitall in London, 42. pound the yeare for ever, toward the Divinitie lecture, to saint Michael bassings hall in London 10. pound the yeare for ever. Unto his company of Schuvers, 500. pound, to be lent vnto young men of that company. Viz. 200. pound to foure young men merchant Adventurers for three yeares, at three li. 8. s. eight d. the yeare, and 300. li. to ten other, after the same rate, part of the profits to be spent in coles yearly to the poore of St. Michaels parish, Basing hall for ever. To saint Bartholomewes hospitall, and saint Thomas hospitall 50. li. to each. The poore of Wildewell 20. li. To the poore of Newgate 20. li. To the poore of the two compters 10. li. to each: to Ludgate 10. li. To Bethelen 10. li. To the 4. pillons in Southwarke 20. li. 13. s. 4. d. To poore maids marriages 100 li. To poore strangers of the Dutch and French Churches 50. li. To the poore of Basing hall 10. li. To the poore of Wling in Wiltshire, 1 li. And 200. li. toward building of the Walhouse.



Faults escaped.

Page. 5. line, 19. for she, read The. pag. 61
lin. 3. for attending, read, attending pag. 8.
lin. 6. for end of the world, 2155. read, yeare
of the world, 2855. pag. 421. lin. 1. for wld.
read, wold. pag. 445. lin. 21. for Card. read,
Cart.

